1. **EYSTEIN GLUMRA<sup>1</sup> "THE NOISY" IVARSSON** was born in 788 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died about 872 AD in Norway. He married **Aseda Rognvaldsdatter**. She was born about 804 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Notes for Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" lvarsson:

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. He is Williams's sixth great grandfather and my 32nd great grandfather. Eystein's title is Earl of Hendemarken. He was known as `the Noisy,' possibly an aka for Eyesteinof ORKNEY

Source:http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~jamesdow/s052/f280253.htm

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. He is the 29th great grandfather of President Abraham Lincoln. Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O.Westmoreland. They are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status.

Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter had the following children:

- 2. i. RAGNVALD I<sup>2</sup> "THE WISE" EYSTEINSSON (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 830 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 890 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland. He married (1) RAGNHILD HROLFSDOTTER (daughter of Hrolf "The Nose" Nefia) about 844 AD. She was born in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He married (2) GROA about 850 AD.
  - SIGURD I "THE MIGHTY" EKYSTEINSSON (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 832 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 874 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland.

Notes for Sigurd I "The Mighty" Ekysteinsson:

Sigurd was given Orkney and Shetland Islands by his brother, Rangwald.He became Earl over them. He plundered Scotland and subdued Eaithesand Sutherland in partnership with Thorestein "the Red" and killedMelbrige Tooth, a Scottish Earl, hung his head on his saddle bow, butthe teeth which were sticking out scratched his leg, creating a woundwhich became inflamed and caused his death.

- 3. iii. MALAHULC "HALDUC DE TRESNEY" EYSTEINSSON (son of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 845 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.
  - iv. SWANHILD EKYSTEINSDTTER (daughter of Eystein Glumra "The Noisy" Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter) was born about 850 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. She married "KING OF NORWAY" HARALD.

#### **Generation 2**

2. **RAGNVALD I<sup>2</sup> "THE WISE" EYSTEINSSON** (Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup>

"The Noisy") was born about 830 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He died in 890 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland. He married (1) **RAGNHILD HROLFSDOTTER** (daughter of Hrolf "The Nose" Nefia) about 844 AD. She was born in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. He married (2) **GROA** about 850 AD.

Notes for Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson:

Ragnvald I Eysteinsson was also known as Ragnvald the Might orRagnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Rangwold gave the king the name of Harfager (FairHair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdalat the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair." So, he is the earliest of the Kings of Finland that we list at this time.

He represents the descendants of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson who found their way into Royalty, chiefly English Royalty, and later into American history leadership.

Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter had the following children: i. HALLAD (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter).

Notes for Hallad:

Hallad was said to have been born by a concubine. He was made Earl of Orkney after his brother's return. He was grown when Rollo was born.

ii. "TORFEINER" EINAR (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter).

Notes for "Torfeiner" Einar:

Ragnvald was said to have been born by a concubine. He was made Earlof Orkney after his brother's return, having been grown when Rollo wasborn.

iii. HROLLAUG (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter).

Notes for Hrollaug:

He was a Viking Chief, also born by a concubine.

iv. THORER (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter). He married ARLOF.

Notes for Thorer:

Jarl of More after his father's death. His wife was daughter of theKing.

v. IVAR (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter).

Notes for Ivar:

Ivar aided King Harald in his search for the Vikings. He was killedon a plundering expedition.

4. vi. GANGER "ROLF THE WALKER" ROLF (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Ragnhild Hrolfsdotter). He died in 927 AD. He married POPPA.

Notes for Groa:

"Groa is often mentioned as a concubine. At this time, a concubine wasa wife of lesser importance, often the daughter of a slave or servant. In the Orkneyinga Saga Ragnvald is quoted as telling his son, Einar, 'Considering the kind of mother you have; slave born on each side ofher family, you're not likely to make much of a ruler. But I agree; the sooner you leave and the later you return, the happier I'll be.""

Source:http://www.geocities.com/missourimule\_2000/kingsoffinland.html Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Groa had the following children:

- vii. HALLAD ROGNVALDSON EYSTEINSSON (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Groa) was born about 851 AD.
- viii. EINAR "EARL OF ORKNEY" ROGNVALDSSON (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Groa) was born about 852 AD in Raumsdal, Telemark, Norway. He died about 910 AD in Orkney, Orkney Islands, Scotland.

Notes for Einar "Earl of Orkney" Rognvaldsson:

He sometimes was called "Turf" or "Torfeinar."

Source:http://www.geocities.com/missourimule\_2000/kingsoffinland.html

- ix. HROLLAUG ROGNVALDSSON (son of Ragnvald I "The Wise" Eysteinsson and Groa) was born about 853 AD.
- 3. **MALAHULC<sup>2</sup> "HALDUC DE TRESNEY" EYSTEINSSON** (Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy") was born about 845 AD in Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway.

Notes for Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson:

He went with his nephew, Rollo (or Rolf) to Normandy. He was thefounder of the family of Viscounts de St. Sauveur in the Cotentin(from whom the Abney's descend) and the families of Toeni or Conchesand Viscounts of Bayeux (both lines of which tie into the Abney's)

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Malahulc's father, is the key ancestor who isin common between me and many, many of the famous Royalty and AmericanHistory leaders who are cited in these writings as relatives in ourfamily.

Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson had the following children:

- 5. i. RICHARD DE ST. SAUVEUR (son of Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson).
  - ii. HUGH DE CAVALCAMP (son of Malahulc "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson) was born about 890 AD in Dieppe, Norway.

### Generation 3

GANGER<sup>3</sup> "ROLF THE WALKER" ROLF (Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup>
 "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise", Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He died in 927 AD. He married **POPPA**.

Notes for Ganger "Rolf the Walker" Rolf:

6.

He was known as Rollo. Also, he was known as "Rollo the Viking."Rollo was outlawed by King Harald, his Uncle. He was banished toHerbrides abound 876. He participated in a Viking attack on Bayeux,where Count Berenger of Bayeux was killed, and the County's daughter,Poppa, was captured and later taken to become Rollo's wife. Rolloobtained the title of the Count of Rouen.

He conquered Normandy and was given title of Duke of Normandy by theCharles III, "the Simple," King of France under the Treaty of St.Claire in 911.

Ganger "Rolf the Walker" Rolf and Poppa had the following children:

- i. "ADELE" GERLOC (daughter of Ganger "Rolf the Walker" Rolf and Poppa). She died on Oct 14, 962 AD. She married William I of Poitou in 935 AD. He was born about 925 AD. He died on Apr 03, 963 AD.
  - "LONGSWORD" WILLIAM (son of Ganger "Rolf the Walker" Rolf and Poppa) was born about 891 AD in probably Rouen, France. He died on Dec 17, 942 AD. He married LUITGARDE "ADELIA" DE VERMANDOIS. She died in 942 AD. He married SPORTA.

Notes for "Longsword" William:

He was Duke of Normandy. He was murdered by Bothon, the Count ofBessin. Danish born Sporta was his first wife. He had a secondwife, Adelia, and they gave issue, but none of the names are recorded in my records.

5. RICHARD DE ST. SAUVEUR (Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup>
 "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney", Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for Richard de St. Sauveur:

Richard was Viscount of the Cotentin in 933. He was joint LordChannel Islands. He founded the Chapel of St. Sauveur.

Richard de St. Sauveur had the following child: 7. i. "NIGEL" NEIL (son of Richard de St. Sauveur).

#### **Generation 4**

6. "ADELE" GERLOC (Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ganger<sup>3</sup> " the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She died on Oct 14, 962 AD. She married William I of Poitou in 935 AD. He was born about 925 AD. He died on Apr 03, 963 AD.

"Adele" Gerloc and William I of Poitou had the following child:

8. i. ADELAIDE OF "ALICE" POITOU (daughter of William I of Poitou and "Adele" Gerloc) was born in 945 AD. She married Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet (son of Hugh Magnus and "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig) in 968 AD. He was born in 941 AD. He died on Oct 24, 996 AD in Les Juifs, Charres France.

7. **"NIGEL" NEIL** (Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for "Nigel" Neil:

Neil was Viscount de St. Sauveur. He was joint Lord of Channellsland.

"Nigel" Neil had the following child:

9. i. ROGER DE ST. SAUVEUR (son of "Nigel" Neil) was born about 945 AD in Saint-Sauveur, Ouilly-le-Vicomte, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1014 in St Sauveur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France.

#### Generation 5

8. ADELAIDE OF "ALICE" POITOU ("Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William I of Poitou) was born in 945 AD. She married Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet (son of Hugh Magnus and "Hedwig Of Saxony" Hedwig) in 968 AD. He was born in 941 AD. He died on Oct 24, 996 AD in Les Juifs, Charres France.

Notes for Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet:

Hugh Capet was the first of the Capetian Kings of France.(Ancesterial Roots of Certain American Colonists, , Walter LeeShepard, Jr., 1992, p. 56, line 53-20)

Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou and Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet had the following children: 10. i. "EMMA" AGNES (daughter of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of

- "Alice" Poitou). She married "RICHARD THE GOOD" RICHARD. He was born about 933 AD in Fecamp, Ferance. He died on Nov 20, 966 AD in Fecamp, Ferance.
- 11. ii. HEDWIG OF FRANCE (daughter of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou). She died after 1013. She married REGNIER. He was born about 950 AD. He died in 1013.
- 12. iii. "THE PIOUS" ROBERT (son of Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet and Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou) was born on Mar 27, 972 AD in Orleans, France. He died on Jul 20, 1031 in Melun, France. He married (1) "CONSTANCE OF PROVIDENCE" CONSTANCE (daughter of William and Adelaide "Blanche" Anjou) in 998 AD. She was born about 986 AD. She died on Jul 25, 1032 in Melun, France. He married (2) "BERTHA OF BURGUNDY" BERTHA (daughter of "Conrad I Of Burgundy" Conrad and "Matilda Of France" Matilda) in 995 AD. She was born about 964 AD.
- 9. Roger DE ST. SAUVEUR ("Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney", Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 945 AD in Saint-Sauveur, Ouilly-le-Vicomte, Basse-Normandie, France. He died in 1014 in St Sauveur, Manche, Basse-Normandie, France.

Notes for Roger de St. Sauveur:

He enlarged the Chapel of St. Sauveur. Here its about that faciility.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abbey\_of\_Saint-Sauveur-le-Vicomte

ROGER [I] (-after [990/1000]). A charter dated to [1136] records donations to the abbey of Saint-Sauveur, which it states was first constructed "tempore vetuli Ricardi comitis" (Richard II Duke of Normandy) "et Rogeri vicecomitis"[1391].

Roger de St. Sauveur had the following children:

- 13. i. NIGEL "NEIL" DE ST. SAUVEUR (son of Roger de St. Sauveur). He married HELENA. He married HELENA.
  - ii. HAMON AUX "LE HARDIE DENTS" DENTS (son of Roger de St. Sauveur).

Notes for Hamon aux "le Hardie Dents" Dents:

Hamon and Neil were twins. He was Lord of Crueli, Dapifer of DukeRobert of Normandy. He married his God child.

#### Generation 6

10. "EMMA" AGNES (Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She married "RICHARD THE GOOD" RICHARD. He was born about 933 AD in Fecamp, Ferance. He died on Nov 20, 966 AD in Fecamp, Ferance.

Notes for "Emma" Agnes:

She was Richard's second wife. His first and third marriages were tothe same woman, Gunnor.

Notes for "Richard the Good" Richard:

He was named his father's heir May 29, 942. He also was known asRichard, the Fearless. (Ancestoral Roots of Certain AmericanColonists, P. 110, Line 121E-20)

Richard I, called Richard the Good, is my third cousin, 30 timesremoved.

Richard I is the ancestor common to William the Conqueror and EdwardIII. William is to be the Norman King who conquerored England to takethe English crown after Edward III, his first cousin, once removed, had died. Richard is my third cousin, 30 times removed. "Emma" Agnes and "Richard the Good" Richard had the following child:

- i. "LE BON (THE GOOD)" RICHARD (son of "Richard the Good" Richard and "Emma" Agnes). He died on Aug 28, 1026. He married (1) JUDITH (daughter of "Duke of Brittany" Conan and "Ermengarde of Anjou" Ermangarde) about 1000 AD. She was born about 982 AD. She died in 1017. He married (2) "MARGARET" ASTRID (daughter of Swen) between 1000 AD-1024. He married (3) POPPA about 1024.
- 11. **HEDWIG OF FRANCE** (Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh

"Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She died after 1013. She married **Regnier**. He was born about 950 AD. He died in 1013.

Hedwig of France and Regnier had the following child:

- i. BEATRIX OF HAINAULT (daughter of Regnier and Hedwig of France). She married MANASSES CALVA ASINA. She married EBLES. He died in May 1033.
- 12. "THE PIOUS" ROBERT (Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on Mar 27, 972 AD in Orleans, France. He died on Jul 20, 1031 in Melun, France. He married (1) "CONSTANCE OF PROVIDENCE" CONSTANCE (daughter of William and Adelaide "Blanche" Anjou) in 998 AD. She was born about 986 AD. She died on Jul 25, 1032 in Melun, France. He married (2) "BERTHA OF BURGUNDY" BERTHA (daughter of "Conrad I Of Burgundy" Conrad and "Matilda Of France" Matilda) in 995 AD. She was born about 964 AD.

Notes for "Constance of Providence" Constance:

Constance was Robert's third wife. The names of the first two are notrecorded in these files.

"the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance had the following children: i. ADELA (daughter of "the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence"

- ADELA (daughter of "the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance). She married BALDWIN.
- 15. ii. "CAPET KING OF FRANCE" HENRY (son of "the Pious" Robert and "Constance of Providence" Constance) was born in 1008. He died on Aug 04, 1060 in Vitryen-Brie, France. He married (1) "ANNE OF KIEV" ANNE (daughter of "Great Prince of Kiev" Jaroslaus and "Ingegard of Sweden" Ingegard) on May 19, 1051 in Riems, Germany. She was born in 1036 in La-Ferte-Alais. She died after 1075. He married (2) MATILDA (daughter of Mgve Liudorf) after 1030. She died in 1044.
- 13. NIGEL "NEIL" DE ST. SAUVEUR (Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney", Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married Helena. He married Helena.

Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur and Helena had the following children:

- 16. i. NEIL "NIGEL" DE ST. SAUVEUR (son of Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur and Helena). He married ADELA.
  - ii. ALBREDA (son of Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur and Helena). He married MAUGHER ST. SAUEUR.

# Generation 7

14. "LE BON (THE GOOD)" RICHARD ("Emma" Agnes, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword). He died on Aug 28, 1026. He married (1) JUDITH (daughter of "Duke of Brittany" Conan and "Ermengarde of Anjou" Ermangarde) about 1000 AD. She was born about 982 AD. She died in 1017. He

married (2) **"MARGARET" ASTRID** (daughter of Swen) between 1000 AD-1024. He married (3) **POPPA** about 1024.

Notes for "le Bon (the Good)" Richard:

Duke of Normandy.

Richard had many children by his first wife, Judith, and his thirdwife, Poppa. However, the only issue for whom we have a name isJudith's son, Robert I.

Notes for Judith:

Judith of Brittany.

"le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith had the following children:

i. RICHARD (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). He died in 1028.

Notes for Richard:

Was Duke of Normandy and was succeeded by his brother, Robert.

- ii. ELEANOR (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married BALDWIN.
- 17. iii. "DUKE OF NORMANDY" ROBERT I (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith) was born on Jun 22, 1000 AD. He died in Jul 1035. He married "ARLETTA" HERLEVA. She was born in Falasia, France.
  - iv. ADELAIDE (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married REYNOLD.
  - v. HELENA (daughter of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). She married NIGEL "NEIL" DE ST. SAUVEUR. She married ROGER DE TOENI.
  - vi. ALBREDA (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith).
  - vii. ROBERT (son of "le Bon (the Good)" Richard and Judith). He died on Jul 22, 1035. He married "HERLEVE" ARLETTE.
- 15. "CAPET KING OF FRANCE" HENRY ("the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born in 1008. He died on Aug 04, 1060 in Vitry-en-Brie, France. He married (1) "ANNE OF KIEV" ANNE (daughter of "Great Prince of Kiev" Jaroslaus and "Ingegard of Sweden" Ingegard) on May 19, 1051 in Riems, Germany. She was born in 1036 in La-Ferte-Alais. She died after 1075. He married (2) MATILDA (daughter of Mgve Liudorf) after 1030. She died in 1044.

Notes for "Capet King of France" Henry:

Henry is my fifth cousin, twenty-eight times removed. He was King ofFrance from 1031 to 1060, was born about 1008, died in 1060 inVitry-aux-Loges (Vitry-en-Brie), buried at St. Denis. He was the Dukeof Burgundy 1015-1031. He is the least-known of all the

CapetianKings; no one wrote about him in his lifetime, and the destruction of the archives shortly after his time has left a huge blank over thisperiod. All that is known is that his mother, Queen Constance, contested his right to the throne, which she wanted to go to Robert. This resulted in a war between the two brothers, of which little isknown. Henry won it by buying the support of his vassals, which costhim French Vexin and the total renunciation of the duchy of Burgundyin favor of his brother, in 1034.

Without the benefit of the coronation it is likely that Henry, whoappears to have been a mediocre man, would have been brushed aside.But the anointing brought him respect and won time for concessions.Managing to remain in power is after all a sign of stability, anddespite the obscurity of his reign it saw a strengthening of thedynasty. He was crowned co-king with his father in 1026.

He married (1) Matilda, daughter of Emperor Conrad II, niece of Emperor Henry II. of Germany. The most interesting aspect of Henry'slife was his attempt to bring about a Franco-Russian alliance by marriage. According to one record he then married (2) Matilda, daughter of Mgve Liudorf of Friesland. After the death of his secondwife Matilda in 1044, he married, rather late in life in Riems in1051, (3) Anne of Kiev, daughter of Yaroslav, the Russian head of state, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, in Russia.

Source: http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm

Notes for "Anne of Kiev" Anne:

Anne was Henry's third wife. She was the daughter of Yaroslav, the Russian head of state, and granddaughter of Valdimir I of Kiev, in Russia.

Source: http://www.xpda.com/family/ind01922.htm

"Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne had the following children:

- 18. i. HUGH "LE GRAND" MAGNUS (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1053 in Of, Vermandois, France. He died in 1101. He married ADELAIDE DE VERMANDOIS.
- 19. ii. PHILIPPE (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born on May 23, 1052 in Reims, Champagne, France. He died on Jul 29, 1108 in the Castle of Melun, France.
  - iii. EMMA (daughter of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1054 in Of, Vermandois, France.
  - iv. ROBERT (son of "Capet King of France" Henry and "Anne of Kiev" Anne) was born in 1055 in Of, Vermandois, France.

Notes for Robert:

Also carried the title of Duke of Burgandy.

Source:http://gedcom.surnames.com/linkswiler\_jane/i0003109.htm#i3109

16. NEIL "NIGEL" DE ST. SAUVEUR (Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney", Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy"

Ivarsson). He married **ADELA**.

Notes for Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur:

Neil succeeded to his father's estates in 1040 as Viscount of theCotentin. He revolted with other barons against Duke William ofNormandy in 047. He was banished by the Duke and settled atd'Aubigney in Brittany. Later, he was pardoned and the estates were stored.

Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur and Adela had the following children:

- 20. i. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur and Adela). He married ADELICA. He married FLESIS.
  - ii. NEIL DE ST. SAUVEUR (son of Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur and Adela). He died in 1074.

Notes for Neil de St. Sauveur:

Viscount of the Cotentin

#### Generation 8

17. "DUKE OF NORMANDY" ROBERT I (Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Ie Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born on Jun 22, 1000 AD. He died in Jul 1035. He married "ARLETTA" HERLEVA. She was born in Falasia, France.

Notes for "Duke of Normandy" Robert I:

Robert was known as "the Magnificent" and "the Devil." He succeeded his brother, Richard III, as Duke of Normandy. He died while returning on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

**Robert the Magnificent** (French: *le Magnifique*) (22 June 1000 – 1–3 July 1035), was the Duke of Normandy from 1027 until his death in 1035. Owing to uncertainty over the numbering of the Dukes of Normandy he is usually called Robert I, but sometimes Robert II with his ancestor Rollo as Robert I. He was the son of Richard II and brother of Richard III, who preceded him as the Duke. After less than a year after his father's death, Robert revolted against his brother's rule and deposed him. He was succeeded by his illegitimate son, William the Conqueror who became the first Norman king of England in 1066, following the Norman conquest of England.

Robert was the son of Richard II of Normandy and Judith, daughter of Conan I, Duke of Brittany. He was also grandson of Richard I of Normandy, great-grandson of William I of Normandy and great-great grandson of Rollo, the Viking who founded Normandy. Before he died, Richard II had decided his elder son Richard III would succeed him while his second son Robert would become Count of Hiémois. In August 1026 their father, Richard II, died and Richard III became duke, but very soon afterwards Robert rebelled against his brother, was subsequently defeated and forced to swear fealty to his older brother Richard.

When Richard III died a year later, there were suspicions that Robert had something to do with his death. Although nothing could be proved, Robert had the most to gain. The civil war Robert I had brought against his brother Richard III was still causing instability in the duchy. Private wars raged between neighboring barons. This resulted in a new aristocracy arising in Normandy during Robert's reign. It was also during this time that many of the lesser nobility left Normandy to seek their fortunes in southern Italy and elsewhere. Soon

after assuming the dukedom, possibly in revenge for supporting his brother against him, Robert I assembled an army against his uncle, Robert, Archbishop of Rouen and Count of Évreux. A temporary truce allowed his uncle to leave Normandy in exile but this resulted in an edict excommunicating all of Normandy, which was only lifted when Archbishop Robert was allowed to return and his countship was restored. Robert also attacked another powerful churchman, his cousin Hugo III d'Ivry, Bishop of Bayeux, banishing him from Normandy for an extended period of time. Robert also seized a number of church properties belonging to the Abbey of Fecamp.

Despite his domestic troubles, Robert decided to intervene in the civil war in Flanders between Baldwin V, Count of Flanders and his father Baldwin IV whom the younger Baldwin had driven out of Flanders. Baldwin V, supported by king Robert II of France, his father-inlaw, was persuaded to make peace with his father in 1030 when Duke Robert promised the elder Baldwin his considerable military support.

Robert gave shelter to Henry I of France against his mother, Queen Constance, who

favored her younger son Robert to succeed to the French throne after his father Robert II. For his help Henry I rewarded Robert with the French Vexin. In the early 1030s Alan III, Duke of Brittany began expanding his influence from the area of Rennes and appeared to have designs on the area surrounding Mont Saint-Michel. After sacking Dol and repelling Alan's attempts to raid Avranches, Robert mounted a major campaign against his cousin Alan III. However, Alan appealed to their uncle, Archbishop Robert of Rouen, who then brokered a peace between Duke Robert and his vassal Alan III. His cousins, the Athelings Edward and Alfred, sons of his aunt Emma of Normandy and Athelred, King of England had been living at the Norman Court and at one point Robert, on their behalf, attempted to mount an invasion of England but was prevented in doing so, it was said, by unfavorable winds, that scattered and sank much of the fleet. Robert made a safe landing in Guernsey. *Gesta Normannorum Ducum* stated that King Cnut sent envoys to Duke Robert offering to settle half the Kingdom of England on Edward and Alfred. After postponing the naval invasion he chose to also postpone the decision until after he returned from Jerusalem.

By his mistress, Herleva of Falaise, he was father of:

• William the Conqueror (c. 1028–1087).

By Herleva or possibly another concubine, he was the father of:

Adelaide of Normandy, who married firstly, Enguerrand II, Count of Ponthieu. She married secondly, Lambert II, Count of Lens, and thirdly, Odo II of Champagne.

SOURCE: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert\_I,\_Duke\_of\_Normandy

Notes for "Arletta" Herleva:

She was of Danish origin.

"Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva had the following children:

- 21. i. "WILLIAM THE CONQUERER" WILLIAM (son of "Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England. He married "Maud of Flanders" Matilda between 1051-1053 in France. She was born in 1032. She died on Nov 03, 1083.
- 22. ii. "ADELIS" ADELAIDE (daughter of "Duke of Normandy" Robert I and "Arletta" Herleva) was born about 1030. She died before 1090. She married LAMBERT. He died in 1054 in The battle of Lille. She married "COUNT OF PONTHIEU" ENGUERRAND. He died in 1053 in The siege of Arques. She married EUDES.

18. HUGH "LE GRAND" MAGNUS ("Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born in 1053 in Of, Vermandois, France. He died in 1101. He married AdeLAIDE DE VERMANDOIS.

Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus and Adelaide de Vermandois had the following child:

23. i. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS (daughter of Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus and Adelaide de Vermandois). She died on Feb 13, 1131. She married ROBERT DE BEAUMONT. He died on Jun 05, 1118.

 PHILIPPE ("Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on May 23, 1052 in Reims, Champagne, France. He died on Jul 29, 1108 in the Castle of Melun, France.

Notes for Philippe:

Philippe is my sixth cousin, 27 times removed. Philippe is the fifthgreat grand son of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is the 32nd greatgrandfather of mine. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor incommon. Philippe is a second cousin, once removed to King William theConquer.

Philippe is a first cousin, 32 times removed to my son-in-law, StevenO. Westmoreland. This makes our daughter, Tiffany Lenn SharpeWestmoreland a 6th cousin, 28 times removed to Philippe.

"Philip I (23 May 1052 ? 29 July 1108), called The Amorous[1] was Kingof France from 1060 to his death. His reign, like that of most of theearly Direct Capetians, was extraordinarily long for the time. Themonarchy began a modest recovery from the low it reached in the reignof his father and he added to the royal demesne the Vexin and Bourges.

"Philip was the son of Henry I and Anne of Kiev. His name was of Greekorigin, being derived from Philippos, meaning "lover of horses". Itwas rather exotic for Western Europe at the time and was bestowed uponhim by his Eastern European mother. Although he was crowned king atthe age of seven, until age fourteen (1066) his mother acted asregent, the first queen of France ever to do so. Her co-regent wasBaldwin V of Flanders.

Philip first married Bertha, daughter of Floris I, Count of Holland, in 1072. Although the marriage produced the necessary heir, Philipfell in love with Bertrade de Montfort, the wife of Count Fulk IV ofAnjou. He repudiated Bertha (claiming she was too fat) and marriedBertrade on 15 May 1092. In 1094, he was excommunicated by Hugh, Archbishop of Lyon, for the first time; after a long silence, PopeUrban II repeated the excommunication at the Council of Clermont inNovember 1095. Several times the ban was lifted as Philip promised topart with Bertrade, but he always returned to her, and after 1104, theban was not repeated. In France, the king was opposed by Bishop Ivo ofChartres, a famous jurist.

Philip appointed Alberic first Constable of France in 1060. A greatpart of his reign, like his father's, was spent putting down revoltsby his power-hungry vassals. In 1077, he made peace with William theConqueror, who gave up attempting the conquest of Brittany. In 1082, Philip I expanded his demesne with the annexation of the Vexin. Thenin 1100, he took control of Bourges.

"It was at the aforementioned Council of Clermont that the FirstCrusade was launched. Philip at first did not personally support itbecause of his conflict with Urban II. The pope would not have allowedhim to participate anyway, as he had reaffirmed Philip'sexcommunication at the said council. Philip's brother Hugh ofVermandois, however, was a major participant.

"Philip died in the castle of Melun and was buried per request at themonastery of Saint-BenoÓt-sur-Loire ? and not in St Denis among hisforefathers. He was succeeded by his son, Louis VI, whose successionwas, however, not uncontested."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philip\_I\_of\_France

Philippe had the following child:

- 24. i. "THE FAT" LOUIS (son of Philippe) was born on Dec 01, 1081 in Paris, France. He died on Aug 01, 1137 in Bethisy-Saint-Pierre, France. He married (1) LUCIENNE DE ROCHEFORT (daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth dame de Crecy) in 1104. She was born in 1088 in France. She died after 1137. He married ADELAIDE OF MAURIENNE. She was born in 1092. She died on Nov 18, 1154.
- WILLIAM ALBINI (Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married Adelica. He married Flesis.

Notes for William Albini:

He settled at Dol in Brittany. He was pincerna of King William I. He married first the Sister of Grimold de Flesis. He is the sixth cousin to King William. Another place indicates his role with King William was to be his Le Botellier or his butler.

William Albini and Adelica had the following child:25.i.WILLIAM "BRITO" ALBINI (son of William Albini and Adelica).

#### Generation 9

21. "WILLIAM THE CONQUERER" WILLIAM ("Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on Sep 09, 1087 in Rouen, England. He married "Maud of Flanders" Matilda between 1051-1053 in France. She was born in 1032. She died on Nov 03, 1083.

Notes for "William the Conquerer" William:

William the Conqueror is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. The ancestor in common with William and me is the ninth century Norwegian Viking, Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Glumra Ivarsson is William's sixth great grandfather and Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather on my Mother's Abney side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of affluent Englishman Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my seventh great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily, Sarah and Sam. William is the paternal grandfather of 14th great grand uncle of Edward

Southworth, the first husband of my 7th great grandmother Alice Southworth Bradley.

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at

Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed). William defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

"William I, a Frenchman, was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there. Technically, William was not the actual first coronation in Westminster. Harold, the counselor to King Edward theConfessor, sought to usurp the crown upon Edward's death, in spite of William's coming to claim it. Harold had a rush job done to crown himself in Westminster Abbey. However, Harold's coronation, in a sense, does not count, as he was not of Royal blood. William was of Royal blood. In fact, William was a first cousin, once removed to King Edward the Confessor.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles, because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So,William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country recovering Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Sentlache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows

along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns (nobles) and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill, but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command, and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

#### "THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating, and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low. William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls (the Pingalio) and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. However, more recently, historian Nicholas Hooper criticised Larson and stated that "it is time to debunk the housecarl"; according to Hooper, housecarls were not in effect distinguishable from Saxon thegns, and were mainly retainers who received lands or pay (or both), but without being really a standing army. Hooper asserts that while the Housecarles might well have had superior esprit de corps and more uniform training and equipment than the average Thegn, they would not necessarily have been a clearly defined military elite. Over the following months, William captured Canterbury, Winchester and London. He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

### "WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and

equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail forEngland, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Sommeestuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a scarcely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north.

"William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there, as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm from which William had been forced to take refuge. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited, and, although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

#### "THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066 (some say December 22 instead). There followed 88 years of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and it took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army and navy were built up as well.

In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the "Doomsday Book." William's reign was not easy, and there were rebellions which were quickly suppressed, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England forever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

#### AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the

conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while theFrench of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words, in reality, became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the Windsor Castle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "Scotand lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities, and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder

or theft or homicide or "ran," as the English call open rapine, which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation, either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice, if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and, if for the second time they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be abad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet\_Halley

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defendable position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey

castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle ( $51 \approx 29'02$ ?N,  $0 \approx 36'16$ ?W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor\_Castle

Yet, both in Normandy and in England, William was faithful to tradition, and in England, especially, it became a cardinal feature of his administration to respect, and to utilize, the customs of the kingdom he had conquered. This is especially documented in David C. Douglas's book, "William the Conqueror," Chapter 12 (pp. 289-316).

Source: David C. Douglas, "William the Conqueror," University of California Press, C 1964 ISBM 0-520-00350-0 (this book is in my personal library)

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially imported from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lion Heart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its bottom."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower\_of\_London

Notes for "Maud of Flanders" Matilda:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html

"William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda had the following children:

26. i. ROBERT (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1051. He died on Feb 10, 1134.

- ii. RICHARD (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born before 1056. He died in 1075.
- iii. "RUFUS THE RED" WILLIAM (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1057 in Nornamdy, France. He died on Aug 02, 1100 in an occasion while hunting in the New Forest, England.

Notes for "Rufus the Red" William:

William was born the year Macbeth, the King of Scotland, was slain by the son of King Duncan. William is my eighth cousin, 25 times removed.

William II (1057-1100) became king of England September 9, 1087. He was the son of William I, the Conqueror. William II was called Rufus, meaning red, because of his ruddy complexion. He was an effective and powerful ruler, but his personal morality and his infringements on church rights led the clergy to denounce him and have given him a bad reputation among historians.

In 1088, several powerful Norman barons revolted against William. He put down the revolt, and thus strengthened his position as king. Later, he gained control of French Normandy by financing the crusading ventures of his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy. He also invaded Scotland, and brought it under his control in 1097.

William's reign was marked by a bitter quarrel with the Roman Catholic Church. After the archbishop of Canterbury died in 1089, William did not appoint a replacement so that he could collect the district's revenues for himself. When William fell seriously ill in 1093, he welcomed Anselm as archbishop in order to atone for his sins. But when he recovered his health, he forced Anselm into exile. An arrow shot by a fellow hunter killed William while he was hunting. The clergy refused to give him a church funeral.

Source: Joel T. Rosenthal, Ph.D., Prof. of History, State Univ. of NewYork, Stony Brook, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

William II earned the nickname Rufus, either because of his red hair or his propensity for anger. William Rufus never married and had no offspring. The manner in which William the Conqueror divided his possessions caused turmoil among his sons: his eldest son Robert received the duchy of Normandy, William Rufus acquired England, and his youngest son Henry inherited 5,000 pounds of silver. The contention between the brothers may have exerted an influence on the poor light in which William Rufus was historically portrayed.

Many Norman barons owned property on both sides of the English Channel, and found themselves in the midst of a tremendous power play. Hesitant to declare sides, most of the barons eventually aligned with Robert due to William Rufus' cruelty and avarice. Robert, however, failed to make an appearance in England, and William Rufus quelled the rebellion. He turned his sights to Normandy in 1089, bribing Norman barons for support and subsequently eroding his brother's power base. In 1096,Robert, tired of governing and quarreling with his brothers, pawned Normandy to William Rufus for 10,000 marks to finance his departure to the Holy Land on the first Crusade. Robert regained possession of the duchy after William Rufus' death in 1100.

William Rufus employed all the powers of the crown to secure wealth. He manipulated feudal law to the benefit of the royal treasury: shire courts levied heavy fines, confiscation and forfeitures were harshly enforced, and exorbitant inheritance taxes were imposed. His fiscal policies included (and antagonized) the church - William Rufus had no respect for the clergy and they none for him. He bolstered the royal revenue by leaving sees open and diverting the money into his coffers. He treated the Church as nothing more than a rich corporation deserving of heavy taxing at a time when the Church was gaining in influence through the Gregorian reforms of the eleventh century. Aided by his sharp-witted minister, Ranulf Flambard, William Rufus greatly profited from clerical vacancies. The failed appointment and persecution of Anselm, Abbot of Bec, as the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1093 added fuel to the historical denigration of William II; most contemporary writings were done by monks, who cared little for the crass, blasphemous king.

On August 2, 1100, William Rufus was struck in the eye by an arrow and killed while hunting. Whether the arrow was a stray shot or premeditated murder is still under debate. 1066 and All That, a satire on medieval government, remembers William II in a unique manner: "William Rufus was always very angry and red in the face and was therefore unpopular, so that his death was a Good Thing."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon23.html

- iv. ADELA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1062. She died on Mar 08, 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.
  - v. CONSTANCE (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born about 1066 in Normandy, France. She died on Aug 13, 1090 in St. Melans, Rhedon. She married ALAN FERGAUNT. He died on Oct 13, 1119. She married (2) ALAN in 1086 in Caen.

Notes for Constance:

Constance was born about the year that her father, King William theConqueror, was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066.

- 28. vi. "BEAUCLERC" HENRY (son of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born in 1068. He died on Dec 01, 1135. He married (1) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on Nov 11, 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on May 01, 1118. He married ADELIZA OF "ADELICA" LOUVAIN. She was born about 1103. She died on Apr 23, 1151. He married SYBIL CORBET. He married NESTA. He married EADGYTH.
  - vii. AGATHA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068.

Notes for Agatha:

Though Agatha was betrothed three times, she never married.

viii. ADELIZA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders"

Matilda) was born after 1068.

- ix. CECILY (child of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068. Cecily died in 1127.
- x. MATILTA (daughter of "William the Conquerer" William and "Maud of Flanders" Matilda) was born after 1068.
- 22. "ADELIS" ADELAIDE ("Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1030. She died before 1090. She married LAMBERT. He died in 1054 in The battle of Lille. She married "COUNT OF PONTHIEU" ENGUERRAND. He died in 1053 in The siege of Argues. She married EUDES.

Notes for Lambert:

Lambert of Lens.

"Adelis" Adelaide and Lambert had the following child:

i. JUDITH OF LENS (daughter of Lambert and "Adelis" Adelaide) was born in 1054. She married WALTHEOF. He died on May 31, 1076 in Winchester, beheaded.

Notes for Eudes:

He was due the title of Count of Champagne, but he was deprived of itby his uncle, Theobad before 1071.

23. ISABEL DE VERMANDOIS (Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert). She died on Feb 13, 1131. She married ROBERT DE BEAUMONT. He died on Jun 05, 1118.

Notes for Isabel de Vermandois:

This was Isabel's first marriage, but we do not have information about the assumed subsequent marriage(s).

Isabel de Vermandois and Robert de Beaumont had the following child:

- 29. i. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (son of Robert de Beaumont and Isabel de Vermandois) was born in 1104. He died on Apr 05, 1168. He married Amice de Montfort (daughter of Ralph de Gael de Montfort) after Nov 1120.
- "THE FAT" LOUIS (Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Hugh "Count of Paris" Capet, Hugh Magnus, Robert) was born on Dec

01, 1081 in Paris, France. He died on Aug 01, 1137 in Bethisy-Saint-Pierre, France. He married (1) **LUCIENNE DE ROCHEFORT** (daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth dame de Crecy) in 1104. She was born in 1088 in France. She died after 1137. He married **ADELAIDE OF MAURIENNE**. She was born in 1092. She died on Nov 18, 1154.

Notes for "The Fat" Louis:

French King Louis VI is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. Ourancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and AsedaRognvaldsdatter, nineth century Norweign Vikings who are King Louis'sixth great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"Louis VI, called the Fat (French: le Gros), was King of France from1108 until his death (1137). Chronicles called him 'roi deSaint-Denis'. The first member of the House of Capet to make a lastingcontribution to the centralizing institutions of royal power,[1] Louiswas born in Paris, the son of Philip I and his first wife, Bertha ofHolland. Almost all of his twenty-nine-year reign was spent fightingeither the 'robber barons' who plagued Paris or the Norman kings ofEngland for their continental possession of Normandy. Nonetheless,Louis VI managed to reinforce his power considerably and became one ofthe first strong kings of France since the division of the CarolingianEmpire. His biography by his constant advisor Abbot Suger of SaintDenis renders him a fully-rounded character to the historian, unlikemost of his predecessors.

"In his youth, Louis fought the duke of Normandy, Robert Curthose, andthe lords of the royal demesne, the Œle de France. He became close toSuger, who became his adviser. He succeeded his father on Philip'sdeath on July 29, 1108. Louis's half-brother prevented him fromreaching Rheims and so he was crowned on August 3 in the cathedral ofOrlÈans by Daimbert, Archbishop of Sens. The archbishop of Reims,Ralph the Green, sent envoys to challenge the validity of thecoronation and anointing, but to no avail.

"On Palm Sunday 1115, Louis was present in Amiens to support thebishop and inhabitants of the city in their conflict with Enguerrand Iof Coucy, one of his vassals, who refused to recognize the granting of a charter of communal privileges. Louis came with an army to help thecitizens to besiege Castillon (the fortress dominating the city, fromwhich Enguerrand was making punitive expeditions). At the siege, theking took an arrow to his hauberk, but the castle, considered impregnable, fell after two years.

"Louis VI died on August 1, 1137, at the castle ofBÈthisy-Saint-Pierre, nearby Senlis and CompiËgne, of dysentery causedby his excesses, which had made him obese. He was interred in SaintDenis Basilica. He was succeeded on the throne by his son Louis VII,called 'the Younger,' who had originally wanted to be a monk."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\_VI\_of\_France

Notes for Lucienne de Rochefort:

"Lucienne de Rochefort was the first wife of Louis VI of France from1104-1107. The daughter of Guy de Montlhery and Elizabeth, dame deCrecy, she married Louis in 1104 and together they would have onedaughter, Isabelle, born in 1105. Lucienne and Louis did not have anysons, though, and he repudiated her in 1107, a year before he becameking. She later married Guichard IV of Beaujeu, and together they hadtwo children. Lucienne died after 1137."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucienne\_de\_Rochefort "The Fat" Louis and Adelaide of Maurienne had the following child:

i. LOUIS (son of "The Fat" Louis and Adelaide of Maurienne). He married ELEANOR OF AQUITAINE. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Louis:

French King Louis VII is my eights cousin, 25 times removed. Ourancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and AsedaRognvaldsdatter, nineth century Norweign Vikings who are King Louis'seventh great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"Louis VII, called the Younger or the Young (French: Louis le Jeune;1120? 18 September 1180), was King of France, the son and successorof Louis VI (hence his nickname). He ruled from 1137 until his death.He was a member of the House of Capet. His reign was dominated byfeudal struggles (in particular with the Angevin family), and saw thebeginning of the long feud between France and England. It also saw thebeginning of construction on Notre-Dame de Paris and the disastrousSecond Crusade.

"The reign of Louis VII was, from the point of view of royal territoryand military power a difficult and unfortunate one. Yet the royalauthority made progress in the parts of France distant from the royaldomains: more direct and more frequent connection was made withdistant vassals, a result largely due to the alliance of the clergywith the crown. Louis VII thus reaped the reward for services renderedthe church during the least successful portion of his reign. Hisgreater accomplishments lie in the development of agriculture,population, commerce, the building of stone fortresses, as well as anintellectual renaissance. Considering the significant disparity ofpolitical leverage and financial resources between Louis VII and hisAngevin rival, not to mention Henry II's superior military skills,Louis VII should be credited with preserving the Capetian dynasty."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louis\_VII\_of\_France

25. WILLIAM "BRITO" ALBINI (William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for William "Brito" Albini:

William held Stacknorn and Belvoir. He acquired lands in England after the conquest, among which was le Meschin.

William "Brito" Albini had the following child: 30. i. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of William "Brito" Albini). He married CECELIA BIGOD.

#### Generation 10

26. ROBERT ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1051. He died on Feb 10, 1134.

Notes for Robert:

Duke of Normandy

i

Robert had the following child: i. WILLAIM (son of Robert).

27. ADELA ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born about 1062. She died on Mar 08, 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.

Adela and Stephen had the following child:

STEPHEN (son of Stephen and Adela) was born in 1097. He died in 1154.

Notes for Stephen:

Stephen was a king of England whose reign was so full of strife thatit came to be known as The Anarchy. Stephen was a son of Adela,daughter of William the Conqueror. He claimed the throne afterWilliam's son King Henry I died in 1135. But Henry's daughter Matildachallenged Stephen's claim. Stephen fought Matilda and her supportersfor most of his reign. Finally, in 1153, Stephen recognized as hissuccessor Matilda's son Henry, who became the first Plantagenet kingas Henry II in 1154.

Stephen was the grandson of William the Conqueror and about halfdozenyears older than his cousin and rival for the throne, Matilda(daughter of Henry I). After his father's death in 1102, Stephen wasraised by his uncle, Henry I. Henry was genuinely fond of Stephen, andgranted his nephew estates on both sides of the English Channel. By1130, Stephen was the richest man in England and Normandy.

Stephen's reign was one of the darkest chapters in English history. Hewas basically a good man - well respected by the barons and closelytied to the church - but possessed a conciliatory character andlimited scope of kingship. Stephen had promised to recognize hiscousin Matilda as lawful heir, but like many of the English/Normannobles, was unwilling to yield the crown to a woman. He receivedrecognition as king by the papacy through the machinations of hisbrother Henry of Blois, Bishop of Winchester, and gathered supportfrom the barons. Matilda was in Anjou at the time of Henry's death andStephen, in a rare exhibition of resolve, crossed the Channel and wascrowned king by the citizens of London on December 22, 1135.

Stephen's first few years as king were relatively calm but hischaracter flaws were quickly revealed. Soon after his coronation, twobarons each seized a royal castle in different parts of the country;unlike his hot-tempered and vengeful Norman predecessors, Stephenfailed to act against the errant barons. Thus began the slow erosionof Stephen's authority as increasing numbers of barons did little morethan honor their basic feudal obligations to the king. Stephen failedto keep law and order as headstrong barons increasingly seizedproperty illegally. He granted huge tracts of land to the Scottishking to end Scottish and Welsh attacks on the frontiers. He succumbedto an unfavorable treaty with Geoffrey of Anjou to end hostilities inNormandy. Stephen's relationship with the Church also deteriorated: heallowed the Church much judicial latitude (at the cost of royalauthority) but

alienated the Church by his persecution of Roger,Bishop of Salisbury in 1139. Stephen's jealous tirade against Rogerand his fellow officials seriously disrupted the administration of therealm.

Matilda, biding her time on the continent, decided the time was rightto assert her hereditary rights. Accompanied by her second husbandGeoffrey of Aniou and her half-brother Robert, Earl of Gloucester, Matilda invaded England in the fall of 1139. The trio dominatedwestern England and joined a rebellion against Stephen in 1141. Robertcaptured Stephen in battle at Lincoln; Stephen's government collapsedand Matilda was recognized as Queen. The contentious and arrogantMatilda quickly angered the citizens of London and was expelled from the city. Stephen's forces rallied, captured Robert, and exchanged the Earl for the King. Matilda had been defeated but the successionremained in dispute: Stephen wanted his son Eustace to be named heir, and Matilda wanted her son Henry Fritz, Empress to succeed to thecrown. Civil war continued until Matilda departed for France in1148. The succession dispute remained an issue, as the virtually independentbarons were reluctant to choose sides from fear of losing personalpower. The problem of succession was resolved in 1153 when Eustacedied and Henry came to England to battle for both his own rights andthose of his mother. The two sides finally reached a compromise with the Treaty of Wallingford -Stephen would rule unopposed until hisdeath but the throne would pass to Henry of Anjou.

Stephen died less than a year later in 1154. 1066 and All That offersa humorous but accurate account of the civil war: ". . .Stephen andMatilda (or Maud) spent the reign escaping from each other over thesnow in nightgowns. . ." The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle addressed both thevirtues of the man, and the nature of the era: "In the days of thisKing there was nothing but strife, evil, and robbery, for quickly thegreat men who were traitors rose against him. When the traitors sawthat Stephen was a good-humored, kindly, and easy-going man whoinflicted no punishment, then they committed all manner of horriblecrimes . . . And so it lasted for nineteen years while Stephen wasKing, till the land was all undone and darkened with such deeds, andmen said openly that Christ and his angels slept."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25.html

28. "BEAUCLERC" HENRY ("William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1068. He died on Dec 01, 1135. He married (1) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on Nov 11, 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on May 01, 1118. He married ADELIZA OF "ADELICA" LOUVAIN. She was born about 1103. She died on Apr 23, 1151. He married SYBIL CORBET. He married NESTA. He married EADGYTH.

Notes for "Beauclerc" Henry:

Henry I (1068-1135), a king of England, is the youngest son of William the Conqueror. King Henry is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. He succeeded his brother King William II in 1100. Henry married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland and his wife, Margaret, a member of the Saxon royal house of England. This was Henry's fourth marriage. Thus, Henry gained the support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

"Henry promoted centralized rule and gave the royal courts greater authority. He seized Normandy from his eldest brother, Robert, in1106 and later prevented Robert's son, William, from taking control of what had been his father's lands. After his own son's tragic death by shipwreck, Henry arranged for his daughter, Matilda, to succeed him. But when Henry died, his nephew Stephen became King.

"Henry I, the most resilient of the Norman kings (his reign lasted thirty-five years), was nicknamed "Beauclerc" (fine scholar) for his above average education. During his reign, the differences between English and Norman society began slowly to evaporate. Reforms in the royal treasury system became the foundation upon which later kings built. The stability Henry afforded the throne was offset by problems in succession: his only surviving son, William, was lost in the wreck of the White Ship in November 1120.

"The first years of Henry's reign were concerned with subduing Normandy. William the Conqueror divided his kingdoms between Henry's older brothers, leaving England to William Rufus and Normandy to Robert. Henry inherited no land, but received £5000 in silver. He played each brother off of the other during their quarrels; both distrusted Henry and subsequently signed a mutual accession treaty barring Henry from the crown. Henry's hope arose when Robert departed for the Holy Land on the First Crusade; should William die, Henry was the obvious heir. Henry was in the woods hunting on the morning of August 2, 1100 when William Rufus was killed by an arrow. His quick movement in securing the crown on August 5 led many to believe he was responsible for his brother's death. In his coronation charter, Henry denounced William's oppressive policies and promising good government in an effort to appease his barons. Robert returned to Normandy a few weeks later, but escaped final defeat until the Battle of Tinchebrai in1106; Robert was captured and lived the remaining twenty-eight years of his life as Henry's prisoner.

"Henry was drawn into controversy with a rapidly expanding Church. Lay investiture, the king's selling of clergy appointments, was heavily opposed by Gregorian reformers in the Church, but was a cornerstone of Norman government. Henry recalled Anselm of Bec to the archbishopric of Canterbury to gain Baronial support, but the stubborn Anselm refused to do homage to Henry for his lands. The situation remained unresolved until Pope Paschal II threatened Henry with excommunication in 1105. He reached a compromise with the papacy: Henry rescinded the king's divine authority in conferring sacred offices, but appointees continued to do homage for their fiefs. In practice, it changed little. The king maintained the deciding voice in appointing ecclesiastical offices, but it a marked a point where kingship became purely secular and subservient in the eyes of the Church.

"By 1106, both the quarrels with the church and the conquest of Normandy were settled and Henry concentrated on expanding royal power. He mixed generosity with violence in motivating allegiance to the crown and appointing loyal and gifted men to administrative positions. By raising men out of obscurity for such appointments, Henry began to rely less on landed Barons as ministers and created a loyal bureaucracy.

"He was deeply involved in continental affairs, and therefore spent almost half of his time in Normandy, prompting him to create the position of justiciar - the most trusted of all the king's officials. The justiciar literally ruled in the king's stead.

"Roger of Salisbury, the first justiciar, was instrumental in organizing an efficient department for collection of royal revenues, the Exchequer. The Exchequer held sessions twice a year for sheriffs and other revenue-collecting officials; these officials appeared before the justiciar, the chancellor, and several clerks to render an account of their finances. The Exchequer was an ingenious device for balancing amounts owed versus amounts paid. Henry gained notoriety for sending out court officials to judge local financial disputes (weakening the feudal courts controlled by local lords) and curbing errant sheriffs

(weakening the power bestowed upon the sheriffs by his father).

"The final years of Henry's reign were consumed in war with France and difficulties ensuring the succession. The French King Louis VI began consolidating his kingdom and attacked Normandy unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. The succession became a concern upon the 1120 death of his son, William: Henry's marriage to Adelaide was fruitless, leaving his daughter Matilda as the only surviving legitimate heir. She was recalled to Henry's court in 1125 after the death of her husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany. Henry forced his Barons to swear an oath of allegiance to Matilda in 1127, after he arranged her marriage to the sixteen-year-old Geoffrey of Anjou to cement an Angevin alliance on the continent. The marriage, unpopular with the Norman Barons, produced a male heir in 1133, which prompted yet another reluctant oath of loyalty from the aggravated Barons.

"In the summer of 1135, Geoffrey demanded custody of certain key Norman castles as a show of good will from Henry; Henry refused and the pair entered into war. Henry's life ended in this sorry state of affairs -war with his son-in-law and rebellion on the horizon - in December 1135."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html

Notes for Matilda of Scotland:

"Matilda of Scotland was the daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland andhis Anglo-Saxon queen Margaret. Her marriage to Henry I of England in1100 thus brought to Henry, descendant of the conquering Normans, adirect and politically desirable link to Matilda's ancestor Alfred theGreat. Her life makes clear that Matilda had outstanding talents. Shewas educated in the exclusive convents of Romsey and Wilton, agrounding which enabled her to further the literate court culture ofthe twelfth century, and under her control was a substantial demesnethat allowed her to exercise both lay and ecclesiastical patronage. In the matter of ruling, she was an active partner in administeringHenry's cross-channel realm, served as a member of his curia regis, and on occasion acted with what amounted to vice-regal authority inEngland while Henry was in Normandy. Chroniclers of the twelfth andthirteenth centuries often refer to her as Mathilda bona regina, orMatildis beatae memoriae, and for a time she was popularly regarded asa saint. She herself was skilled at manipulating those structures

### Source:http://www.boydell.co.uk/5115994X.HTM

"Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland had the following children:

- i. EDITH MATILDA (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Matilda of Scotland) was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167. She married (1) "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY on Apr 03, 1127. He was born on Aug 24, 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on Sep 07, 1151. She married (2) HENRY on Jan 07, 1114. He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.
  - ii. "COUNT OF NANTES" GEOFFREY (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
  - iii. "COUNT POITOU" WILLIAM (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).

"Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain had the following children:

iv. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain). He died on Dec 24, 1196. He married MAUD DE ST. HILARY.

Notes for William Albini:

William was Second Earl of Arundel.

- v. REYNER ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- vi. HENRY ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- vii. GODFREY ALBINI (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- viii. ALICE ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain). She married COUNT D'EU.
- ix. OLIVIA ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).
- x. AGATHA ALBINI (daughter of "Beauclerc" Henry and Adeliza of "Adelica" Louvain).

"Beauclerc" Henry and Sybil Corbet had the following child:

- xi. REGINALD FITZ ROY (son of "Beauclerc" Henry and Sybil Corbet). He married MABEL.
- 29. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup>
   "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert de Beaumont) was born in 1104. He died on Apr 05, 1168. He married Amice de Montfort (daughter of Ralph de Gael de Montfort) after Nov 1120.

Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort had the following child:

 i. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (son of Robert de Beaumont and Amice de Montfort) was born before 1135. He died in 1190 in Durazzo, Greece. He married Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil (daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil) about 1155. She died on Apr 01, 1212.

WILLIAM ALBINI (William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup>
 "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married CECELIA BIGOD.

Notes for William Albini:

William was called "primus" in the Belvoir Charters. He held le Meschin and half of Stockhorn. He acquired South Perthton in Somersetshire by marriage.

Notes for Cecelia Bigod:

Cecelia was heiress of Belvoir. She held Roger le Courcel's Manor ofSouth Perthton as the gift of King Henry I.

William Albini and Cecelia Bigod had the following children:

33. i. ROBERT ALBINI (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1205.

ii. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1168 in This was 14 Henry II. He married MAUD ST. LIZ.

Notes for William Albini:

He inherited Belvoir from his mother. He forfeited his estates in time of Stephen, who granted them to Ranulph, Earl of Chester. He was said to be an ancestor of Barons Ros and Lady Abney-Hastings, Countess of London, who held Willesley.

iii. RALPH ALBINI (son of William Albini and Cecelia Bigod). He died in 1191 in At the siege of Acre on the Third Crusade.. He married SYBIL DE VALOINS.

Notes for Ralph Albini:

Ralph succeeded to South Perthton. He went on the Third Crusade, which is when he died. He was an ancestor of Abney's of SouthPerthton.

#### Generation 11

31. EDITH MATILDA ("Beauclerc" Henry, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Beauclerc" Henry, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, "le Bon (the Good)" Richard, "Richard the Good" Richard, William I Longsword) was born in 1101. She died on Sep 07, 1167. She married (1) "PLANTAGENET" GEOFFREY on Apr 03, 1127. He was born on Aug 24, 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on Sep 07, 1151. She married (2) HENRY on Jan 07, 1114. He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.

Notes for Edith Matilda:

Edith Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only survivinglegitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she wasactually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothedto the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They weremarried on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two.Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's death in1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrousWreck of the White Ship in late 1120 and she was now her father's onlyhope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegianceto the young Princess and promised to make her queen after herfather's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127,Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou andMaine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He wasthirteen, she twenty-three. It is though that the two never got on.However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons infour years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1stDecember 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of aposition to take up the throne which had been promised her and shequickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her

husband,she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters inEngland though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightfulEnglish domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the powerbase of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper handat the Battle of Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen wascaptured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of theEnglish" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry ofBlois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated thecitizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure hercoronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen'sQueen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed toescape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brotherwas captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after thedeath of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on inEngland. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried inFontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have beenlater interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html

Notes for "Plantagenet" Geoffrey:

Geoffrey V was born August 24, 1111. He would later marry Edith Matilda, Empress Matilda, the daughter and heiress of King Henry I of England. Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Source:http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/

"Geoffrey V,, called the Handsome (French: le Bel) and Plantagenet, was the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine by inheritance from 1129and then Duke of Normandy by conquest from 1144. By his marriage to the Empress Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I of England, Geoffrey had a son, Henry Curtmantle, who succeeded to the English throne and founded the Plantagenet dynasty to which Geoffrey gave his nickname.

"Geoffrey was the elder son of Fulk V of Anjou and Eremburga of LaFIËche, heiress of Elias I of Maine. Geoffrey received his nickname for the yellow sprig of broom blossom (genÍt is the French name for the genista, or broom shrub) he wore in his hat as a badge. King Henryl of England, having heard good reports on Geoffrey's talents and prowess, sent his royal legates to Anjou to negotiate a marriage between Geoffrey and his own daughter, Matilda. Consent was obtained from both parties, and on June 10, 1128 the fifteen-year-old Geoffrey was knighted in Rouen by King Henry in preparation for the wedding.Interestingly, there was no opposition to the marriage from the Church, despite the fact that Geoffrey's sister was the widow ofMatilda's brother (only son of King Henry) which fact had been used to annul the marriage of another of Geoffrey's sisters to the Norman pretender William Clito."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\_of\_Anjou

Edith Matilda and "Plantagenet" Geoffrey had the following children:

- i. "COUNT OF NANTES" GEOFFREY (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- ii. "COUNT POITOU" WILLIAM (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- iii. "HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II (son of "Plantagenet" Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Henry:

Henry was a German Emperor.

 32. ROBERT DE BEAUMONT (Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont) was born before 1135. He died in 1190 in Durazzo, Greece. He married Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil (daughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil) about 1155. She died on Apr 01, 1212.

Notes for Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil:

She was a great granddaughter of Hugh de Grandmesnil, a companion of William the Conquerer at the Battle of Hastings in 1066.

Robert de Beaumont and Petronilla "Pernell" de Grandmesnil had the following child:35.i.MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (daughter of Robert de Beaumont and Petronilla

- "Pernell" de Grandmesnil) was born after 1155. She died between 12 Jan-12 Feb 1235. She married Saher de Quincy (son of Robert de Quincy and Orabella) before 1173. He was born in 1155. He died on Nov 03, 1219.
- 33. ROBERT ALBINI (William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He died in 1205.

Notes for Robert Albini:

Robert was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell. He sued William deHerrington for a tenement in Bollington in 1 John (1200). He acquired an interest at Stoke in the Manor of Hope in the time of King John.

Robert Albini had the following child:

36. i. WILLIAM ALBINI OF "CAPILANUS" ABNEY (son of Robert Albini). He married AGNES DE MEYSAM.

34. "HENRY PLANTAGENET" HENRY II ("Count Poitou" William, "Count Poitou" William, "Beauclerc" Henry, "William the Conquerer" William, "Duke of Normandy" Robert I, Helena, Helena, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Mar 05, 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on Jul 06, 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of "Duke of Aquitane" William) on May 18, 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II:

King Henry II, though born in France, became King of England. He came from the Plantagenet, which was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed "Plantagenet," because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap.

Numerous historians also call these kings "Angevins," meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of Englishman Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. My descending from her is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, a Mayflower passenger which came to America in 1620.

Henry II is a pivital point in tying together two ancient ancestries related to our families. He is the 10th great grandson of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, Earle of the Uplands of Norway (an eighth century Viking) and Henry is the 35th great grandson of Godwulf. Godwulf is the 65th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, though he is not directly related to me, but through their father, Steve O. Westmoreland. Godwulf is the earliest ancestor to whom any of our modern-day relatives can claim relationship.

Godwulf's descendants travel down through the family line of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Godwulf's birth occurred just months following the event of Mount Vesuvius erupting on August 24, 79 AD, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount\_Vesuvius

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death in 1189. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs. He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many state scombined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungracioussons. . ."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the WindsorCastle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. However, King Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

Notes for Eleanor of Aquitaine:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wifeof King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England.She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Heartedand John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent statenext to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for powerbetween France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land cameunder French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heircontributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to adivorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became KingHenry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affectionfor each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. Therevolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatlyinfluenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CDVersion of the World Book Encyclopedia

"Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- ii. MATILDA (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iii. GEOFFREY (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- v. JOAN (daughter of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- vi. "RICHARD THE LION-HEARTED" RICHARD (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Sep 08, 1157 in Oxford, England, Beaumont Palace. He died on Apr 06, 1199 in Chalus Aquitaine, England, from battle wounds. He married Berengaria (daughter of Sancho and Sancha) on May 12, 1191 in Limassol, Cyprus. She was born between 1165-1170. She died on Dec 23, 1230.

Notes for "Richard the Lion-Hearted" Richard:

Richard is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed, being related through the Abney family line of <u>my Mother</u>. Richard led the third one of the Crusades and ruled in England from 1189, succeeding his father on the English throne, Henry II, until his death at age 41 at <u>Chalus, Duchy of Aquitaine (now Limousin, France)</u> on April 6, 1199. Richard sustained a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. He died from an infection received with the removal of an arrow from his shoulder.

Described another way, <u>Richard is the 13th great grand uncle</u> of Sir Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. I am descended from Alice through <u>Gov. William Bradford</u>, Alice's second

husband.

"He is known in history as <u>Richard the Lion-Hearted</u>, or Richard Coeurde Lion. He was a son of Henry II, the first king of the Plantagenet dynasty, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. After Richard became king, he joined Philip II of France in a crusade to the Holy Land, which then was under the control of the Muslims. Richard captured Acre (now called Akko), but soon realized that Jerusalem could not be recovered.

"During the crusade, Richard aroused the hatred of <u>Leopold V</u>, <u>Duke of</u> <u>Austria</u>. In 1192, while Richard was on his journey home, Leopold seized him. Leopold kept Richard in a castle as a prisoner of the Holy Roman emperor, Henry VI. Richard was later taken to Henry, who released him in 1194 after a ransom was paid.

"Even though Richard was born in <u>Oxford, England</u>, he spent nearly all of his life in France. In 1183, Richard's older brother died. However, their father, Henry II, refused to recognize Richard as heir to the throne of England. Richard rebelled against his father several times.

"Richard finally defeated his father, Henry II, in 1189. As a Plantagenet, Richard had inherited not only England, but also most of northern and western France. While Richard was in prison, Philip I seized some of the Plantagenet lands in France. Richard spent the rest of his reign fighting to get the lands back. He left efficient ministers in charge of England while he concentrated on the war with Philip. In 1199, Richard was killed during the siege of a castle, and his younger brother John became king. "

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia 1998.

Richard spent but six months of his ten-year reign in England. He acted upon a promise to his father to join the Third Crusade and departed for the Holy Land in 1190 (accompanied by his partner-rival Philip II of France). In 1191, he conquered Cyprus en route to Jerusalem, and performed admirably against Saladin, nearly taking the holy city twice. Philip II, in the meantime, returned to France and schemed with Richard's brother John. The Crusade failed in its primary objective of liberating the Holy Land from Moslem Turks, but did have a positive result - easier access to the region for Christian pilgrims through a truce with <u>Saladin</u>. Richard received word of John's treachery and decided to return home; he was captured by Leopold V of Austria and imprisoned by Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI.

The administrative machinery of Henry II insured the continuance of royal authority, as Richard was unable to return to his realm until 1194.Upon his return, he crushed a coup attempt by John and regained lands lost to Philip II during the German captivity. Richard's war with Philip continued sporadically until the French were finally defeated near Gisors in 1198.

Richard died April 6, 1199, from a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. Near his death, Richard finally reconciled his position with his late father, as evidenced by Sir Richard Baker in <u>A Chronicle of the Kings of England</u>: "The remorse for his undutifulness towards his father, was living in him till he died; for at his death he remembered it with bewailing, and desired to be buried as near him as might be, perhaps as

thinking they should meet the sooner, that he might ask him forgiveness in another world. "Richard's prowess and courage in battle earned him the nickname Coeur De Lion ("heart of the lion"), but the training of his mother's court is revealed in a verse Richard composed during his German captivity: "No one will tell me the cause of my sorrow. Why they have made me a prisoner here? Wherefore with dolour, I now make my moan; Friends had I many, but help have I none. Shameful it is that they leave me to ransom, to languish here two winters long."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html

- 37. vii. "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN (son of "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married ISABELLA.
- 35. MARGARET DE BEAUMONT (Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont) was born after 1155. She died between 12 Jan-12 Feb 1235. She married Saher de Quincy (son of Robert de Quincy and Orabella) before 1173. He was born in 1155. He died on Nov 03, 1219.

Margaret de Beaumont and Saher de Quincy had the following child:

- 38. i. ROGER DE QUINCY (son of Saher de Quincy and Margaret de Beaumont). He died on Apr 25, 1264. He married HELEN OF GALLOWAY.
- 36. WILLIAM ALBINI OF "CAPILANUS" ABNEY (Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married Agnes De Meysam.

Notes for William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney:

William was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell. He joined with JohnFitzherbert for 4 carcauts on land in Norbury and Rossington in 4 John(1203). He was granted a culture of land by John Fitzherbert in 34henry III (1350).

William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney and Agnes de Meysam had the following child:

39. i. ROBERT ALBINI (son of William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney and Agnes de Meysam) was born in 1216. He died in 1286. He married Eustacia de Fancourt (daughter of Gerald de Fancourt) in 1238.

#### Generation 13

37. "JOHN OF LACKLAND" JOHN (Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Henry Plantagenet" Henry II,

"Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Dec 24, 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on Oct 18, 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) **ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME** (daughter of Aymer "Count of Angouleme" Taillefer) on Aug 24, 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on Jun 04, 1246. He married **ISABELLA**.

Notes for "John of Lackland" John:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's rein was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred, in spite of him ... not because of him, trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the <u>13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth</u>, the first husband of my seven times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter. He is my 21st step great grandfather.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 - died July 9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic

division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family did not actually give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted

anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. On June, 15, 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The <u>Magna Carta</u> (pronounced MAG nuh KAHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. The countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at <u>Runnymede</u>, southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law. Of course, this dramatic change in English governance benefited only the landed aristocracy (the Barons) and not really the common man. The common man would have to wait till later develops in governing history to see more of the freedoms that we expect to experience in everyday life today.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by

the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between King John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. <u>Pope</u> <u>Innocent III</u> canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After King John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version issued by King John's grandson, Edward I

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, <u>Sir William Blackstone</u>, a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as ana Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

Sources: World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D. Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

As history turned out, King John's son and grandson, both English Kings, issued other versions of the Magna Carta with essentially the same effect. In total, the three generations of Kings issued 17 Magna Carta's, all of which are still preserved. Fifteen are in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in America, previously owned by the Perot Foundation of Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr., an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I was an administrator for 22 years prior to retirement. The Perot Foundation sold its copy for \$23.5 million, having originally purchased it a decade earlier for \$1.5 million.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitane to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194,John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levying a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June, John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions, John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to PhilipII's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during therein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one was owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas, but has been sold. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display. It has now been passed only to my eldest son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe. Mr. Perot and his family were members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas.

"John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme had the following children:

- i. RICHARD (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- ii. JOAN (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).

- iii. ISABELLA (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- 40. v. HENRY III (son of "John of Lackland" John and Isabella of Angouleme) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminister. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Cantebury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).
- 38. ROGER DE QUINCY (Margaret de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Quincy). He died on Apr 25, 1264. He married Helen OF GALLOWAY.

Roger de Quincy and Helen of Galloway had the following child:

- 41. i. ELENA DE QUINCY (daughter of Roger de Quincy and Helen of Galloway). She died about Aug 20, 1296. She married ALAN LA ZOUCHE. He died between 1260-1270.
- 39. ROBERT ALBINI (William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1216. He died in 1286. He married Eustacia de Fancourt (daughter of Gerald de Fancourt) in 1238.

Notes for Robert Albini:

Robert was Lord of Hungerton and Wiwell.

Robert Albini and Eustacia de Fancourt had the following child:42.i.WILLIAM ALBINI OF ABNEY (son of Robert Albini and Eustacia de Fancourt).

#### Generation 14

40. HENRY III ("John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Oct 01, 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on Nov 16, 1272 in Palace of Westminister. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on Jan 14, 1236 in Cantebury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on Jun 24, 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Notes for Henry III:

English King Henry III (reigned 1216-1272), King John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored,

based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family In additon, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage, after each had been widowed.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster(1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262, and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled theFrench Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to there strictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government, to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the

myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France, except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors. effected a situation whereby Henry could nothing, without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264. Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry, but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him, because of his royalties and belief in the Provisions of Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen), and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsfolk: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to a nearly pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated de Montfort at the Battle of Evasham. Worcestershire de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html

Notes for Eleanor of Provence:

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor wasmarried to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman andhad much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives andother foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During theascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264?65, Eleanor raised mercenariesin France for her husband?s cause. She was dispatched to a convent in1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source:http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html Henry III and Eleanor of Provence had the following children:

- i. MARGRET (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - ii. BEATRICE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - iii. EDMUND (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - iv. RICHARD (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - v. JOHN (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - vi. KATHERINE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - vii. WILLIAM (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
  - viii. HENRY (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- 43. ix. "LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.
- 41. ELENA DE QUINCY (Roger de Quincy, Margaret de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Robert de Beaumont, Isabel de Vermandois, Hugh "Le Grand" Magnus, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Roger de Quincy, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Quincy). She died about Aug 20, 1296. She married ALAN LA ZOUCHE. He died between 1260-1270.

Notes for Alan La Zouche:

i.

Alan was my twelth cousin, twenty-one times removed. Elena de Quincy and Alan La Zouche had the following child:

- ROGER LA ZOUCHE (son of Alan La Zouche and Elena de Quincy). He died in 1285. He married ELA LONGESPEE.
- 42. WILLIAM ALBINI OF ABNEY (Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for William Albini of Abney:

He succeeded his father in 1285

William Albini of Abney had the following child:

44. i. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of William Albini of Abney).

#### Generation 15

43. "LONGSHANKS" EDWARD I (Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 17, 1239 in Westminster. He died on Jul 07, 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on Oct 18, 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on Nov 28, 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on Sep 20, 1299. She died in 1317.

Notes for "Longshanks" Edward I:

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 13th cousin, 20 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times remove

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has be come customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castille before her death in 1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly is an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at time was scrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of

local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority, but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, who also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester(1278) curbed expansion of large private holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest.

In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303 and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson theater movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scotts and their hero, William Wallace.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle

between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

Source Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University. of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996. Additional source:Encyclopedia Britannica, web sitehttp://www.britannia.com/history/ monarchs/mon30.html

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belonged to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belonged to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a reproduction for my own records. Today, I have handed it down to my son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta which survive today. Four from the rein of King John I, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is the in America. Mr. Perot purchased the 1297 edition of King Edward in 1984 for a reported \$1.5 million. It was loaned virtually all the time of his Foundation's ownership to the United States Archives. It was displayed occasionally in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The rest of the time mostly was on display in the National Archives Building in Washington DC, along side of the Declaration of Independence.

However, in 2008, the Perot Foundation auctioned the Magna Carta for \$21.5 million to an anonymous buyer. The Perot Foundation is the extensive source of philanthropy directed by Mr. Perot, benefiting scores of causes. This sale funded support for more good causes. Later, it was reported that the purchase was by Mr. David Rubenstein, the managing director of the Carlyle Group. The document has been kept on display at the National Archives.

"Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile had the following children:

- i. JOHN PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ii. HENRY PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iii. JULIAN "KATHERINE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iv. JOAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- v. ALFONSO PLANTAGENET (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of

Castile).

- vi. MARGARET PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vii. BERENGARIA PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- viii. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ix. ALICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- x. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- xi. BLANCHE PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- 45. xii. JOAN "JOAN OF ACRE" PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.
- 46. xiii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.
- 47. xiv. EDWARD (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married ISABELLA OF FRANCE.
- "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France had the following children: xv. THOMAS (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).
  - xvi. ELEANOR (daughter of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France).
- xvii. "EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND (son of "Longshanks" Edward I and Marguerite of France) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.
- 44. WILLIAM ABNEY (William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for William Abney:

William was a witness of a suit of Nicholas de Ingwardby in 7 EdwardII (1314).

William Abney had the following children:49. i. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of William Abney).

ii. ROBERT ABNEY (son of William Abney).

Notes for Robert Abney:

Robert is attested in the Charter of Elias fil Helie de Thornhill toAuward fil Longnore in 2 Edward III (1329).

#### Generation 16

45. JOAN "JOAN OF ACRE" PLANTAGENET ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on Apr 23, 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT "GILBERT THE RED" DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about Apr 30, 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on Sep 02, 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on Dec 07, 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) RALPH "EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HEREFORD" DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.

Notes for Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet:

Joan Plantagenet is the 14th cousin, 19 times removed to me. Theancestor in common is Gor Thorrason, the Red King, a seventh centuryNorwegian Viking. He is Joan's 19th great grandfather and he is my38th great grandfather.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his firstwife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to thecouple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parentswere traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least partof her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as achild to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7thEarl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had fourchildren.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely marriedRalph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household,in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly secondmarriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to anItalian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had toplead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albanschronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if agreat earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there beanything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" Atlast her father

relented, released Monthermer from prison in August1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had fourchildren.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priorythere. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at hergrave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

#### Sources

- \* Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- \* Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- \* http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan\_of\_England,\_Countess\_of\_Gloucester

Notes for Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl ofHertford. His second wife is Joan Plantagenet, my 19th cousin, 14times removed.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair.He was the eldest son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester &Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After hisfather's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was,initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted bythe Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the twomost powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert wasgreedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority inthe government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. Hetherefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - hisfather's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferredthat De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party and allied himself withthe newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle ofEvesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thoughthim a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party washardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers andprotested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. Withconstitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seemsto have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took overthe city of London. His grievances were then placed before thearbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbertthence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent wasstill festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go onCrusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never cameto fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing therestoration of lands to those who had been disinherited. Thereafter,however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royalcontrol and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorcedfrom Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271,Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. Themarriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inheritedby their descendents, thus greatly increasing the chances of themreverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert wasthus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. Heonly gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after payinga fine of

10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in anindependent political role from which he might negotiate his loyaltyto the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford',he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploitingthe situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. Inthis, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largelybecause of his own political incompetence, but also due to theincrease of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, althoughhe remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. EarlGilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buriedin Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may haveburied his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor ofLong Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King atOxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article:http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare had the following children:

- i. GILBERT "8TH EARL OF HARTFORD" DE CLARE (son of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- ii. ELEANOR DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- iii. ELIZABETH DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet).
- 50. iv. MARGARET DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE GAVESTON on Nov 01, 1307.

Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet and Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer had the following children:

- i. MARY DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in Oct 1297.
- ii. JOAN DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1299.
- iii. THOMAS "2ND BARON OF MONTHEMER" DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1301.
- iv. EDWARD DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph "Earl of Gloucester and Hereford" de Monthermer and Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet) was born in 1304. He died in 1339.

Notes for Edward de Monthermer:

He fought in the Scottish campaign in 1335, but spent much of his lifein service to his half-sister Elizabeth, who provided for him duringhis last illness

and buried him next to their mother.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Joan\_of\_England,\_Countess\_of\_Gloucester

46. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Aug 07, 1282. She died on May 05, 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on Nov 14, 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on Mar 16, 1377.

Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun had the following child:

- 51. i. MARGARET DE BOHUN (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun and Elizabeth Plantagenet). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNAY. He died in 1377.
- 47. EDWARD ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Apr 25, 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on Sep 21, 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married IsABELLA OF FRANCE.

### Notes for Edward:

Edward II, my 14th cousin, 19 times removed, was one of the most unsuccessful kings in English history. He was a poor general and was disliked by nearly all his barons and even by his wife, Queen Isabella of France.

Edward, a member of the Plantagenet royal family, was born in Caernarfon, Wales. He was the first heir to the English throne to receive the title Prince of Wales. He succeeded his father, Edward I, in 1307. The young king's reign was troubled by many political trials and executions. In 1314, he lost an important battle to the Scottish leader Robert Bruce at Bannockburn, Scotland.

In 1325, Queen Isabella made a return visit to France, her country of origin. From there, she and her lover, Roger Mortimer, organized an invasion of England. They and their supporters forced Edward to give up the throne to his son Edward III in 1327. Edward II was murdered that year.

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

Edward and Isabella of France had the following child:

52. i. EDWARD III (son of Edward and Isabella of France) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.

48. "EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK" EDMUND ("Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.

"Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake had the following child:

- THOMAS DE HOLLAND (son of "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund and Margaret Wake). He married "JOAN OF KENT" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.
- 49. WILLIAM ABNEY (William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

Notes for William Abney:

William Abney of Abney. He was the first to witness an Eyam Charterof the Layun's found in Wooly, Original Charter VIII, No. 7, in 2Edward III (1329). An Eyam was probably in Stoke.

William Abney had the following child:54.i.JOHN DE ABNEY (son of William Abney).

### Generation 17

50. MARGARET DE CLARE (Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Gilbert "Gilbert the Red" de Clare, Richard de Clare) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on Apr 13, 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on Apr 28, 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on Nov 10, 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE GAVESTON on Nov 01, 1307.

Notes for Margaret de Clare:

Margaret de Clare is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

Margaret de Clare and Hugh de Audley had the following child:

55. i. MARGARET DE AUDLEY (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

51. MARGARET DE BOHUN (Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Humphrey de Bohun). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNAY. He died in 1377.

Margaret de Bohun and Hugh de Courtnay had the following child:

- 56. i. EDWARD COURTNAY (son of Hugh de Courtnay and Margaret de Bohun) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Dauney (daughter of John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.
- 52. EDWARD III (Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Nov 13, 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on Jun 21, 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of "Count of Hainault & Holland" William) on Jan 24, 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on Jun 24, 1311. She died on Aug 15, 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Edward III:

King Edward III is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed on my mother's family line. He also is the first cousin, 11 times removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh grea tgrandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovernorWilliam Bradford on my father's family line.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and when King Edward III was on the throne. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Edward III became king of England in 1327. He succeeded his father, Edward II, and belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. During the 1330's, Edward invaded Scotland. He won victories there,but he could not crush the Scottish spirit of independence that had been built up by the famous Scotsman, Robert Bruce.

"Edward's forces won the Battle of Crecy in what is now the Normandy region of France. This conflict was the first major battle between France and England in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). Edward claimed to be the rightful king of France, and he conquered much of that country. He paid for the war by introducing an efficient system of taxing imports.

"In the last few years of his reign, Edward failed to provide vigorous leadership. The French recovered some of their land, and Edward's popularity declined. Even so, he was long remembered as an ideal king and a fine soldier. Edward was born in Windsor, near London."

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economicsand Political

Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

He was said to have three illegitimate children by Alice Perrers.

(Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html)

"The fifty-year reign of Edward III was a dichotomy in English development. Governmental reforms affirmed the power of the emerging middle class in Parliament while placing the power of the nobility into the hands a few. Chivalric code reached an apex in English society but only masked the greed and ambition of Edward and his barons. Social conditions were equally ambiguous: the export of raw wool (and later, the wool cloth industry) prospered and spread wealth across the nation but was offset by the devastation wrought by the Black Death. Early success in war ultimately failed to produce lasting results. Edward proved a most capable king in a time of great evolution in England.

"Edward's youth was spent in his mother's court and he was crowned at age fourteen after his father was deposed. After three years of domination by his mother and her lover, Roger Mortimer, Edward instigated a palace revolt in 1330 and assumed control of the government. Mortimer was executed and Isabella was exiled from court.Edward was married to Philippa of Hainault in 1328 and the union produced many children; the 75% survival rate of their children - nine out of twelve lived through adulthood - was incredible considering conditions of the day.

"War occupied the largest part of Edward's reign. He and Edward Baliol defeated David II of Scotland and drove David into exile in 1333.French cooperation with the Scots, French aggression in Gascony, andEdward's claim to the disputed throne of France (through his mother,Isabella) led to the first phase of the Hundred Years' war. The nava lbattle of Sluys (1340) gave England control of the Channel, and battles at Crecy (1346) and Calais (1347) established English supremacy on land. Hostilities ceased in the aftermath of the Black Death but war flared up again with an English invasion of France in1355. Edward, the Black Prince and eldest son of Edward III, trounced the French cavalry at Poitiers (1356) and captured the French KingJohn. In 1359, the Black Prince encircled Paris with his army and the defeated French negotiated for peace. The Treaty of Bretigny in 1360 ceded huge areas of northern and western France to English sovereignty. Hostilities arose again in 1369 as English armies under the king's third son, John of Gaunt, invaded France. English military strength, weakened considerably after the plague, gradually lost so much ground that by 1375, Edward agreed to the Treaty of Bruges,leaving only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux, and Bayonne inEnglish hands.

"The nature of English society transformed greatly during Edward's reign. Edward learned from the mistakes of his father and affected more cordial relations with the nobility than any previous monarch. Feudalism dissipated as mercantilism emerged: the nobility changed from a large body with relatively small holdings to a small body that held great lands and wealth. Mercenary troops replaced feudal obligations as the means of gathering armies. Taxation of exports and commerce overtook land-based taxes as the primary form of financing government (and war). Wealth was accrued by merchants as they and other middle class subjects appeared regularly for parliamentary sessions. Parliament formally divided into two houses - the upper representing the nobility and high clergy with the lower representing the middle classes - and met regularly to finance Edward's wars and pass statutes. Treason was defined by statute for the first time (1352), the office of Justice of the Peace was created to aid sheriffs (1361), and English replaced French as the national language (1362).

"Despite the king's early successes and England's general prosperity,much remained amiss in the realm. Edward and his nobles touted romantic chivalry as their credo while plundering a devastated France; chivalry emphasized the glory of war while reality stressed its costs. The

influence of the Church decreased but John Wycliff spearheaded an ecclesiastical reform movement that challenged church exploitation by both the king and the pope. During 1348-1350, bubonic plague (theBlack Death) ravaged the populations of Europe by as much as a fifty percent. The flowering English economy was struck hard by the ensuing rise in prices and wages. The failed military excursions of John of Gaunt into France caused excessive taxation and eroded Edward's popular support.

"The last years of Edward's reign mirrored the first, in that a woman again dominated him. Philippa died in 1369 and Edward took the unscrupulous Alice Perrers as his mistress. With Edward in his dotage and the Black Prince ill, Perrers and William Latimer (the chamberlain of the household) dominated the court with the support of John of Gaunt. Edward, the Black Prince, died in 1376 and the old king spent the last year of his life grieving. Rafael Holinshed, in Chronicles of England, suggested that Edward believed the death of his son was a punishment for usurping his father's crown: "But finally the thing that most grieved him, was the loss of that most noble gentleman, his dear son Prince Edward . . . But this and other mishaps that chanced to him now in his old years might seem to come to pass for a revenge of his disobedience showed to his in usurping against him. . ."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html

On April 23, 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter (April 23). A study of the Order is posted for easy access and one can see that it still survives today as a functioning royal order from the cited Internet web site below. The Order of the Garteri s the most senior and the oldest British Order of Chivalry. The Order, consisting of the King and twenty-five knights, was intended by Edward III to be reserved as the highest reward for loyalty and for military merit. The origin of the emblem of the Order, a blue garter, is obscure. It is said to have been inspired by an incident which took place whilst the King danced with Joan, Countess of Salisbury. TheCountess's garter fell to the floor and after the King retrieved it he tied it to his own leg. Those watching this were apparently amused, but the King admonished them saying, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' (Shame on him who thinks this evil). This then became the motto of theOrder.

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp

Notes for Philippa of Hainaut:

Philippa is the wife of English King Edward III, who is my 14thcousin, 19 times removed. Philippa and I share a common birthday -June 24!

"Philippa of Hainaut, queen of the English King Edward III, was thedaughter of William the Good, count of Holland and Hainaut, and hiswife Jeanne de Valois, granddaughter of Philippe III of France. Edwardvisited the court of Count William in 1326 with his mother Isabella, who immediately arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. After adispensation had been obtained for the marriage of the cousins (theywere both descendants of Philippe III) Philippa was married by proxyat Valenciennes in October 1327, and landed in England in December.

"She joined Edward at York, where she was married on the 30th of January 1328. Her marriage dower had been seized by the queen dowagerIsabella to pay a body of Hainauters, with whose help she hadcompassed her husband's deposition. The alliance ensured for Edward inhis French wars the support of Philippa's influential kindred; andbefore starting on his French campaign he secured troops from Williamthe Good, as well as from the count of Gelderland, the count of Julick, and the emperor Louis the Bavarian. Her mother Jeanne deValois, visited her in 1331 and further cemented the community

ofinterests between England and Flanders.

"Before 1335 Philippa had established a small colony of Flemishweavers at Norwich, and she showed an active interest in the weavingtrade by repeated visits to the town. She also encouraged coal miningon her estates in Tynedale. Her eldest son, Edward the Black Prince,was born in 1330, and she subsequently bore six sons and fivedaughters. In November 1342 she became guardian of John of Gaunt andher younger children, with their lands. Her agents are said to haveshown great harshness in collecting the feudal dues with which tosupply her large household. The anecdotes of her piety and generositywhich have been preserved are proof, however, of her popularity. Sheinterceded in 1331 with the king for some carpenters whose carelesswork on a platform resulted in an accident to herself and her ladies, and on a more famous occasion her prayers saved the citizens of Calaisfrom Edward's vengeance.

"There is a generally accepted story based on the chronicles of Jehanle Bel and Froissart, that she summoned the English forces to meet theScottish invasion of 1346, and harangued the troops before the battleof Neville's Cross. She certainly exercised considerable influenceover her husband, whom she constantly accompanied on his campaigns andher death on the 15th of August 1369 was a misfortune for the kingdomat large, since Edward from that time came under the domination of therapacious Alice Perrers. Philippa was the patron and friend ofFroissart, who was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. Queen's College,Oxford, was not, as is stated in Skelton's version of her epitaph,founded by her, but by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield. Her chiefbenefactions were made to the hospital of St. Katharine's by theTower, London."

#### Source:http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/

Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut had the following children:

- 57. i. "THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.
- 58. ii. LIONEL (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.
- 59. iii. "JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) "BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) CONSTANCE (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) CATHERINE ROET (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10, 1403. He married (4) KATHERINE SWYNFORD (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.
  - MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Oct 10, 1344. She died in Dec 1362. She married John V. Brittany on Jul 03, 1361 in Woodstock Palace.

Notes for Mary Plantagenet: Mary is the 9th great grand aunt of the husband of the stepdaughter of the 6th my sixth great grand uncle.

Mary was betrothed in childhood to John V of Brittany, who grew up with her.

The betrothal was held c. 1355.

In 1348 Mary met her mother and sister-in-law Joanna. Then in 1360 she went to stay with her sister-in-law Blanche of Lancaster.

On 3 July 1361 she and John were married at Woodstock Palace, and acknowledged as Duke and Duchess of Brittany.

Within thirty weeks of marriage (March 1362) Mary became lethargic and died in December, she was buried in Abingdon Abbey with her sister Margaret, Countess of Pembroke, who died weeks before her. John would marry again, firstly to Joan Holland (1366) (a cousin of Richard II of England) and secondly to Joanna of Navarre (1386).

Mary's statue can still be seen on south side of the tomb of Edward III of England in Westminster Abbey. She never visited Brittany

#### Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Plantagenet

- 60. v. THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.
  - vi. "WILLIAM OF HATFIELD" WILLIAM (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - vii. JOAN (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - viii. ISABELLA (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
  - ix. ELEANOR (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
- 53. THOMAS DE HOLLAND ("Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). He married "JOAN OF KENT" JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan had the following child:

61. i. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (daughter of Thomas de Holland and "Joan of Kent" Joan). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

54. JOHN DE ABNEY (William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" lvarsson).

Notes for John de Abney:

John's name was given at Eyam in a Poll Tax of Richard II (1388).

John de Abney had the following child: 62. i. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of John de Abney).

#### Generation 18

55. MARGARET DE AUDLEY (Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh de Audley, Hugh de Audley) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on Sep 07, 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before Jul 06, 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on Sep 24, 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on Aug 31, 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

Notes for Margaret de Audley:

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That meansthat that their son, the sixth President of the United States, JohnQuincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and hisfirst wife, Eleanor of Castile.

Margaret de Audley and Ralph de Stafford had the following children:

- 63. i. BEATRICE STAFFORD (daughter of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.
- 64. ii. HUGH STAFFORD (son of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.
- 56. EDWARD COURTNAY (Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh de Courtnay) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Dauney (daughter of John Dauney and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before Mar 21, 1371.

Notes for Emmeline Dauney:

Emmeline's death is thought to be one or the other of two suggesteddates: February 28 or March 2, 1371.

Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauney had the following child:

65. i. HUGH COURTNAY (son of Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauney). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE.

57. "THE BLACK PRINCE" EDWARD (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 15, 1330 in Woodstock. He died on Jun 08, 1376 in Westminster, England. He married "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan (daughter of "Edmond of Woodstock" Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on Sep 29, 1328. She died on Aug 08, 1385.

Notes for "The Black Prince" Edward:

Edward was a famous English warrior. He was the Prince of Wales. Heis the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

"Sir Edward of Woodstock, Prince of Wales, popularly known as theBlack Prince, was the eldest son of King Edward III of England andPhilippa of Hainault, and father to King Richard II of England. Hehimself never ruled as king, pre-deceasing his father by one year andallowing the throne to pass to his son Richard, a minor.

"Edward is almost always now called the "Black Prince", but he wasnever known as such during his lifetime (instead being known as Edwardof Woodstock after his place of birth). The "Black Prince" title doesnot appear in writing until at least 200 years after his death. Itsorigin is uncertain; while some later historians have speculated thathe may have worn black armour (possibly presented to him by his fatherat the battle of CrÈcy), or a black surcoat over his armour, it isalso likely that the name was first coined by French chroniclers inreference to the ruinous military defeats he had inflicted on Franceor his cruelty in these. One possibly apocryphal etymology of thephrase has it deriving from the blackness of his tomb effigy from dirtand/or black polish, when it is in fact shiny metal.

"Edward lived in a century of decline for the knightly ideal ofchivalry. The formation of the Order of the Garter, an English royalorder of which Edward was a founding member, signified a shift towardspatriotism and away from the crusader mentality that characterizedEngland in the previous two centuries. Edward's stance in thisevolution is seemingly somewhat divided. Edward displayed obedience totypical chivalric obligations through his pious contributions toCanterbury Cathedral throughout his life. He, like many in the Englishroyal family, was married and buried there. However, during hiscampaigns in France, his practice of accepted chivalric wartimepractices was highly inconsistent.

"On one hand, after capturing John the Good and his youngest son atPoitiers, he treated them with great respect, at one point giving Johnleave to return home, and he reportedly prayed with John at CanterburyCathedral. Notably, he also allowed a day for preparations before theBattle of Poitiers so that both sides could discuss the upcomingbattle with one another, and so that the Cardinal of Perigord couldplead for peace. Though not agreeing with knightly charges on thebattlefield, he also was devoted to tournament jousting, notably shownin the film "A Knight's Tale" (though, it is very hard to extractfacts from the film).

"On the other hand, his chivalric leanings were overridden bypragmatism on most occasions. His chevauchee strategy were not inkeeping with contemporary notions of chivalry, but they were quitesuccessful in accomplishing the goals of his campaigns and weakeningthe unity and economy of France. On the actual battlefield, pragmatismover chivalry is also revelealed via the massed use of infantrystrongholds, longbowmen, and flank attacks (a revolutionary practicein such a chivalric age). Moreover, he was exceptionally harsh to andcontemptuous of lower classes in society, this being shown by theheavy taxes he levied as Prince of Aquitaine and by the massacres heperpetrated at Limoges and Caen. However, Edward's behavior was (to anextent) typical of an increasing

number of knights and nobles during the late Middle Ages who paid less and less attention to the high deal of chivalry.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,\_the\_Black\_Prince

"The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan had the following children:

- i. "EDWARD OF ANGOULEME" EDWARD (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan).
- RICHARD II (son of "The Black Prince" Edward and "The Fair Maid of Kent" Joan) was born in 1367 in Bordeaux, France. He died on Feb 14, 1400 in Murdered at the Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire County, England. He married (1) "ANNE OF BOHEMIA" ANNE (daughter of Charles) on Jan 14, 1382 in St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England. She died in 1394. He married (2) ISABELLA OF "ISABELLA OF VALOIS" VALOIS (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Oct 31, 1396. She was born on Nov 09, 1389. She died on Sep 13, 1410.

Notes for Richard II:

Richard II was king of England from 1377 to 1399. He ascended the throne at the age of 10 when his grandfather, King Edward III, died. King Richard is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

During the first four years of Richard's reign, a council ruled England on his behalf, and Richard's uncle, John of Gaunt, exercised much influence. However, the council could not agree on a consistent governing policy. One result was Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381, which the young king courageously put down. For the next few years, Richard tried to increase his control over the government with the help of favorite advisers. But many of his favorites were imprisoned or executed by the "Merciless Parliament" of 1388. In 1389, Richard began to rule on his own.

Richard ruled well in the early 1390's. But, through his control of the "Revenge Parliament" of 1397, he began to punish many of his enemies. He became increasingly tyrannical and angered the English people with such measures as forced loans and loyalty oaths.

In 1399, Richard led an expedition to Ireland. While he was there, John of Gaunt's son Henry of Bolingbroke led a revolt against Richard in England. The revolt resulted in Richard's removal from the throne. Bolingbroke became King Henry IV. Richard died in early 1400. He was probably murdered, but such is not determined.

Richard was born in Bordeaux, France. Richard supported the arts and the famous English writer Geoffrey Chaucer.

Contributor: George B. Stow, Ph.D., Prof. of History, LaSalle Univ.

No children came from either of his two marriages.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html

Richard II was the son of Edward, the Black Prince and Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent. Edward was but ten years old when he succeeded his grandfather, Edward III ; England was ruled by a council under the leadership of John of

Gaunt , and Richard was tutored by Sir Simon Burley. He married the muchbeloved Anne of Bohemia in 1382, who died childless in 1394. Edward remarried in 1396, wedding the seven year old Isabella of Valois, daughter of Charles VI of France, to end a further struggle with France.

Richard asserted royal authority during an era of royal restrictions. Economic hardship followed the Black Death, as wages and prices rapidly increased. Parliament exacerbated the problem by passing legislation limiting wages, but failing also to regulate prices. In1381, Wat Tyler led the Peasants' Revolt against the oppressive government policies of John of Gaunt. Richard's unwise generosity to his favorites - Michael de la Pole, Robert de Vere and others - ledThomas, Duke of Gloucester and four other magnates to form the Lords Appellant. The five Lords Appellant tried and convicted five of Richard's closest advisors for treason. In 1397, Richard arrested three of the five Lords, coerced Parliament to sentence them to death and banished the other two. One of the exiles was Henry Bolingbroke ,the future King Henry IV. Richard travelled to Ireland in 1399 to quell warring chieftains, allowing Bolingboke to return to England ,and be elected King by Parliament. Richard lacked support, and was quickly captured by Henry IV.

Deposed in 1399, Richard was murdered while in prison, the first casualty of the Wars of the Roses between the Houses of Lancaster and York.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html

The world renown poet, Geoffrey Chaucer, served as a diplomat and Clerk of The King's Works for Richard II. Their relationship encompassed all of Richard's reign, and was apparently fruitful. On April 21, 1897, Geoffrey Chaucer begin telling the 'Cantebury Tales' for the first time at the court of King Richard.

In the decade before Chaucer's death, Richard granted him several gifts and annuities, including: 20 pounds a year for life in 1394, and 252 gallons of wine per year in 1397. Chaucer died on October 25, 1400. Chaucer is my 18th great grandfather through my mother's line.

58. LIONEL (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup>
 "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Nov 29, 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on Oct 07, 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.

Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh had the following child:

- PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (daughter of Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.
- 59. "JOHN OF GAUNT" JOHN (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry

III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jun 24, 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on Feb 03, 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) **"BLANCHE OF LANCASTER" BLANCHE** (daughter of Henry) on May 19, 1359. She died on Sep 30, 1379. He married (2) **CONSTANCE** (daughter of "The Cruel" Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) **CATHERINE ROET** (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on May 10, 1403. He married (4) **KATHERINE SWYNFORD** (daughter of Payne "Gilles" Roet) about 1395.

Notes for "John of Gaunt" John:

John of Gaunt, the 1st Duke of Lancaster, was born March 6, 1340 at Ghent, Flanders (middle-western Europe). He was the third of five surviving sons of King Edward III of England. He died February 3, 1399 (age 58) at Leicester Castle, Leicestershire. He was buried March 15, 1399 at St. Paul's Cathedral, City of London.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_of\_Gaunt

John is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed. He is the second cousin, 10 times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. She is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Traced another way, John is my 7th great great grandfather Dannett Abney (1659-1732).

"John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster was the third surviving son of KingEdward III of England and Philippa of Hainault. He gained his name"John of Gaunt," because he was born at Ghent in 1340. The fabulously wealthy Gaunt exercised tremendous influence over the throne during the minority reign of his nephew, Richard II, and during the ensuing periods of political strife, but took care not to be openly associated with opponents of the King.

"John of Gaunt's legitimate male heirs, the Lancaster's, included KingsHenry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI. John of Gaunt's illegitimate descendants, who ultimately became legitimate by his marriage toKatherine Swynford in 1396, the Beaufort's, later married into the House of Tudor, which ascended to the throne in the person of Henry VII. In addition, Gaunt's legitimate descendants included his daughters Philippa of Lancaster, Queen consort of John I of Portugal and mother of King Edward of Portugal, Elizabeth, Duchess of Exeter, the mother of John Holland, 2nd Duke of Exeter, and Katherine of Lancaster, Queen consort of Henry III of Castile, a grand-daughter of Pedro of Castile and the mother of John II of Castile.

"When John of Gaunt died in 1399, his estates were declared forfeited to the crown, as Richard II had exiled John's less diplomatic heir, Henry Bolingbroke, in 1398. Bolingbroke returned and deposed the unpopular Richard, to reign as King Henry IV of England (1399-1413), the first of the descendants of John of Gaunt to hold the throne of England. John of Gaunt was buried in the nave of Old St. Paul's Cathedral in an alabaster tomb designed by Henry Yevele (similar to that of his son in Canterbury Cathedral)."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_of\_Gaunt%2C\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Lancaster

"John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche had the following children:

67. i. "HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV (son of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminister Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Esses and Northampton Earl of Herefore" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

68. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet had the following children:

- 69. iii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.
- 70. iv. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married ALICE FITZALAN. She was born in 1372.
- 68. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and "Blanche of Lancaster" Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

"John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford had the following children:

vi. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford).

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

- 72. vii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.
  - viii. THOMAS BEAUFORT (son of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). He married ELEANOR DE BOHUN.

Notes for Thomas Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

ix. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of "John of Gaunt" John and Katherine Swynford). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/ yourwebpage5.msnw

60. THOMAS "OF WOODSTOCK" PLANTAGENET (Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Jan 07, 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on Oct 03, 1399.

Notes for Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet:

Known as Thomas of Woodstock. He is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun had the following child:

- 73. i. ANNE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun) was born after 1376. She married (1) EDMUND before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) WILLIAM BOURCHIER on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.
- 61. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

Eleanor de Holland and Edward Cherleton had the following child:

- 74. i. JOYCE CHERLETON (daughter of Edward Cherleton and Eleanor de Holland) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married JOHN DE TIBETOT. He died in 1443.
- 62. WILLIAM ABNEY (John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

William Abney had the following child:

75. i. JOHN ABNEY (son of William Abney). He married de Ingwardby (daughter of William de Ingwardby) about 1419.

#### Generation 19

63. BEATRICE STAFFORD (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on Jun 08, 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.

Beatrice Stafford and Thomas de Ros had the following child:

- 76. i. WILLIAM DE ROS (son of Thomas de Ros and Beatrice Stafford). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on Jul 03, 1438.
- HUGH STAFFORD (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.

Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp had the following child:

- 77. i. MARGARET STAFFORD (daughter of Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE.
- 65. HUGH COURTNAY (Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). He died on Mar 15, 1425. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE.

Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne had the following child:

- 78. i. JOAN COURTNAY (daughter of Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.
- 66. PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Aug 16, 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on Dec 27, 1381.

Notes for Edmund Mortimer:

By the time of Edmund's birth, the Black Plague had reached Europefrom its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost25% by the end of the century.

Source:http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html

Philippa Plantagenet and Edmund Mortimer had the following child:

79. i. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (daughter of Edmund Mortimer and Philippa Plantagenet) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

67. "HENRY OF BOLINGBROKE" HENRY IV ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Apr 03, 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on Mar 20, 1413 in Westminister Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey "Esses and Northampton Earl of Herefore" de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on Jul 04, 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

Notes for "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV:

King Henry IV is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

He was of the Plantagenet succession of Kings, in the LancastrianLine. He was the first king of England of the House of Lancaster. He became king on September 30, 1399, after he forced his rash cousin, King Richard II, from the throne. Many people questioned Henry's claim to the crown. However, Parliament supported him as king and established the Lancastrian dynasty in England.

Revolts and conspiracies in England and Wales marred Henry's reign, but he put them down with great effort and with Parliament's support. Hampered by illness in his later years, he allowed his son Henry, who would succeed him as King Henry V, to play a major role in government affairs.

Henry IV was the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. He was often called Henry of Bolingbroke, because he was born at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire.

Source: Ralph A. Griffiths, D.Litt., Prof. of Medieval History, Univ.of Wales, Swansea, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

"Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun had the following children:

 i. HENRY V (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.

- 81. ii. HUMPHREY (son of "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) JACQUELINE (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.
- 68. JOAN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on Nov 13, 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before Sep 30, 1390. He died before Nov 29, 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before Feb 03, 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on Oct 21, 1425 in Raby, England.

#### Notes for Joan Beaufort:

Joan is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. She also is the thirdcousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband ofAlice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through hersecond husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Joan Beaufort and Robert de Ferrers had the following child:

 MARY DE FERRERS (daughter of Robert de Ferrers and Joan Beaufort) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Joan Beaufort and Ralph de Neville had the following children:

- 83. i. RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married MARY DE FERRERS. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married JOAN BEAUFORT.
- 84. ii. ELEANOR NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). She died in 1463. She married HENRY PERCY. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.
- 85. iii. EDWARD DE NEVILLE (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) CATHARINE HOWARD (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.
- 69. JOHN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1373. He died on Mar 16, 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on Aug 23, 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on Dec 30, 1439.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the 15th greatgrandson of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandfather.

John's father, John of Gaunt, married three times. The first timewas to Blanche in 1359. The second was to Constance in 1371. Thethird wife was Catherine, whom he married 1396/7. John Beaufort hereis born about 1370 to 1372, which is about the time John Gaunt wasmarrying Constance. However, my reference information claims thatthis John Beauford was born by John of Gaunt and his third wife,Catherine. So apparently John Beauford was born of an adulterousaffair that later turned into a marriage after John's second wifedied.

(Source: "Ancesteral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came toAmerica Before 1700," seventh edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr.,editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. 1991, page 3, line #1,Generations #31 and #32)

John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand had the following children:

- JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.
- 87. ii. EDMUND BEAUFORT (son of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.
- 70. HENRY BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on Apr 11, 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married ALICE FITZALAN. She was born in 1372.

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Henry Beaufort was the grandson of King Edward III, being second sonof John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his mistress, Catherine Roet, the wife of Sir Hugh Swynford. He was born at Beaufort Castle in Anjou(France) around 1374, hence his surname. Henry's parents wereeventually married some sixteen years later but, though his cousin, King Richard II, declared the four children of the union to belegitimate, they were barred from the Royal succession.

"Henry entered the church and was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in1398, when he was only twenty-four. With his half-brother seizing thethrone as King Henry IV, Beaufort was appointed Chancellor of Englandin 1403, but resigned a year later upon being transferred to the Seeof Winchester. Here, he succeeded William of Wykeham as Bishop andbegan to exercise considerable influence over the Prince of Wales(later Henry V). Beaufort always remained a steady supporter of theHouse of Lancaster, but his opposition to Thomas Arundel, Archbishopof Canterbury, and his party led to conflict with the Government. Adispute over the estate of Henry Beaufort's elder brother, the Marquisof Dorset, widened

the breach between the two factions and, when, in1411, the Prince of Wales suggested that his father abdicate in hisfavour, both he and Henry were dismissed from the Royal Council.

"The Bishop of Winchester's disgrace lasted only two years, untilHenry IV's death. When Henry V mounted the throne in 1413, Beaufortwas made Chancellor again and ruled supreme in the Government whilethe King invaded France and attempted to restore the old AngevinEmpire. Henry eventually resigned in 1417. He immediately proceeded to the Council at Constance and used his influence to effect a compromisebetween the rival factions. Grateful for Henry's services, the newPope, Martin V, offered him the Cardinal's Hat; but Henry V refused to allow him to accept it. However, the King died in 1422, shortly afterhaving claimed his place as heir to the throne of France.

"Upon the succession of the infant Henry VI, the Bishop returned tothe Council again where he became the chief opponent of the newmonarch's uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and his wild andselfish schemes. He was appointed Chancellor for a third time in 1424and was responsible for the conduct of affairs during Gloucester'sexpedition to Hainault to try and claim his wife's inheritance. Uponhis return, Henry, naturally, reproached the Duke for the folly of hisactions which had put the delicate English alliance with theBurgundians in jeopardy. This led to a riot in London, where theBishop was not popular, and Henry found himself forced to recall, fromFrance, Gloucester's brother, John, Duke of Bedford, as the officialProtector of England. Bedford attempted to arbitrate between the tworivals at the Parliament which met at Leicester in February 1426, butGloucester charged Henry with treason. Though he successfully deniedthe charges and despite an official reconciliation, the Bishop waseventually obliged to resign as Chancellor.

"Meanwhile, Pope Martin was eager to secure the Bishop of Winchester'ssupport for his Crusade against the Hussites and offered Henry theCardinal's Hat once more. This time, he accepted. Cardinal Beauforttravelled to France in 1427 where he was made Papal Legate forGermany, Hungary and Bohemia. Moving eastward, he made a bold, thoughfutile, attempt to rally the crusading troops at Tachau.

"Back in England, raising money for a renewed crusade, the Cardinalwas received with great pomp in London. However, his newecclesiastical position had weakened his place in the Government andGloucester refused to recognise him as Papal Legate. Henry did notpush the matter, but his opponents did not relent and, in 1429, therewas a concerted, though unsuccessful, effort to deprive him of hisbishopric. Henry raised a large number of troops to set out forBohemia but, with the imminent end to his legateship, he was persuadedto send them to France to relieve the recent English disasters of theHundred Years War. The Cardinal himself accompanied Henry VI acrossthe Channel in April 1430 and, on 16th December the following year, hecrowned him as King of France at the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

"Gloucester again attempted to deprive Henry of the See of Winchester, during his absence. He argued, in Council, that a Cardinal could nothold an English Bishopric. Though the General Council was inclined todrop the matter, the hostile Privy Council issued writs of praemunireand attachment against the Cardinal and seized some of his jewels. Beaufort soon returned to England and demanded to hear the chargesagainst him at a Parliament held in May 1432. The King declared him aloyal subject and passed a statute freeing the Cardinal from allpenalties he might have incurred.

"Henry supported the Duke of Bedford in his attempts to restore orderto the country's finances and, in August 1435, he attended the disastrous Congress of Arras which failed to make peace with Franceand brought to an end the English alliance with Burgundy. The Cardinalcontinued to pursue peace after Bedford's death, but was constantlyopposed by his old enemy, Gloucester who wished the war to continue. Twice the Council advised the

King to confine Henry to the shores of England, but, in 1437, he received a full pardon for any suppose offences. Two years later, he left for France on a peace mission and again the following year. Under the Cardinal's influence, the Council released the captured Charles, Duke of Orleans: a step which further irritated the Duke of Gloucester and pushed him into drawing up a longlist of serious charges against Henry. The Council backed the latter'spolicies though and ignored Gloucester's personal accusations.

"Still, it was time for the ageing Cardinal to begin to retire frompublic life. He continued to follow events however and survived longenough to see Suffolk bring about the marriage of Henry VI to PrincessMargaret of Anjou in 1445. He finally died at Wolvesey Bishop's Palacein Winchester on 11th April 1447 and was buried in a fine chantrychapel in the Retrochoir of Winchester Cathedral. St. Swithun's Shrinewas relocated to adjoin his last resting place, with a vast legacy hehad left to the chapter there."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html

Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan had the following child:

 JANE BEAUFORT (daughter of Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

72. JOHN BEAUFORT ("John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1404. He died on May 27, 1444.

#### Notes for John Beaufort:

John Beaufort, 1st Duke of Somerset, 3rd Earl of Somerset was anEnglish noble and military commander. He is my seventeenth cousin, 16times removed. John was the second son of John Beaufort, 1st Earl ofSomerset, and succeeded his elder brotherj, Henry, to become the 3rdEarl of Somerset in 1418. The young earl fought in King Henry V's1419 campaigns in France. In 1421, he accompanied the king's youngerbrother, Thomas of Lancaster, to the fighting in Anjou. Thomas waskilled at the Battle of BaugÈ and Somerset was captured. Johnremained imprisoned for 17 years, and after being ransomed, became oneof the leading English commanders in France.

In 1443 he was created Duke of Somerset and Earl of Kendal, made aKnight of the Garter, and appointed Captain-General of Guyenne.However he proved a poor commander. He married Margaret Beauchamp ofBletso in 1439. His death in 1444 may have been due to suicide, butsuch is untermined.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Beaufort,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Somerset

Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John'smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort. Due to their illegitimacy, they were barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter.

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw

John Beaufort had the following child:

93. i. MARGARET BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort) was born on May 31, 1443.

She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married EDMUND "1ST EARL OF RICHMOND" TUDOR. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married HENRY STAFFORD. She married "LORD STANLEY" THOMAS.

73. ANNE PLANTAGENET (Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born after 1376. She married (1) EDMUND before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) WILLIAM BOURCHIER on Nov 20, 1405. He died on May 28, 1420 in Troyes, England.

Notes for Anne Plantagenet:

Anne is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

Anne Plantagenet and William Bourchier had the following child:

- 94. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of William Bourchier and Anne Plantagenet) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married Mary Berners. She died on Dec 18, 1475.
- 74. JOYCE CHERLETON (Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward Cherleton) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married JOHN DE TIBETOT. He died in 1443.

Joyce Cherleton and John de Tibetot had the following child:

- 95. i. JOYCE TIBETOT (daughter of John de Tibetot and Joyce Cherleton). She died in 1485. She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died in 1483.
- 75. JOHN ABNEY (William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married de Ingwardby (daughter of William de Ingwardby) about 1419.

John Abney and de Ingwardby had the following child: 96. i. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of John Abney and de Ingwardby).

## Generation 20

76. WILLIAM DE ROS (Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas de Ros). He died on Sep 01, 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ

ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on Jul 03, 1438.

Notes for William de Ros:

William de Ros is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed. He is the firstcousin, 21 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Heis the fourth cousin, eleven times removed to US President ThomasJefferson.

He served as Treasurer for the Government of England 1403-1404.

Source:www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc

William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel had the following child:

- 97. i. MARGARET DE ROS (daughter of William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.
- 77. MARGARET STAFFORD (Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh Stafford, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" DE NEVILLE.

Margaret Stafford and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville had the following child: 98. i. MATILTA DE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville and Margaret Stafford). She married FILIUS GODDARD.

78. JOAN COURTNAY (Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.

Joan Courtnay and Nicholas Carew had the following child:

- 99. i. THOMAS CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Joan Courtnay). He married JOAN CARMINOW.
- 79. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edmund Mortimer) was born after 1368. She married Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy before Dec 10, 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy had the following children: 100. i. ELIZABETH PERCY (daughter of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

- 101. ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.
- 80. HENRY V ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Sep 16, 1387. He died on Aug 31, 1422. He married "Catherine of Valois" Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviËre) on Jun 02, 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on Oct 27, 1401 in Parish, France. She died on Jan 03, 1437 in London, England.

Notes for Henry V:

<u>Henry V</u> is the 1st cousin 9x removed of Edward Carlton (born about 1610), the husband of the stepdaughter Mary Lee of Dannette Abney (born about 1712), the <u>6th great grand</u> <u>uncle</u> of Dwight Albert Sharpe.

Henry V (9 August 1386 – 31 August 1422) was <u>King of England</u> from 1413 until his death at the age of 36 in 1422. He was the second English monarch of the <u>House of Lancaster</u>. His coronation was on April 9, 1413.

In his youth, Henry gained military experience fighting the Welsh during the <u>revolt</u> of <u>Owain</u> <u>Glynd r</u>, and against the powerful aristocratic <u>House of Percy</u> of <u>Northumberland</u>, at the <u>Battle of Shrewsbury</u>. Henry later came into political conflict with his father, <u>Henry IV</u>, whose health was increasingly precarious from 1405 onward, and who had consequently started to withdraw from government functions. After his father's death in 1413, Henry assumed control of the country, and asserted the pending <u>English claims to the French</u> <u>throne</u>.

In 1415, <u>Henry embarked on war with France</u> in the ongoing <u>Hundred Years' War</u> (1337– 1453) between the two nations. His military successes culminated in his famous victory at the <u>Battle of Agincourt</u> (1415) and saw him come close to conquering <u>France</u>. Taking advantage of political divisions within France, he conquered large portions of the kingdom, and <u>Normandy</u> became English for the first time in 200 years. After months of negotiation with <u>Charles VI of France</u>, the <u>Treaty of Troyes</u> (1420) recognised Henry V as regent and <u>heir apparent</u> to the French throne, and he was subsequently married to Charles's daughter, <u>Catherine of Valois</u> (1401–1437).

Following Henry V's sudden and unexpected death in France two years later, he was

succeeded by his infant son, who reigned as <u>Henry VI<sup>[3]</sup></u> in <u>England</u> and Henry II in <u>France</u>. The lack of unity and of a political consensus in <u>Henry VI's regency government</u>, coupled with his subsequent ineffectual rule, would jeopardize Henry V's gains and undermine <u>English rule in France</u>.

He died August 31, 1422 (age 35) at Chateau de Vincennes, Kingdom of France. His burial was in Westminster Abbey, London, on November 7, 1422. His wife was Catherine of Valois, whom he married in 1420. Their only child was Henry VI of England.

Source: <u>https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_V\_of\_England</u>

By the Treaty of Troyes in 1420, Charles VI not only accepted Henry as his son-in-law, but passed over his own son to name Henry as heir to the French crown. Had Henry lived a mere two months longer, he would have been king of both England and France.

Henry had prematurely aged due to living the hard life of a soldier. He became seriously ill and died after returning from yet another French campaign; Catherine had bore his only son while he was away, and Henry died, having never seen the child.

The historian Rafael Holinshed, in 'Chronicles of England,' summed up Henry's reign as such: "This Henry was a king, of life without spot, a prince whom all men loved, and of none disdained, a captain against whom fortune never frowned, nor mischance once spurned, whose people both loved and obeyed that he left no offense unpunished, nor friendship unrewarded; a terror to rebels, and suppressor of sedition, his virtues notable, his qualities most praiseworthy."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html

Notes for "Catherine of Valois" Catherine:

Just about one year prior to Catherine's birth, on October 25, 1400,Geofrey Chaucer English author, poet, philosopher, bureaucrat(courtier), and a diplomat, died in London. Although he wrote manyworks he is best remembered for his unfinished frame narrative "TheCanterbury Tales."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\_Chaucer

"Katherine of Valois was the daughter of King Charles VI of France andhis wife Isabelle of Bavaria. She was born at the Hotel of St. Pol (aroyal palace in Paris) on October 27, 1401. Early on there had been adiscussion of marrying her to the son of Henry IV, but the King diedbefore negotiations could begin. The new king, Henry V, also proposed the match, but demanded a large dowry and acknowledgement of his rightto the throne of France."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html

"Catherine of Valois was crowned Queen of England at Westminster Abbeyin February, 1421. The only issue of Catherine and Henry, the futureHenry VI of England, was born on 6 December 1421. Then Henry Vsuddenly died on 31 August 1422.

"Catherine was given Wallingford Castle, but effectively exiled fromcourt, suspicion falling on her nationality. The regents kept her awayfrom her child, and she turned for comfort to Owen Tudor, a Welshcourtier, who would become the founding father of the Tudor dynasty.In 1428 Parliament reacted to the rumors about this relationship byforbidding Catherine from marrying without consent of the king and thecouncil. Historians are divided on whether Catherine had alreadymarried Owen Tudor before that Act of Parliament, or whether theymarried secretly in 1429, or whether they married at all (some havesuggested that this was a morganatic marriage). Although Catherine wasforbidden to marry, there was a general lack of interest in her on thepart of the authorities.

"In any case, she gave birth to at least five of Owen Tudor'schildren. One daughter died in infancy and another daughter and threesons survived. One son Owen became a monk. Their other two sons,Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond and Jasper Tudor, 1st Duke ofBedford, were to play an important role in the future of the Englishmonarchy.

"Catherine died on January 3, 1437, in London, and was buried inWestminster Abbey. Her husband or lover, Owen Tudor, lived on until1461, when he was executed by the Yorkists following the Battle ofMortimer's Cross. Their sons were given earldoms by King Henry Vlafter Catherine's death. Edmund would become the father of the futureKing Henry VII of England."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\_of\_Valois

Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine had the following child:

HENRY VI (son of Henry V and "Catherine of Valois" Catherine) was born on Dec 06, 1421 in Windsor Castle. He died on May 21, 1471 in Tower of London. He married "Margaret of Anjou" Margaret in 1445. She was born on Mar 23, 1430. She died on Aug 25, 1482.

Notes for Henry VI:

i.

King Henry VI is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Henry was a Plantagent King, the last in the Lancastrian Line.

Henry VI was the only child of Henry V and Catherine of Valois, born on December 6, 1421. He became King of England on August 31, 1422, when he was just nine months old! He married Margaret of Anjou in 1445; the union produced one son, Edward, who was killed in battle one day before Henry's execution. Henry came to the throne as an infant after the early death of his father; in name, he was king of both England and France, but a protector ruled each realm. He was educated by Richard Beauchamp, beginning in 1428. The whole of Henry's reign was involved with retaining both of his crowns — in the end, he held neither.

Hostilities in France continued, but momentum swung to the French with the appearance of Joan of Arc in 1428. The seventeen year old was instrumental in rescuing the French Dauphin Charles in 1429; he was crowned at Reims as Charles VII, and she was burned at the stake as a heretic. English losses in Brittany (1449), Normandy (1450) and Gascony (1453) led to the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War in1453. Henry lost his claim to all French soil except for Calais.

The Wars of the Roses began in full during Henry's reign. In 1453, Henry had an attack of the hereditary mental illness that plagued the French house of Valois; Richard, Duke of York, was made protector of the realm during the illness. His wife Margaret, a rather headstrong woman, alienated Richard upon Henry's recovery and Richard responded by attacking and defeating the queen's forces at St. Albans in 1455. Richard captured the king in 1460, and forced him to acknowledge Richard as heir to the crown. Henry escaped, joined the Lancastrian forces and attacked at Towton in March 1461, only to be defeated by the Yorks. Henry's son, Edward IV, was proclaimed king; Margaret and Henry were exiled to Scotland. They were captured in 1465 and imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1470. Henry was briefly restored to power in September 1470. Edward, Prince of Wales, died after his final victory at Tewkesbury on May 20, 1471 and Henry returned to the Tower. The last Lancastrian king was murdered the following day. The terms to describe the death can be interchanged between murdered and executed.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html

HUMPHREY ("Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on Oct 03, 1390. He married (1) JACQUELINE (daughter of William) before Mar 07, 1423. He married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham had the following children:

- 102. i. ANTIGONE (daughter of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.
  - ii. ARTHUR (son of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428.
- 82. MARY DE FERRERS (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert de Ferrers) was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. She married RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE. He died on Jan 15, 1458.

Mary de Ferrers and Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville had the following children: 103. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

- 104. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.
- 83. RALPH "EARL OF WESTMORELAND" NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph de Neville). He died on Jan 15, 1458. He married MARY DE FERRERS. She was born before 1394. She died on Jan 25, 1458. He married JOAN BEAUFORT.

Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers had the following children: 103. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.

104. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John?smistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, werestyled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from thesuccession to the throne, which in the end didn?t matter."

Source:http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw
84. ELEANOR NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph de Neville). She died in 1463. She married HENRY PERCY. He was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

Eleanor Neville and Henry Percy had the following child:

- 127. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.
- 85. EDWARD DE NEVILLE (Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before Oct 18, 1424. She was born on Dec 16, 1415. She died on Jun 18, 1447. He married (2) CATHARINE HOWARD (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on Oct 15, 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on Oct 18, 1476.

Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard had the following child:

108. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.

86. JOAN "QUEEN OF SCOTLAND" BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey). She married James "James I" Stuart on Feb 02, 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.

Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort and James "James I" Stuart had the following children: i. MARGARET STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).

- 109. ii. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - iii. ALEXANDER STUART (son of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - iv. ELEANOR STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - v. ANABELLA STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
  - vi. MARY STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort).
- 110. vii. JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART (daughter of James "James I" Stuart and Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.
- 87. EDMUND BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born about 1406. He died on May 22, 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on Mar 06, 1467.

Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp had the following child:

- 111. i. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (daughter of Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) JAMES BUTLER between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) ROBERT SPENCER before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.
- SANE BEAUFORT (Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

Jane Beaufort and Edward Stradling had the following child:

- 112. i. HENRY STRADLING (son of Edward Stradling and Jane Beaufort) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.
- 93. MARGARET BEAUFORT (John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward,

"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born on May 31, 1443. She died on Jun 29, 1509. She married **EDMUND "1ST EARL OF Richmond" Tudor.** He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married **Henry Stafford**. She married **"LORD STANLEY" THOMAS**.

Notes for Margaret Beaufort:

Margaret was a descendant of King Edward III. She is my 18th cousin,15 times removed.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/

"During the Middle Ages ladies were associated with the Order (of theGarter), although unlike today they did not enjoy full membership. Oneof the last medieval ladies to be honoured was Lady Margaret Beaufort,mother of Henry VII and grandmother of Henry VIII. After her death in1509 the Order remained exclusively male, except for reigning queensas Sovereign of the Order, until 1901 when Edward VII made QueenAlexandra a lady of the Order."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp

Margaret Beaufort and Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor had the following child:
119. i. HENRY VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.

94. JOHN BOURCHIER (Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Bourchier) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS. She died on Dec 18, 1475.

Notes for John Bourchier:

John is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed.

John Bourchier and Mary Berners had the following child:

- 120. i. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (son of John Bourchier and Mary Berners). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on Apr 04, 1497.
- 95. **JOYCE TIBETOT** (Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France"

Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John de Tibetot). She died in 1485. She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died in 1483.

Joyce Tibetot and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

- 121. i. JOHN SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Joyce Tibetot). He married MARGARET CHAROLL.
- 96. WILLIAM ABNEY (John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

William Abney had the following child:

122. i. JOHN ABNEY (son of William Abney). He died on Dec 01, 1505. He married "MARIA MARGARET" MARGARET.

#### Generation 21

97. MARGARET DE ROS (William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William de Ros, Thomas de Ros). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Margaret De Ros and James Audley had the following child:

123. i. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (daughter of James Audley and Margaret De Ros). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

98. MATILTA DE NEVILLE (Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" de Neville). She married FILIUS GODDARD.

Matilta de Neville and Filius Goddard had the following child:

- 124. i. AGNES GODDARD (daughter of Filius Goddard and Matilta de Neville). She married BRYON STAPLETON.
- 99. THOMAS CAREW (Joan Courtnay, Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Nicholas Carew). He married JOAN CARMINOW.

Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow had the following child:

- 125. i. NICHOLAS CAREW (son of Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on Dec 13, 1470.
- 100. ELIZABETH PERCY (Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy). She died on Oct 26, 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

Elizabeth Percy and John de Clifford had the following child:

- 126. i. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD (son of John de Clifford and Elizabeth Percy) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.
- 101. HENRY PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Feb 03, 1393. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.

Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville had the following child:

- 127. i. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.
- 102. ANTIGONE (Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born before 1428. She married Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey on Jan 03, 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on Jan 13, 1450.

Notes for Antigone:

Antigone is my 18th cousin, fifteen times removed. She is the fourthgreat granddaughter of English King Edward I, known as Longshanks.

Antigone and Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey had the following child:

- 128. i. ELIZABETH GREY (daughter of Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey and Antigone) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.
- 103. JOHN NEVILLE (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville,

Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). He died on Mar 17, 1482. He married **ELIZABETH NEWMARCH**.

John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch had the following child:

- 129. i. JANE NEVILLE (daughter of John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.
- 104. CECILY NEVILLE (Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married RICHARD "3RD DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. He was born on Sep 21, 1411. He died on Dec 30, 1460.

Notes for Cecily Neville:

Cecily Neville is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

Notes for Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet:

My relationship to Richard is through his wife, Cecily Neville, who ismy 18th cousin, three times removed.

"Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York, was a member of the Englishroyal family, who served in senior positions in France at the end of the Hundred Years' War, and in England during Henry VI's madness. Hisconflict with Henry VI was a leading factor in the political upheavalof mid-fifteenth-century England, and a major cause of the Wars of theRoses. Although he never became king, he was the father of Edward IVand Richard III."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard\_Plantagenet%2C\_3rd\_Duke\_of\_York Cecily Neville and Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet had the following children:

- 130. i. "ANNE OF YORK" ANNE (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.
- 131. ii. EDWARD IV (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.
  - iii. "EARL OF RUTLAND" EDMUND (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 17, 1443.

Notes for "Earl of Rutland" Edmund:

"In 1451, Edmund's father, who held the title of Lord Lieutenant ofIreland, appointed Edmund as Lord Chancellor of Ireland. As Edmund wasunderage, the duties of the position were held by Deputy Chancellors.His first Deputy Chancellor was Edmund Oldhall, Bishop of Meath. Hisbrother Sir William Oldhall was Chamberlain to the Duke of York andwas likely behind that appointment. He acted as de facto Chancelloruntil 1454.

"Goldhall was replaced by John Talbot, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury who alsoheld the office of Lord High Steward of Ireland. He would continueserving as the de facto Chancellor until his death at the Battle ofNorthampton (10 July 1460).

"His appointment and those of his Deputies were acknowledged by theParliament of Ireland which at this time first asserted itsindependence. The Parliament declared that Ireland held separatelegislature from the Kingdom of England and its subjects were onlysubject to the laws and statutes of "the Lords Spiritual and Temporaland Commons of Ireland, freely admitted and accepted in theirParliaments and Great Councils".

"According to Parliamentary decisions during his term, the Irishsubjects were only bound to answer writs by the Great Seal of Ireland, held by the Lord Chancellors. Any officer attempting to enforce therule of decrees from England would lose all of his property in Irelandand be subject to a fine.

"The House of York in Ireland had won the support of ThomasFitzGerald, 7th Earl of Kildare and James FitzGerald, 6th Earl ofDesmond. Several allies of the FitzGeralds followed them in theirloyalties. On the other hand the House of Lancaster found its mainIrish supporter in the person of James Butler, 5th Earl of Ormonde.

"Edmund died at the age of seventeen after the Battle of Wakefield(December 30, 1460) during the Wars of the Roses. He had fought in thebattle at the side of his father.

"By the account given by Roderick O'Flanagan in his 1870 biography of the Edmund:

"Urged by his tutor, a priest named Robert Aspell, he was no sooneraware that the field was lost than he sought safety by flight. Theirmovements were intercepted by the Lancastrians, and Lord Clifford madehim prisoner, but did not then know his rank. Struck with the richnessof his armour and equipment, Lord Clifford demanded his name. 'Savehim,' implored the Chaplain; 'for he is the Prince's son, andperadventure may do you good hereafter.'

"This was an impolitic appeal, for it denoted hopes of the House of York being again in the ascendant, which the Lancastrians, flushedwith recent victory, regarded as impossible. The ruthless noble sworea solemn oath:- 'Thy father,' said he, 'slew mine; and so will I dothee and all thy kin;' and with these words be rushed on the haplessyouth, and drove his dagger to the hilt in his heart. Thus fell, atthe early age of seventeen, Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, LordChancellor of Ireland."

"Edmund was thus executed on the orders of the Lancastrian LordClifford, or by some accounts, by Lord Clifford himself. His head wasdisplayed on the

gates of York, England, along with those of hisfather and of his uncle, Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. [1]

"In Shakespeare's play, Henry VI, part 3, Rutland is inaccuratelyportrayed as a small child who is brutally murdered by Clifford afterpleading for his life."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund%2C\_Earl\_of\_Rutland

- iv. "DUTCHESS OF SUFFOLK" ELIZABETH (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Apr 22, 1444 in Rouen, Normady. She died after 1503 in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. She married JOHN DE LA POLE. He was born on Sep 27, 1442. He died between 29 Oct 1491-27 Oct 1492.
- v. MARGARET (daughter of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on May 03, 1446 in Fotheringhay LCastle, Northhamptonshire, England. She died on Nov 23, 1503 in Mechelen in the Low Counties.
- 132. vi. "DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.
  - vii. RICHARD III (son of Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on Oct 02, 1452. He died on Aug 22, 1485 in Battle of Bosworth Field. He married ANNE NEVILLE.

Notes for Richard III:

Richard III, the eleventh child of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, was born October 2, 1452. He was created third Duke of Gloucester at the coronation of his brother, Edward IV. Richard had three children: one each of an illegitimate son and daughter, and one son by his first wife, Anne Neville, widow of Henry IV's son Edward. Richard III is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

The year following his birth, German inventor, Johann Gutenburg, developed the printing press and printed the first Bible in 1453.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html

Richard's reign gained an importance out of proportion to its length. He was crowned King on July 6, 1483. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, which had ruled England since 1154; he was the last English king to die on the battlefield; his death in 1485 is generally accepted between the medieval and modern ages in England; and he is credited with the responsibility for several murders: Henry VI, Henry's son Edward, his brother Clarence, and his nephews Edward and Richard.

Richard's power was immense, and upon the death of Edward IV, he positioned himself to seize the throne from the young Edward V. He feared a continuance of internal feuding should Edward V, under the influence of his mother's Woodville relatives, remain on the throne (most of this feared conflict would have undoubtedly come from Richard). The old nobility, also fearful of

a strengthened Woodville clan, assembled and declared the succession of Edward V as illegal, due to weak evidence suggesting that Edward IV's marriage to Elizabeth Woodville was bigamous, thereby rendering his sons illegitimate and ineligible as heirs to the crown. Edward V and his younger brother, Richard of York, were imprisoned in the Tower of London, never again to emerge alive. Richard of Gloucester was crowned Richard III on July 6, 1483.

Four months into his reign he crushed a rebellion led by his former assistant Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who sought the installation of Henry Tudor, a diluted Lancaster, to the throne. The rebellion was crushed, but Tudor gathered troops and attacked Richard's forces on August 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth Field. The last major battle of the Wars of the Roses, Bosworth Field became the death place of Richard III. Historians have been noticeably unkind to Richard, based on purely circumstantial evidence; Shakespeare portrays him as a complete monster in his play, Richard III. One thing is for certain, however: Richard's defeat and the cessation of the Wars of the Roses allowed the stability England required to heal, consolidate, and push into the modern era.

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html

News reports in February 2013 announced the discovery of the bones of King Richard III. Here is the report:

Experts find remains of England's King Richard III

An undated photo was made available by the University of Leicester, England, Monday of the remains found underneath a car park last September at the Grey Friars excavation in Leicester, which have been declared Monday "beyond reasonable doubt" to be the long lost remains of England's King Richard III, missing for 500 years. Richard was immortalized in a play by Shakespeare as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies — including those of his two young nephews, murdered in the Tower of London — on his way to the throne. AP Photo/ University of Leicester

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press Published: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM Last Modified: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM

# LEICESTER, England — He wore the English crown, but he ended up defeated, humiliated and reviled.

Now things are looking up for King Richard III. Scientists announced Monday that they had found the monarch's 528-year-old remains under a parking lot in the city of Leicester — a discovery that will move him from a pauper's grave to a royal tomb and that fans say could potentially restore the reputation of a much-maligned king.

"We could end up rewriting a little bit of history in a big way," said Lin Foxhall, head of the school of archaeology at the University of Leicester, which conducted the research.

On Monday the researchers announced that tests on a battle-scarred skeleton unearthed in the central England city last year prove "beyond reasonable doubt" that it is the king, who died at the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, and whose remains have been missing for centuries.

"Richard III, the last Plantagenet King of England, has been found," said the university's deputy registrar, Richard Taylor, describing the find as "truly astonishing."

Few monarchs have seen their reputations decline as much after death as Richard III. He ruled England between 1483 and 1485, during the decadeslong tussle over the throne known as the Wars of the Roses, which pitted two wings of the ruling Plantagenet dynasty — York and Lancaster — against one another.

His brief reign saw liberal reforms, including the introduction of the right to bail and the lifting of restrictions on books and printing presses.

But his rule was challenged, and he was defeated and killed by the army of Henry Tudor, who took the throne as King Henry VII and ended the Plantagenet line.

Death was just the start of Richard's problems. Historians writing under the victorious Tudors comprehensively trashed his reputation, accusing him of myriad crimes — most famously, the murder of the "Princes in the Tower," the two sons of his elder brother, King Edward IV.

William Shakespeare indelibly depicted Richard as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies on his way to the throne before dying in battle, shouting "My kingdom for a horse."

That view was repeated by many historians, and Richard remains a villain in the popular imagination. But others argue that the image is unfair, and say Richard's reputation was smeared by his Tudor successors.

Philippa Langley of the Richard III Society — which seeks to restore the late king's reputation — said for centuries Richard's story had been told by others, many of them hostile.

She hopes a new surge of interest, and new evidence from the skeleton about how the king lived and died — and how he was mistreated after death — will help restore his reputation.

"A wind of change is blowing, one that will seek out the truth about the real Richard III," she said.

Langley, who helped launch the search for the king, said she could scarcely believe her quest had paid off.

"Everyone thought that I was mad," she said. "It's not the easiest pitch in the world, to look for a king under a council car park."

The location of Richard's body was unknown for centuries. Records say he was buried by the Franciscan monks of Grey Friars at their church in Leicester, 100 miles (160 kilometers) north of London. The church was closed and dismantled after King Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries in 1538, and

its location eventually was forgotten by most local residents.

But last year a team led by University of Leicester archaeologist Richard Buckley identified a possible location of the grave through map regression analysis, starting with a current map and analyzing earlier maps to discover what had changed and not changed. Ground-penetrating radar was employed to find the best places to start digging.

The team began excavating in a parking lot last August. Within a week they had located thick walls and the remains of tiled floors. Soon after, they found human remains — the skeleton of an adult male who appeared to have died in battle.

He had been buried unceremoniously, without coffin or shroud — plausible for a despised and defeated enemy.

Researchers could scarcely believe their luck, and set out to conduct a battery of scientific tests, including radiocarbon dating to determine the skeleton's age, to see whether, against the odds, they really had found the king.

They found the skeleton belonged to a man aged between his late 20s and late 30s who died between 1455 and 1540. Richard was 32 when he died in 1485.

Osteologist Jo Appleby, a lecturer in human bioarchaeology at Leicester, said study of the bones provided "a highly convincing case for identification of Richard III."

Appleby said the 10 injuries to the body were inflicted by weapons like swords, daggers and halberds and were consistent with accounts of Richard being struck down in battle — his helmet knocked from his head — before his body was stripped naked and flung over the back of a horse in disgrace.

She said some scars, including a knife wound to the buttock, bore the hallmarks of "humiliation injuries" inflicted after death.

The remains also displayed signs of scoliosis, a form of spinal curvature, consistent with contemporary accounts of Richard's appearance, though not the withered arm Shakespeare describes him as having.

DNA from the skeleton matched a sample taken from Michael Ibsen, a distant living relative of Richard's sister. The project's lead geneticist, Turi King, said Ibsen, a Canadian carpenter living in London, shares with the skeleton a rare strain of mitochondrial DNA. She said combined with the archaeological evidence, that left little doubt the skeleton belonged to Richard.

Ibsen said he was "stunned" to discover he was related to the king — he is a 17th great-grand-nephew of Richard's older sister.

"It's difficult to digest," he said.

The researchers said their findings had not yet been published in peerreviewed scientific journals, but soon would be. Archaeologist Mike Pitts, editor of British Archaeology magazine, said he found the evidence persuasive.

"I don't think there is any question — it is Richard III," said Pitts, who was not affiliated with the research team.

He said it was one of the most exciting archaeological discoveries in ages.

"The identification of the king is just the very beginning of a whole range of new ideas and research that will change the way we view this period of history," he said.

The discovery is a boon for the city of Leicester, which has bought a building next to the parking lot to serve as a visitor center and museum.

On Monday, the king's skeleton lay in a glass box in a meeting room within the university library. It was a browned, fragile-looking thing, its skull pocked with injuries, missing its feet — which scientists say were disturbed sometime after burial — and with a pronounced s-shape to the spine.

Soon the remains will be moved to an undisclosed secure location, and next year Richard will, at last, get a king's burial, interred with pomp and ceremony in Leicester Cathedral.

It is a day Langley, of the Richard III Society, has dreamed of seeing.

"We have searched for him, we have found him — it is now time to honor him," she said.

## By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press

Copyright 2013 World Publishing Co. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed.

Other Tulsa World US & World Stories

107. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra lvarsson isour ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury.His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to(among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George,Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closelyrelated to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the Houseof Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on theLancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded theLancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Percy%2C\_3rd\_Earl\_of\_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children: 160. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

- ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.
- 108. KATHERINE NEVILLE (Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward de Neville, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.

Katherine Neville and Robert Tanfield had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville).
- 138. ii. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.
- 109. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James I" Stuart).

"King of Scotland" James had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married WILLIAM "3RD LORD CRICHTON OF AUCHINGOUL" CRICHTON.
- ii. MARY "PRINCESS MARY OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (daughter of "King of Scotland" James). She married Thomas Boyd in 1467. He died in 1472.
- iii. JAMES III "JAMES III OF SCOTLAND" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1452.
- iv. ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485. He married CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET. She was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507.
- v. DAVID "EARL OF MORAT" STEWART (son of "King of Scotland" James) was born between 1456-1457.

Notes for David "Earl of Morat" Stewart:

David Steward, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed, was born close to thetime of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible(completed on Auguat 24, 1456).

"It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Biblethat was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in thefifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the firstbook to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it ishis major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "GutenbergRevolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\_Bible

110. JOAN "JOAN OF SCOTLAND" STUART (Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James I" Stuart) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.

Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart and James Douglas had the following child:

- 139. i. JOHN DOUGLAS (son of James Douglas and Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married JANET CRICHTON. She died after 1514.
- 111. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, "Henry Plantagenet" Henry II, "Plantagenet" Geoffrey) was born between 1435-1455. She died on Aug 16, 1501. She married (1) JAMES BUTLER between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) ROBERT SPENCER before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.

Eleanor Beaufort and Robert Spencer had the following child:

- 140. i. MARGARET SPENCER (daughter of Robert Spencer and Eleanor Beaufort) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.
- 112. HENRY STRADLING (Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward Stradling) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.

Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert had the following child:141. i. THOMAS STRADLING (son of Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert) was born in

1454. He died in 1480. He married JANET MATHEW.

119. HENRY VII (Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509. He married Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503.

Notes for Henry VII:

English King Henry VII was born January 28, 1457 at Pembroke Castle, Pembrokeshire, Wales. He died April 21, 1509 at Richmond Palace, Surrey, England (age 52). His burial was May 11, 1509 at Westminster Abbey, London.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VII\_of\_England

This King Henry VII is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary.Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry VII is the husband of 2nd cousin 6x removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord about succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, there fore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement fromParliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in theWars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing

Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

On March 5, 1496, King Henry VII issued letters patent to John Cabot and his sons, authorizing them to explore unknown lands. John Cabot (Italian: *Giovanni Caboto*; c. 1450 – c. 1500) was a Venetian navigator and explorer whose 1497 discovery of the coast of North America under King Henry's commission led the first European exploration of coastal North America since the Norse visits to Vinland in the eleventh century. To mark the celebration of the 500th anniversary of Cabot's expedition, both the Canadian and British governments elected Cape Bonavista, Newfoundland, as representing Cabot's first landing site.

#### https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Cabot

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII ; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wisePrince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and shedied giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was thedaughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of thehouses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficultchildhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until thedeath of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was tohave married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl ofNorthumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Dukeof Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedfordwas deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's bettrothal wascancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the FrenchDauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention ofkeeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off.Bernard AndrÈ, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints thatEdward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henrydeclined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into theKing's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn.Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to Londonwith a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he setout with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard,Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King tothe palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, sinceshe took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her sixdaughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced tolet Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that theyoung King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at thistime that the young princes (technically a King and a prince)disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IVbecame King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort,to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day,1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile,Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured thethrone.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme beingput into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in whichRichard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this:that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with LadyEleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, hadmarried Elizabeth Woodville, thus making hte children of the marriageillegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus makingRichard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabethhimself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strangenotion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent tosafe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart ofGloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth'srelease and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because hewished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his ownright and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, butprobably also for simple practical reasons. Parlia ment was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honourhis pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papaldispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses -York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolicallybrought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions wouldspring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the redrose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the leastattractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatevidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII andhis Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, foursurvived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet).
- ii. ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502.

He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to MaryBoleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of Yorkat Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to refect upon himmemories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was offto a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina delCampo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would bemarried to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and sabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed thatCatherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherinedid eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finallytook place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London.Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation forpenny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared noexpense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on theborder between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/

- 198. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
- 199. iv. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter

of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.
- 120. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). He died on Apr 14, 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on Apr 04, 1497.

Humphrey Bourchier and Elizabeth Tylney had the following child:

- 154. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of Humphrey Bourchier and Elizabeth Tylney). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.
- 121. JOHN SUTTON (Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The

Noisy" Ivarsson, Edmund Sutton). He married **MARGARET CHAROLL**.

John Sutton and Margaret Charoll had the following child:

- 155. i. MARGARET SUTTON (daughter of John Sutton and Margaret Charoll). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.
- 122. JOHN ABNEY (William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He died on Dec 01, 1505. He married "MARIA MARGARET" MARGARET.

John Abney and "Maria Margaret" Margaret had the following child:

156. i. GEORGE ABNEY (son of John Abney and "Maria Margaret" Margaret) was born in 1480. He died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England. He married ELLENE WOLSLEY. She died on Dec 03, 1571 in Willesley, England. He married MARY. She died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England.

#### Generation 22

123. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Audley). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on Sep 23, 1459.

Anne Tuchet de Audley and Thomas Dutton had the following child:

157. i. ISABEL DUTTON (daughter of Thomas Dutton and Anne Tuchet de Audley). She married CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

124. AGNES GODDARD (Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Filius Goddard). She married BRYON STAPLETON.

Agnes Goddard and Bryon Stapleton had the following child:

- 158. i. ELIZABETH STAPLETON (daughter of Bryon Stapleton and Agnes Goddard). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.
- 125. NICHOLAS CAREW (Thomas Carew, Joan Courtnay, Hugh Courtnay, Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Carew, Nicholas Carew). He died on Dec 06, 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on Dec 13, 1470.

Notes for Nicholas Carew:

Nicholas is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's familyline. He is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of EdwardSouthworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eigth greatgrandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor WilliamBradford on my father's side of the family. Nicholas' brother-in-lawwas John Dinham, Lord Treasurer of England.

Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham had the following child:

- i. EDMOND CAREW (son of Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham). He died on Jun 24, 1513. He married KATHERINE HUDDLESFIELD. She died on Mar 22, 1499.
- 126. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD (Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John de Clifford) was born on Mar 26, 1414. He died on May 22, 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.

Notes for Thomas de Clifford:

Thomas de Clifford is my ninth cousin, 14 times removed. He is thesixth cousin, 20 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchildren,Katherilne Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lilly Taylor and Sarah ToddWestmoreland.

The year Thomas was born, the "Council of Constance began its meetings(1414 -1417) seeking to end the Great Schism, the embarrassment of having two or three popes competing for authority and power. Thissame council burned Czech priest John Hus as a heretic and condemnedJohn Wycliffe posthumously."

Source:http://chi.gospelcom.net/centuries/cnt15.shtml

"John Wycliffe lived almost 200 years before the Reformation, but hisbeliefs and teachings closely match those of Luther, Calvin and otherReformers. As a man ahead of his time, historians have called Wycliffethe "Morning star of the Reformation."

"Born in the 1300s, Wycliffe criticized abuses and false teachings in the Church. In 1382 he translated an English Bible--the first Europeantranslation done in over 1,000 years. The Lollards, itinerantpreachers he sent throughout England, inspired a spiritual revolution.

"But the Lollardy movement was short-lived. The Church expelledWycliffe from his teaching position at Oxford, and 44 years after hedied, the Pope ordered his bones exhumed and burned. Intensepersecution stamped out his followers and teachings. It would behundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected thereforms of which Wycliffe dreamed."

Source:http://www.wycliffe.org/history/JWycliff.htm and

Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre had the following child:

- 159. i. MATILDA CLIFFORD (daughter of Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre). She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died after Jul 06, 1483.
- 127. HENRY "3RD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of

Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born on Jul 25, 1421. He died on Mar 29, 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about Jun 25, 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra lvarsson isour ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury.His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to(among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George,Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closelyrelated to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the Houseof Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on theLancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded theLancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Percy%2C\_3rd\_Earl\_of\_Northumberland

Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children: 160. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

- ii. HENRY "4TH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND" PERCY (son of Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on Apr 28, 1489.
- 128. ELIZABETH GREY (Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry "Earl of Tankerville" Grey) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

Elizabeth Grey and Roger Kynaston had the following child:

- 161. i. JANE KYNASTON (daughter of Roger Kynaston and Elizabeth Grey) was born about 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.
- 129. JANE NEVILLE (John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married William Gascoigne

about 1459. He died in 1464.

Jane Neville and William Gascoigne had the following children:

- 162. i. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). She married CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died on Dec 31, 1521.
- 163. ii. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (son of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.
- 130. "ANNE OF YORK" ANNE (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 10, 1439. She died on Jan 14, 1476. She married Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

"Anne of York" Anne and Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland had the following child:

- i. ANNE HOLLAND (daughter of Henry "3rd Duke of Exeter" Holland and "Anne of York" Anne). She married THOMAS "EARL OF HUNTINGTON" GREY. He was born in 1457. He died on Sep 20, 1501.
- 131. EDWARD IV (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Apr 28, 1442. He died on Apr 09, 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on May 01, 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on Jun 08, 1492.

## Notes for Edward IV:

"Edward of York was born on April 28, 1442, at Rouen in France, the second son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York (a leading claimant to the throne of England) and Cecily Neville. He was the eldest of the four sons who survived to adulthood. York's challenge to the ruling family marked the beginning of the conflict known as the Wars of the Roses. When his father was killed in 1460, at the Battle of Wakefield, pressing his claim against the Lancastrian king, Henry VI of England, Edward inherited his claim.

King Edward IV is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway.

"With the support of Richard Neville, 16th Earl of Warwick ("The Kingmaker"), Edward, already showing great promise as a leader of men, defeated the Lancastrians in a succession of battles. While Henry and his militant queen, Margaret of Anjou, were campaigning in the north, Warwick gained control of the capital and had Edward declared king in London in 1461. Edward strengthened his claim with a decisive victory at the Battle of Towton in the same year, in the course of which the Lancastrian army was virtually wiped out.

"Edward was tall, strong, handsome, affable (even with subjects), generous, and popular. Warwick, believing that he could continue to rule through him, pressed him to enter into a marital alliance with a major European power. Edward, who had appeared to go along with the wishes of his mentor, then alienated Warwick by secretly marrying a widow, Elizabeth Woodville (possibly, as speculated by contemporary rumor, having previously married another widow, Lady Eleanor Talbot, even more secretly). Elizabeth had a large group of relatively poor, but very ambitious, followers and until the Battle of Towton, Lancastrian relations. While it is true that these relations did dominate the marriage market and were given numerous titles, they were given little land which was the true source of power and thus were not a threat to Warwick's own power. However, Warwick resented the influence they had over the King and was angry at the emergence of a rival group for the King's favor, so with the aid of Edward's disaffected younger brother George, Duke of Clarence, the Earl led an army against Edward.

"The main part of the king's army (without Edward) was defeated at the Battle of Edgecote Moor, and Edward was subsequently captured at Olney. Warwick's forces did capture Edward's father-in-law Richard Wydeville and brother-in-law John Wydeville after the battle at Chepstow and had them beheaded at Kenilworth on August 12, 1469 on false charges.

"Warwick then attempted to rule in Edward's name, but the nobility, many of whom owed their preferments to the king, were restive. With the emergence of a rebellion, Warwick was forced to release Edward. Edward did not seek to destroy either Warwick or Clarence, instead seeking reconciliation with them. However, shortly afterwards Warwick and Clarence rebelled again. After a failed rebellion in 1470, Warwick and Clarence were forced to flee to France. There, they made an alliance with the wife of Henry VI, Margaret of Anjou, and he agreed to restore Henry VI in return for French support in an invasion which took place in 1470. This time, Edward was forced to flee when he learned Warwick's brother, John Neville, 1st Marquess of Montagu, had also switched to the Lancastrian side, making his military position untenable.

"Henry VI was briefly restored to the throne in an act known as the Readeption (*regaining; recovery of something lost*) of Henry VI, and Edward took refuge in Burgundy. The rulers of Burgundy were his brother-in-law Charles, Duke of Burgundy and his sister Margaret of York. Despite the fact that Charles was initially unwilling to help Edward, the French declared war on Burgundy and so Charles decided to give his aid to Edward, and from there he raised an army to win back his kingdom.

"When he returned to England with a relatively small force he avoided capture by potentially hostile forces by stating his claim, just as Henry Bolingbroke had done seventy years earlier, that he merely desired to reclaim his dukedom. The city of York however closed its gates to him, but as he marched southwards he began to gather support, and Clarence (who had realized that his fortunes would be better off as brother to a king than under Henry VI) reunited with him. Edward defeated Warwick at the Battle of Barnet. With Warwick dead, he eliminated the remaining Lancastrian resistance at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. The Lancastrian heir, Edward of Westminster, Prince of Wales, was killed either on the battlefield or shortly afterwards, and a few days later, on the night that Edward re-entered London, Henry VI, who was being held prisoner, was murdered in order to completely remove the Lancastrian opposition.

"Edward's two younger brothers, George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Duke of Gloucester (later King Richard III of England) were married to Isabella Neville and Anne Neville. They were both daughters of Warwick by Anne Beauchamp and rival heirs to the considerable inheritance of their still-living mother. Clarence and Gloucester were at logger heads for much of the rest of his reign. Clarence was eventually found guilty of plotting against Edward and was imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was "privately executed" (later tradition states he drowned in a vat of Malmsey wine) on February 18,

## 1478.

"Edward did not face any further rebellions after his restoration, as the Lancastrian line had virtually been extinguished, and the only rival left was Henry Tudor, who was living in exile. Edward declared war on France in 1475, and came to terms with the Treaty of Picquigny, which provided him with an immediate payment of 75,000 crowns and a yearly pension thereafter of 50,000 crowns. Edward backed an attempt by Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany, brother of the Scottish king James III to take the throne in 1482, and despite the fact that when Gloucester invaded he was able to capture Edinburgh and James III, Albany reneged on his agreement with Edward, and Gloucester decided to withdraw from his position of strength in Edinburgh. However, Gloucester did acquire the recovery of Berwick-upon-Tweed.

"Edward fell ill at Easter 1483, but lingered on long enough to add some codicils to his will, the most important being his naming of his brother, Gloucester, as Protector after his death. He died on 9 April1483 and is buried in St George's Chapel, Windsor Castle. He was succeeded by his twelve-year-old son, Edward V of England."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward IV of England

"Windsor Castle England has changed hands numerous times over the years, but it was King Edward IV in the 15th century who transformed Windsor Castle from a fortress to a true royal residence. The impressive Lady Chapel was added to the castle at this time and marked the beginning of a new era of construction and purpose for Windsor Castle."

Source: http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

Notes for Elizabeth Woodville:

"Elizabeth Woodville or Wydville was the Queen consort of King Edward IV of England from 1464 until his death in 1483.

She was born circa 1437 at Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, the daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (later made first Earl Rivers) and Jacquetta of Luxembourg. She was a maid of honor to Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. In about 1452, she married Sir John Grey, 7th Baron Ferrers of Groby, who was killed at the Second Battle of St. Albans in 1461, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. (This was ironic, as Edward IV was the Yorkist claimant to the throne.) Elizabeth had two sons from the marriage, Thomas (later Marquess of Dorset) and Richard.

"Edward IV had many mistresses, the most notorious being Jane Shore, but Elizabeth insisted on marriage, which took place secretly [with only the bride's mother and two ladies in attendance] on May 1, 1464, at her family home in Northamptonshire. At the time, Edward's adviser, Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was negotiating a marriage alliance with France. When the marriage to Elizabeth Woodville became common knowledge, it was the cause of considerable rancor on Warwick's part, and when Elizabeth's relatives, especially her brother, Earl Rivers, began to be favored over him, he changed sides.

"Nor was Warwick the only one who resented the way the queen's relatives scooped up favors and lucrative opportunities; in 1480, for example, when Elizabeth's obscure brotherin-law, Sir Anthony Grey, died, he was interred in St Albans Cathedral with a brass marker to rival the one for that abbey's greatest archbishop. That was nothing compared to the marriages the queen arranged for her family, the most outrageous being when her 20-yearold brother, John Woodville, married Lady Katherine Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 1st

Earl of Westmorland by Joan Beaufort, widow of John Mowbray, 2nd Duke of Norfolk and dowager Duchess of Norfolk. Katherine had been widowed three times and was nearly 80 years old but very wealthy. The queen also married her sister, Catherine Woodville, to her 11-year-old ward Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. Another sister, Mary Woodville, married William Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.

"Elizabeth and Edward's marriage had produced ten children, including two sons who were still living at the time of the king's sudden death in 1483. The elder, Edward, had been born in sanctuary at WestminsterAbbey in 1470, during the period when Edward IV was out of power during the Wars of the Roses. Elizabeth now, briefly, became QueenMother, but on June 25, 1483, her marriage was declared null and void by Parliament in the act Titulus Regius on the grounds that Edward had previously promised to marry Lady Eleanor Butler, which was considered a legally binding contract that rendered any other marriage contract invalid as bigamous. (It was said that Eleanor Butler had done the same thing Elizabeth Woodville did later: A widow who caught Edward's eye, she refused to give in to him until he promised to marry her.) This information came to the fore when a priest (believed to be Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells), testified that he had carried out the ceremony.

"On the basis of his evidence, all Elizabeth's children by Edward, including King Edward V, were declared illegitimate, and her brother-in-law, Richard III, accepted the crown and kept the two princes in the Tower of London, where they had already been lodged to await the coronation. The exact fate of the so-called Princes in theTower is unknown, but both were dead in this or the next reign. Elizabeth now lost the title of Queen Mother, and was referred to as Dame Elizabeth Grey. She and her other children were in sanctuary again, fearing for their safety. This may have been to protect themselves against jealous courtiers who wanted their own back on the entire Woodville clan.

"Elizabeth then conspired with Lancastrians, promising to marry her eldest daughter, Elizabeth of York, to the Lancastrian claimant to the throne, Henry Tudor (later King Henry VII), if he could supplant Richard. Following Henry's accession in 1485, Elizabeth Woodville's marriage to Edward IV was declared to have been valid, and thus their children were once again legitimatized (because Henry wanted his wife to be the Yorkist heir to the throne, to cement his hold on it). At this point, Elizabeth was accorded the title of Queen Dowager. She died on June 8, at Bermondsey in London and was buried on June 12 in the same chantry as her husband King Edward in St George's Chapel in WindsorCastle."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Woodville

Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville had the following children:

- 164. i. ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.
  - ii. MARY "MARY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 11, 1467 in Windsor Castle, England. She died on May 23, 1482 in Greenwich, England.
  - iii. CECILY "CECILY OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Mar 20, 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 24, 1507. She married ALEXANDER "1ST DUKE OF ALBANY" STEWART. He was born about 1454. He died on Aug 07, 1485.

Notes for Cecily "Cecily of York" Plantagenet:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and hisQueen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

"She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted amarriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its termsCecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. Thisagreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdomof England was considered a traditional enemy. Later militaryconflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

"In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her oldersister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Ladyof the Garter since 1477.

"In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a youngerbrother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He waskilled on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

"In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st ViscountWelles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles andMargaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of MargaretBeaufort. They had two children."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily\_of\_York

Cecily died in 1507, the year America got its name from Germancartographer Martin Waldseemueller, who first used the term on a worldmap to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, inhonor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Waldseem,ller

iv. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Nov 04, 1470. He died about 1484.

Notes for Edward V Plantagenet:

"Edward V (November 4,1470 - 1483?) was the *dejure* (rightfully so, even if not actually crowned) King of England from 9 April 1483 to his death. His reign was dominated by the influence of his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who succeeded him as Richard III. Along with his younger brother Richard of Shrewsbury, Edward was one of the Princes in the Tower, who were never seen alive after being sent (ostensibly for their own safety) to the Tower of London. Richard III has been widely blamed for their deaths, though this is not proven.

"Along with Edward VIII, Edward V is one of only two British monarchs never to have been crowned.

"Edward was born in sanctuary within Westminster Abbey while his mother, Elizabeth Woodville, was taking refuge from the Lancastrians who dominated the kingdom while his father, the Yorkist King Edward IV of England, was out of power. He was created Prince of Wales in June,1471, following his father's restoration to the throne, and appeared with his parents on state occasions.

"Edward IV, having established a Council of Wales and the Marches, duly sent his son to Ludlow Castle to be its nominal president. It was at Ludlow that the prince was staying when news came of his father's sudden death. Edward inherited the throne on April 9, 1483, at the age of twelve. His father's brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was entrusted with the role of protector to his young nephews, Edward V and Richard, Duke of York. He intercepted Edward's entourage on its return journey from Wales and escorted the princes to London. Less than three months later, Richard took the throne himself. On June 25, Parliament declared his nephews illegitimate after clergyman Ralph Shaa presented evidence that Edward had contracted to marry Lady Eleanor Butler before he married Elizabeth Woodville; this would have made his marriage to Elizabeth invalid. Richard's other brothers,Edmund and George, Duke of Clarence, had both died before Edward, leaving Richard next in line for the throne.

"Once the two boys went into the Tower of London, they were never seen in public again. What happened to them is one of the great mysteries of history, and many books have been written on the subject. It is generally believed that they were killed, and the usual suspects are: their uncle, King Richard; Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham; and Henry Tudor, who defeated Richard and took the throne as Henry VII.

"After the princes' disappearance, there was much uncertainty as to their fate. If they were killed, the secret was well kept; conversely, there was no evidence of their survival or of their having been shipped out of the country. When a pretender, Perkin Warbeck, turned up claiming to be Prince Richard, in 1495, William Stanley (younger brother of King Henry's stepfather, Thomas Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby), who, despite his Yorkist sympathies, had turned against Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field and helped King Henry win it, said that, if the young man was really the prince, he would not fight against him, thus demonstrating that some Yorkists had not given up hope of the princes being still alive.

"In 1674, some workmen remodeling the Tower of London dug up a box containing two small human skeletons. They threw them on a rubbish heap, but some days or weeks later someone decided they might be the bones of the two princes, so they gathered them up and put some of them in an urn that Charles II of England ordered interred inWestminster Abbey. In 1933 the bones were taken out and examined and then replaced in the urn in the vault under the Abbey. The experts who examined them could not agree on what age the children would have been when they died or even whether they were boys or girls. (One skeleton was larger than the other, and many of the bones were missing, including part of the smaller jawbone and all of the teeth from the larger one.)"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_V\_of\_England

v. RICHARD "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1473. He died about 1484. He married Anne "8th Countess of Norfolk" de Mowbray on Jan 15, 1478 in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster. She was born in 1474.

Notes for Richard "Duke of York" Plantagenet:

"Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York and 1st Duke of Norfolk (17August 1473?1483?) was the sixth child and second son of King EdwardIV of England and Elizabeth Woodville. He was born in Shrewsbury.

"He was a younger brother of Elizabeth of York, Mary of York, Cecilyof York, Edward V of England and Margaret of York. He was also anolder brother of Anne of York, George Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Catherine of York and Bridget of York.

"He was created Duke of York in 1474. In January 1478, when he wasabout 4 years old, he married the 5-year-old Anne de Mowbray, 8thCountess of Norfolk, who had inherited the vast Mowbray estates in1476. Because York's father-in-law's dukedom had become extinct whenAnne could not inherit it, he was created Duke of Norfolk in 1481.

"His father died on 9 April 1483. Thus his brother Edward, Prince ofWales, became King of England, and Richard his Heir Presumptive. Thiswas not to last. Robert Stillington, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, presented evidence that Edward IV had contracted a secret marriage toLady Eleanor Talbot in 1461. Talbot was still alive when Edwardmarried Elizabeth Woodville in 1464. The Regency council under RichardPlantagenet, 1st Duke of Gloucester, concluded that this was a case ofbigamy, invalidating the second marriage and the legitimacy of allchildren of Edward IV by this marriage. Both Edward and Richard weredeclared illegitimate and removed from the line of succession on 25June 1483. The Duke of Gloucester, as a surviving younger brother of Edward IV, became King Richard III. The Duke of York was sent to theTower of London by King Richard in mid-1483. What happened to him andhis brother?the Princes in the Tower?after that has been the subjectof much speculation and debate. In the 1490s, Perkin Warbeck claimedto be Richard, Duke of York, but he was an imposter. Richard's mighthave been the smaller of two skeletons discovered in a chest in the Tower in 1674, but there is as yet no evidence one way or the other."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Richard%2C\_Duke\_of\_York\_%28Prince\_in\_the\_Tower%29

- vi. ANNE "ANNE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1475 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died in 1511.
- vii. GEORGE "DUKE OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1477 in Windsor Castle, England. He died in 1479.
- 165. viii. CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.
  - ix. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on Nov 10, 1480 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died in 1517.

Notes for Bridget Plantagenet:

"She is considered to have been entrusted to Dartford Priory in 1487.She would become a nun and spend the rest of her life within itswalls. She is

considered to have maintained correspondence with herolder sister Elizabeth who also payed for her various minor expenses.:

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget\_of\_York

132. "DUKE OF CLARENCE" GEORGE (Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Oct 21, 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on Feb 18, 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on Jul 11, 1469 in France.

"Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville had the following children:

- i. ANNE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Apr 16, 1470. She died on Apr 16, 1470.
- ii. MARGARET POLE (daughter of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Aug 14, 1473.
- iii. EDWARD "EARL OF WARWICK" PLANTAGENET (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born in 1475. He died on Nov 28, 1489.
- iv. "RICHARD OF YORK" RICHARD (son of "Duke of Clarence" George and Isabella Neville) was born on Oct 06, 1476. He died on Jan 01, 1477.
- 137. MARGARET PERCY (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

- 194. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 138. WILLIAM TANFIELD (Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

William Tanfield had the following child: 171. i. FRANCIS TANFIELD (son of William Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

139. JOHN DOUGLAS (Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John

Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Douglas) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married **JANET CRICHTON**. She died after 1514.

John Douglas and Janet Crichton had the following child:

- 172. i. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (daughter of John Douglas and Janet Crichton) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.
- 140. MARGARET SPENCER (Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Spencer) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

Notes for Thomas Cary:

Thomas Cary's 1455 birth preceded a famous event in publishinghistory. He was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on Auguat 24, 1456). "It is printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible thatwas printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenthcentury. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to beprinted by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his majorwork, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\_Bible

Thomas married Margaret Spencer, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary had the following child:

- 173. i. WILLIAM CARY (son of Thomas Cary and Margaret Spencer) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.
- 141. THOMAS STRADLING (Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married JANET MATHEW.

Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew had the following child:

- 174. i. JANE STRADLING (daughter of Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.
- 152. MARGARET TUDOR (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John,

Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) **"JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES** on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabethof York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 atHolyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotlandwould be united under one crown 100 years later at the death ofElizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, asis evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The twodifferent handwritings in the letter are because the top part waswritten by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's ownhand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to Englandin 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had adaughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, LordDarnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, LordMethven."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

i.

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez deBalboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reachthe Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed inFlorida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

- 234. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.
- 153. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of

Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin,14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr.Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Arag Ún, HolyRoman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francisl, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of theEnglish church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11,1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and inces. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but

effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled throughJames V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VIII\_of\_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr. Caryis the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser putsAnne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and thedate of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Otherhistorians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the ArchduchessMargaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum agefor a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred tothe household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to LouisXII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's'attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to Englandwith Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, thenew French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field ofCloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the Frenchking, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a largemole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if awoman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles andwarts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. Shemay have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would bemore like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of thehandsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderatelypretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image ofbeauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair anddark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes wereoften singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, andthe fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegantneck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had anextra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriagewere being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend QueenCatherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 ata masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began anaffair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stopto the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred ofhim later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in onbehalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he hadalready noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts thatthis is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible thatAnne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sortwith the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so thetiming of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had hersister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of ElizabethWoodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII)who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't knowwho first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queenor nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up asanother one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henrybegan to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making himfree to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love lettershe wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writingletters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed realinterest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'newideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne

was lodgedin nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragoncontinued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress.Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famousarguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne fearedthat Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not beannulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used tomake an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset tolearn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was givenprecedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter ofwhich was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and moreon Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusementsuch as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On thefirst day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, atitle she held in her own right. In October, she held a position ofhonor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by Decembershe was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of thechild, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day(January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although theKing's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind ithad never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomeverhe wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that themarriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had beenbrought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed incloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for fourmiles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower inprocession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned andanointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop ofCanterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne'schild, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, withEdward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child'sbirth had already been written with 'Prince used to refer to thechild.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 andon September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabethwas born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still apleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currentlybe seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. ByJanuary of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was eithermiscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again butmiscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have beena boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on herstate of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce aliving male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since theKing's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began togrow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King'sattentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell beganto move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King tosign a document calling for an investigation that would

possiblyresult in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, MarkSmeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations'about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to theTower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, LordRochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and wasinformed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting tomurder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along thesame path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just threeyears earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had heldon that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and WilliamBrereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyattwas also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial withSmeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men werenot allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges oftreason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and thendisemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial atthe Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignifiedmanner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was triednext, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due laterin the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence againstthem was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence beingread by their uncle, Thomas Howard , the Duke of Norfolk. They were tobe either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) orbeheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other fourmen condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from thegrisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with LordRochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to becomehysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body- wrackingsobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had beensummoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp swordthan the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous commentabout her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she hadin fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, aswere so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the TowerGreen, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a privateexecution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] Shewore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmedin fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair wasbound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usualheaddress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Herladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. Thesword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut offher head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in anunmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's

finalresting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child: i. ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwish, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th CenturyVikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England(June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was JohnCalvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was sosignificant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on thedoor of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of QueenCatherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home inWiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed'Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence ofHenry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane waslikely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object ofHenry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor asevidence that she didn't really understand the position as politicalpawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for herfear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated oncethey fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, althoughAnne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in frontof the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings werepretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, JaneSeymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May,they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never hada coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herselfby giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke ofRichmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King'sbastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During herpregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced thatJane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hopedfor son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace andwas christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary,daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughterof Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth toEdward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, shewould have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended herson's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th,just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapelat Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, shewould be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

235. ii. EDWARD VI (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance.Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for

herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister,' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church,world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in thePhilippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII'ssix wives.

Sourece:http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\_Magellan

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed bynatives the following month.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a youngerbrother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousinto Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up inthe household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of theDuchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambethand Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting toAnne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girlcaught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged thegirl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way toincrease his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk alsotook advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as achance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell wasexecuted shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife,Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and he bride was noolder than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage tolift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and wasdealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death.The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life.The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rosewithout a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of herinfidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking thecompany of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so,even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen,especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies.Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers asher personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen thatArchbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. Atfirst, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allowfurther investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gatheredthat the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may havehad liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on theTower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin AnneBoleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/howard/

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on theworld. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy orart, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for herability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure andpain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source:http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm Death Notes: Executed for adultry

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northhampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children byKatherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marryingThomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to PrinceEdward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine

arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, EdwardSeymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It wast he desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey toEngland. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in OldSt. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom'syounger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to LudlowCastle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur wasdead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage wasshort, it was very important in the history of England, as will beapparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be marriedagain. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust andhealthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interestedin keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death,she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marryat the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keenon a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate thebetrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actionswas to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in ajoint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24,1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. Thisfirst child was a stillborn

daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. PrinceHenry was born on January 1, 1511 and the was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, butthey were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherinethen had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but heremained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that weknow of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begunto separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one ofher ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin tointerweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge,Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry'smain goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able toprovide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts ofLeviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, theyshall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were farfrom childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was agirl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition thePope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans fortheir annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew wasCharles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine wasadamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry'sbrother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were nottruly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain herposition, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant.Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Popein England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterburygrant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen andwould be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leavecourt. She lived for the next three years in several dank andunhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, sheseldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time atprayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

#### Source: http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little lessthan eight

months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII wascrowned King of England.

 MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Centruy Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of hissix wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was AnneBoleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and illhealth. She was a staunch catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, are quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary:

'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html

154. JOHN BOURCHIER (Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). He died about Mar 19, 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE

HOWARD. She died on Mar 12, 1536 in Executed for Adultery.

John Bourchier and Katherine Howard had the following child:

- JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER (daughter of John Bourchier and Katherine Howard). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married EDMUND KNYVEGT. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.
- 155. MARGARET SUTTON (John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John Sutton, Edmund Sutton). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.

Margaret Sutton and John Butler had the following child:

- 188. i. WILLIAM BUTLER (son of John Butler and Margaret Sutton). He married MARGARET.
- 156. GEORGE ABNEY (John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1480. He died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England. He married ELLENE WOLSLEY. She died on Dec 03, 1571 in Willesley, England. He married MARY. She died on Mar 01, 1578 in Willesley, England.

Notes for George Abney:

George was known as George of Willesley Hall, which was in DerbyCounty.

George and Elene are buried together in Willesley Chapel under analabaster slab.

George Abney and Ellene Wolsley had the following children: 189. i. JAMES ABNEY (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley).

- ii. ROBERT ABNEY (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley).
- 190. iii. EDMUND ABNEY (son of George Abney and Ellene Wolsley) was born in 1528 in Oadby, England. He died in 1604 in Leichester, England. He married Catherine Ludlam (daughter of William Ludlam) in 1587 in Leicester, England.

Notes for Mary:

George and Mary had no issue. She was mentioned in George's will.She purchased Newton and Swebston from William Devy of Littleton, inCounty Gloucester.

#### Generation 23

157. **ISABEL DUTTON** (Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet,

"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Dutton, John Dutton). She married **Christopher De Southworth**. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

Isabel Dutton and Christopher de Southworth had the following child:

- 191. i. JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH (son of Christopher de Southworth and Isabel Dutton) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married HELEN DE LANGTON.
- 158. ELIZABETH STAPLETON (Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Bryon Stapleton). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

Elizabeth Stapleton and Philina Plumpton had the following child:

- 192. i. AGNES PLUMPTON (daughter of Philina Plumpton and Elizabeth Stapleton). She married FILIUS ALDBOROUGH.
- MATILDA CLIFFORD (Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Thomas de Clifford, John de Clifford). She married EDMUND SUTTON. He died after Jul 06, 1483.

Matilda Clifford and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

- 193. i. THOMAS SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Matilda Clifford). He died after May 19, 1537. He married GRACE THRELKELD.
- 160. MARGARET PERCY (Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Henry Percy, Henry "Harry Hotspur" Percy) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

- 194. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 161. **JANE KYNASTON** (Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou,

"Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Roger Kynaston) was born about 1470. She married **ROBERT THORNES**.

Jane Kynaston and Robert Thornes had the following child:

195. i. JOHN THORNES (son of Robert Thornes and Jane Kynaston). He married ELIZABETH ASTLEY.

162. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Gascoigne). She married CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died on Dec 31, 1521.

Notes for Margaret Gascoigne:

Margaret Gascoigne was born the 46th great granddaughter of Godwulf, that mysterioius patron of mid-Europe born around 80 AD. Margaret is the seventh cousin, 19 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchidren, Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

Notes for Christopher Ward:

Christopher Ward died at end of the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines on March 16, where Magellanwas killed by natives in April.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm Margaret Gascoigne and Christopher Ward had the following child: 196. i. ANNE WARD (daughter of Christopher Ward and Margaret Gascoigne). She married RALPH NEVILLE.

163. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Gascoigne). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.

William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy had the following child:

- 194. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.
- 164. ELIZABETH "ELIZABETH OF YORK" PLANTAGENET (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 11, 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London,

England. She died on Feb 11, 1503. She married Henry VII (son of Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on Jan 18, 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on Jan 28, 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on Apr 21, 1509.

Notes for Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and shedied giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was thedaughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of thehouses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficultchildhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until thedeath of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was tohave married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl ofNorthumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Dukeof Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedfordwas deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's bettrothal wascancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the FrenchDauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention ofkeeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off.Bernard AndrÈ, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints thatEdward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henrydeclined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into theKing's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn.Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to Londonwith a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he setout with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard,Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King tothe palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, sinceshe took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her sixdaughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced tolet Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that theyoung King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at thistime that the young princes (technically a King and a prince)disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IVbecame King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort,to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day,1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile,Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured thethrone.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme beingput into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in whichRichard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this:that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with LadyEleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, hadmarried Elizabeth Woodville, thus making hte children of the marriageillegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus makingRichard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabethhimself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strangenotion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent tosafe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart ofGloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth'srelease and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because hewished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his ownright and not because he was marrying

the heiress of Edward IV, butprobably also for simple practical reasons. Parlia ment was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honourhis pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papaldispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses -York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolicallybrought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions wouldspring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose- the joining of the white rose of York and the redrose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the leastattractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatevidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII andhis Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, foursurvived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm

Notes for Henry VII:

English King Henry VII was born January 28, 1457 at Pembroke Castle, Pembrokeshire, Wales. He died April 21, 1509 at Richmond Palace, Surrey, England (age 52). His burial was May 11, 1509 at Westminster Abbey, London.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VII\_of\_England

This King Henry VII is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary.Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry VII is the husband of 2nd cousin 6x removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord about succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, there fore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a

revenue tax disbursement fromParliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility.Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in theWars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

On March 5, 1496, King Henry VII issued letters patent to John Cabot and his sons, authorizing them to explore unknown lands. John Cabot (Italian: *Giovanni Caboto*; c. 1450 – c. 1500) was a Venetian navigator and explorer whose 1497 discovery of the coast of North America under King Henry's commission led the first European exploration of coastal North America since the Norse visits to Vinland in the eleventh century. To mark the celebration of the 500th anniversary of Cabot's expedition, both the Canadian and British governments elected Cape Bonavista, Newfoundland, as representing Cabot's first landing site.

#### https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Cabot

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII ; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wisePrince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html

Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet and Henry VII had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet).
- ARTHUR "PRINCE OF WALES" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Sep 20, 1486. He died on Apr 02, 1502. He married Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Nov 14, 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for Arthur "Prince of Wales" Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to MaryBoleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of Yorkat Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to refect upon himmemories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was offto a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina delCampo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would bemarried to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and sabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed thatCatherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherinedid eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finallytook place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London.Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation forpenny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared noexpense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on theborder between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/

- 198. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
- "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of 199. iv. York" Plantagenet) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.
  - v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Jul 02, 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Mar 18, 1496. She died on Jun 25, 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND "DUKE OF SOMERSET" TUDOR (son of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 21, 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on Jun 19, 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry VII and Elizabeth "Elizabeth of York" Plantagenet) was born on Feb 02, 1503. She died about Feb 18, 1503.
- 165. CATHERINE "COUNTESS OF DEVON" PLANTAGENET (Edward IV, Cecily Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward IV, Richard "3rd Duke of York" Plantagenet) was born on Aug 14, 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on Nov 15, 1527. She married William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay before Oct 1485.

Notes for Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet:

"Her husband was attainted in 1504 and was thus not able to succeedhis father on May 28, 1509. Her nephew Henry VIII of Englandapparently had greater trust for William and created him Earl of Devonon May 10, 1511. However William died on June 9, 1511. He was earl forless than a full month. Their son Henry succeeded his father.

"Catherine was still only 35 years old and would be expected to marryagain. However she took a voluntary vow of chastity in the presence of Richard Fitz-James, Bishop of London on July 13, 1511.

"As a widow, Catherine reportedly went through periods of both"wealth" and "adversity" but was reportedly favored by her nephewHenry VIII who "brought her into a sure estate". She survived herhusband by eleven years. She was buried in Tiverton."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\_of\_York

Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet and William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay had the

following child: i. H

- HENRY "EARL OF DEVON" COURTENAY (daughter of William "Earl of Devon" Courtenay and Catherine "Countess of Devon" Plantagenet).
- 170. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

- 230. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.
- 171. FRANCIS TANFIELD (William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

Francis Tanfield had the following child: 205. i. ANNE TANFIELD (daughter of Francis Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

172. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Douglas, James Douglas) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.

Elizabeth Douglas and Robert Keith had the following child:

- 206. i. ELIZABETH KEITH (daughter of Robert Keith and Elizabeth Douglas). She died in 1562. She married GEORGE GORDON. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.
- 173. WILLIAM CARY (Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1495. He died on Jun 22, 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Feb 04, 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on Jul 19, 1543.

Notes for William Cary:

William Cary is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's sideof the family. On my

father's side, he is the seventh cousin, fivetimes removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of AliceCarpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side. Alice'ssecond husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford,the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the veryfirst Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

William also was the uncle to Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of KingHenry VIII and his wife, Anne Boleyn. Anne was sister to Mary, William's wife.

William is the seventh cousin, 18 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland!

"William Cary, Esq. was the son of Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary of Chilton Foliot, Wiltshire. He became Gentleman of the Privy Chamberand Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII.

William Cary married Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne. about1520/21.:

Source:http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi? op=GET&db=roberta\_bunn&id=I13319

Notes for Mary Boleyn:

Mary Boleyn was born the year that Christopher died in Spain in acondition of poverty (May 20, 1506).

Source:http://www.answers.com/topic/christopher-columbus William Cary and Mary Boleyn had the following children:

- MARY CARY (daughter of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.
- 208. ii. HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.
- 174. JANE STRADLING (Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

Notes for Jane Stradling:

Jane Stradling's death came in 1520. This was the same year thatMartin Luther publicly burned the papal edict on December 10th, demanding that he recant or face excommunication.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Luther

Jane Stradling and William Griffith had the following child:

209. i. DOROTHY GRIFFITH (daughter of William Griffith and Jane Stradling) was born about 1507. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS. He was born about 1503.

185. MARGARET DOUGLAS (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English thone.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on theceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public onNovember 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

- 268. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
- 269. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
- 186. EDWARD VI ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, "The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for Edward VI:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my sixth great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead. He was crowned King of England on February 20, 1547 at Westminster Abbey.

Although Edward VI's practical influence on government was limited, his intense Protestantism made a reforming administration obligatory. The man Edward trust most was Thomas ICranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who introduced a series of religious reforms that revolutionized the English church, rejecting papal supremacy.

Church reform was therefore as much a political as a religious policy under Edward VI. By the end of his reign, the church had been financially ruined, with much of the property of the bishops transferred into lay hands

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VI\_of\_England

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html

Edward died of multiple diseases on July 6, 1553 at Greenwich Palace in England. His burial was August 8, 1553 at Westminster Abbey.

Edward VI had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward VI) was born in 1566.
- 187. **JANE "JOAN" BOURCHIER** (John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks"

Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, William Bourchier). She died on Feb 17, 1562. She married **EDMUND KNYVEGT**. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

Jane "Joan" Bourchier and Edmund Knyvegt had the following child:

222. i. JOHN KNYVEGT (son of Edmund Knyvegt and Jane "Joan" Bourchier). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.

188. WILLIAM BUTLER (Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Butler). He married MARGARET.

William Butler and Margaret had the following child:

- 223. i. MARGARET BUTLER (daughter of William Butler and Margaret). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.
- 189. JAMES ABNEY (George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

James Abney had the following children:

- 224. i. JAMES ABNEY (son of James Abney). He married MARY MILWARD.
  - ii. HENRY ABNEY (son of James Abney).

Notes for Henry Abney:

Henry, one of the adventurers who as granted a patent of land inVirginia in 1609, and though he never used it, it seems that others of the family made use of it at a later date.

iii. EDWARD ABNEY (son of James Abney).

Notes for Edward Abney:

Edward was appointed overseer in the will of Robert Abney of Newton-Burgoland.

- iv. JOHN ABNEY (son of James Abney).
- v. WALTER ABNEY (son of James Abney).

- vi. THOMAS ABNEY (son of James Abney).
- 190. EDMUND ABNEY (George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1528 in Oadby, England. He died in 1604 in Leichester, England. He married Catherine Ludlam (daughter of William Ludlam) in 1587 in Leicester, England.

Notes for Edmund Abney:

Edmund settled in Leichester where he was admitted as a freeman in1594 and Councellor in 1599. He served as Lord Mayor of Leichester.

Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam had the following children:

- 225. i. PAUL ABNEY (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born in Leichester, England. He died on Jun 10, 1635 in Leichester, England. He married MARIA "MARY" BROOKSBY.
  - ii. ISABEL ABNEY (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam) was born in Leichester, England. She died in 1605 in Leichester, England.
  - iii. CATHERINE ABNEY (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam).

Notes for Catherine Abney:

She lived at least as long as 1619.

- iv. MARIA ABNEY (daughter of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam). She married JOHN COLLEY.
- 226. v. DANNETT ABNEY (son of Edmund Abney and Catherine Ludlam). He married ANN GLADWIN. He married JOAN SLATER.

#### Generation 24

191. JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH (Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married HELEN DE LANGTON.

John De Southworth and Helen de Langton had the following child:

- 227. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John De Southworth and Helen de Langton) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married MARGERY BOTELER. She died about Aug 09, 1518.
- 192. AGNES PLUMPTON (Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret

Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Philina Plumpton). She married **FILIUS ALDBOROUGH**.

Agnes Plumpton and Filius Aldborough had the following child:

- 228. i. AGNES ALDBOROUGH (daughter of Filius Aldborough and Agnes Plumpton). She married WILLIAM THORNTON.
- 193. THOMAS SUTTON (Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He died after May 19, 1537. He married GRACE THRELKELD.

Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld had the following child:

- 229. i. RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY (son of Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld). He married DOROTHY SANFORD.
- 194. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

- 230. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married Robert MAULEVERER.
- 195. JOHN THORNES (Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Thornes). He married ELIZABETH ASTLEY.

John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley had the following child:

- 231. i. RICHARD THORNES (son of John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley). He married MARGARET N. He married JOAN VYCHAN.
- 196. ANNE WARD (Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the

Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Christopher Ward). She married **RALPH NEVILLE**.

Anne Ward and Ralph Neville had the following child:

- 232. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph Neville and Anne Ward) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.
- 198. MARGARET TUDOR (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Nov 28, 1489. She died on Oct 18, 1541. She married (1) "JAMES OF SCOTLAND" JAMES on Aug 08, 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on Sep 09, 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabethof York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 atHolyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotlandwould be united under one crown 100 years later at the death ofElizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, asis evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The twodifferent handwritings in the letter are because the top part waswritten by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's ownhand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to Englandin 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had adaughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, LordDarnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, LordMethven."

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/

Margaret Tudor and "James of Scotland" James had the following child:

i. JAMES (son of "James of Scotland" James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez deBalboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reachthe Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed inFlorida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa

http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

- 234. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.
- 199. "THE DUKE OF YORK" HENRY VIII (Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Jun 28, 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on Jan 28, 1547. He married (1) ANNE "THE MOST HAPPY" BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas "1st Earl of Wiltshire" Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on Jan 25, 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on May 19, 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on May 30, 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on Oct 24, 1537. He married (3) "ANNE OF CLEVES" ANNE on Jan 06, 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on Jul 16, 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on Jul 28, 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on Feb 14, 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas "Thomas Parr of Kendal" Parr and Maud Green) on Jul 12, 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on Sep 05, 1548. He married (6) CATARINA "CATHERINE OF ARAGON" DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand "King of Spain" de Aragon II and Isabella "Queen of Spain" de Castilla) on Jun 11, 1509 in Grey Friars Church. Greenwich, London, England. She was born on Dec 16, 1485. She died on Jan 07, 1536.

Notes for "The Duke of York" Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin,14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr.Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Arag Ún, HolyRoman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francisl, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of theEnglish church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11,1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in

1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and inces. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled throughJames V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_VIII\_of\_England

Notes for Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mothers side of the family. Mr. Caryis the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser putsAnne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and thedate of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Otherhistorians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the ArchduchessMargaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum agefor a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred tothe household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to LouisXII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's'attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to Englandwith Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, thenew French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field ofCloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the Frenchking, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently anddeveloped a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a largemole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if awoman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles andwarts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. Shemay have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would bemore like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of thehandsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderatelypretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image ofbeauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair anddark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes wereoften singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, andthe fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegantneck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had anextra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriagewere being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend QueenCatherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 ata masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began anaffair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stopto the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred ofhim later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in onbehalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he hadalready noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts thatthis is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible thatAnne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sortwith the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so thetiming of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had hersister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of ElizabethWoodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII)who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't knowwho first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queenor nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up asanother one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henrybegan to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making himfree to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love lettershe wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writingletters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed realinterest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'newideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodgedin nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragoncontinued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress.Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famousarguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne fearedthat Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not beannulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used tomake an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset tolearn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was givenprecedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter ofwhich was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and moreon Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusementsuch as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On thefirst day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, atitle she held in her own right. In October, she held a position ofhonor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by Decembershe was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of thechild, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day(January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although theKing's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind ithad never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomeverhe wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that themarriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had beenbrought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed incloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for fourmiles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower inprocession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned andanointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop ofCanterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne'schild, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, withEdward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child'sbirth had already been written with 'Prince used to refer to thechild.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 andon September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabethwas born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still apleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currentlybe seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. ByJanuary of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was eithermiscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was

become pregnant again butmiscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have beena boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on herstate of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce aliving male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since theKing's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began togrow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King'sattentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell beganto move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King tosign a document calling for an investigation that would possiblyresult in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, MarkSmeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations'about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to theTower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, LordRochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and wasinformed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting tomurder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along thesame path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just threeyears earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had heldon that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and WilliamBrereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyattwas also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial withSmeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men werenot allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges oftreason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and thendisemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial atthe Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignifiedmanner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was triednext, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due laterin the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence againstthem was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence beingread by their uncle, Thomas Howard , the Duke of Norfolk. They were tobe either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) orbeheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other fourmen condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from thegrisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with LordRochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to becomehysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body- wrackingsobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had beensummoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp swordthan the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous commentabout her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she hadin fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, aswere so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the TowerGreen, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a private execution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] Shewore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmedin

fur. Over that she was a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair wasbound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usualheaddress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Herladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. Thesword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut offher head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in anunmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn had the following child:

i. ELIZABETH "THE VIRGIN QUEEN" TUDOR I (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Anne "The Most Happy" Boleyn) was born on Sep 07, 1533 in Greenwish, England. She died on Mar 24, 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Virgin Queen" Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th CenturyVikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source:http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old

age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England(June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was JohnCalvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was sosignificant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on thedoor of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of QueenCatherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home inWiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed'Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence ofHenry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane waslikely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object ofHenry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor asevidence that she didn't really understand the position as politicalpawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for herfear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated oncethey fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, althoughAnne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in frontof the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings werepretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, JaneSeymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May,they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never hada coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herselfby giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King'sbastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During herpregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife',

carried his long hopedfor son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace andwas christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary,daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughterof Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth toEdward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, shewould have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended herson's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th,just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapelat Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, shewould be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

235. ii. EDWARD VI (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for "Anne of Cleves" Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister,' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church,world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in thePhilippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII'ssix wives.

Sourece:http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\_Magellan

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigatorFerdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed bynatives the following month.

Source:http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\_magellan.htm

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a youngerbrother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousinto Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up inthe household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of theDuchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambethand Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting toAnne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girlcaught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged thegirl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way toincrease his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk alsotook advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as achance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell wasexecuted shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife,Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and he bride was noolder than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage tolift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and wasdealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him

until his death.The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life.The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rosewithout a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of herinfidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking thecompany of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so,even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen,especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies.Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers asher personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen thatArchbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. Atfirst, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allowfurther investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gatheredthat the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may havehad liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on theTower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin AnneBoleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/howard/

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on theworld. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy orart, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for herability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure andpain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source:http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm Death Notes: Executed for adultry

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northhampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children byKatherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marryingThomas Seymour, brother to the late

Queen Jane and uncle to PrinceEdward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, EdwardSeymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It wast he desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey toEngland. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in OldSt. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom'syounger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to LudlowCastle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur wasdead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage wasshort, it was very important in the history of England, as will beapparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be marriedagain. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust andhealthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interestedin keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death,she

was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marryat the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keenon a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate thebetrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actionswas to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in ajoint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24,1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. Thisfirst child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. PrinceHenry was born on January 1, 1511 and the was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, butthey were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherinethen had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February1516, she gave birth a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but heremained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that weknow of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begunto separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one ofher ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin tointerweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge,Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry'smain goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able toprovide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts ofLeviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, theyshall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were farfrom childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was agirl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition thePope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans fortheir annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew wasCharles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine wasadamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry'sbrother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were nottruly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain herposition, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant.Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Popein England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterburygrant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen andwould be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leavecourt. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, sheseldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time atprayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/

"The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon had the following children:

iii. HENRY (son of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Jan 01, 1511. He died on Feb 22, 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little lessthan eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII wascrowned King of England.

 MARY "BLOODY MARY" TUDOR (daughter of "The Duke of York" Henry VIII and Catarina "Catherine of Aragon" de Aragon) was born on Feb 18, 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on Nov 17, 1558 in London, England. She married Philip "Prince Philip Hapsburg of Spain" Hapsburg on Jul 25, 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary "Bloody Mary" Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Centruy Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of hissix wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was AnneBoleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and illhealth. She was a staunch catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, are quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological

pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angles, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html

204. ALICE MARKENFIELD (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Ninian Markenfield). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

- 264. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.
- 205. ANNE TANFIELD (Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

Anne Tanfield and Vincent had the following child:

- 241. i. ELIZABETH VINCENT (daughter of Vincent and Anne Tanfield). She married LANE.
- 206. ELIZABETH KEITH (Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Keith). She died in 1562. She married GEORGE GORDON. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.

Notes for George Gordon:

In 1513, the year of George Gordon's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 toreach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon Iandedin Florida.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\_de\_Balboa http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\_leon/de\_leon1.htm Elizabeth Keith and George Gordon had the following child:

- 242. i. ELIZABETH GORDON (daughter of George Gordon and Elizabeth Keith) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.
- 207. MARY CARY (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice"

Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1522. She died on Jan 15, 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on Jul 19, 1596.

Notes for Mary Cary:

Mary is my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. She also is the eighthcousin, four times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband ofmy eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter of Plymouth Colony fame.

Notes for Francis Knollys:

Francis and Mary were married just before the first recorded Christianbaptism in what now is the United States of America. It was performedin 1540 by Roman Catholic priests accompanying the Fernando de Sotoexpedition. They baptized an Indial guide, Peter, in the waters of the Acmulgee River, near present-day Macon, Georgia.

Source: Gorton Carruth, Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, (Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 8th edition 1987), page 3.

Mary Cary and Francis Knollys had the following children:

 ANNE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born after 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.

- ii. CATHERINE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1543.
- iii. WILLIAM "ST EARL OF BANBURY" KNOLLYS (son of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1547. He died on May 25, 1632.

Notes for William "st Earl of Banbury" Knollys:

William was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England.1 He held the office of M.P. for Tregony between1572 and 1583.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire between1584 and 1586.1 He was invested as a Knight on 7 October 1586 byRobert, Earl of Leicester.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshirefrom 1592 to 1593.1 He graduated from Magdalen College, OxfordUniversity, Oxford, Oxfordshire, on 27 September 1592 with a Master of Arts (M.A.).1 He held the office of Comptroller of the Householdbetween 1596 and 1600.1 He held the office of Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire between 1596 and 1632.1 He was invested as a PrivyCounsellor (P.C.) on 30 August 1596.1 He held the office of M.P. forOxfordshire from 1597 to 1598.1 He was a delegate to the States of Holland in 1599.1 He held the office of Treasurer of the Householdbetween 1600 and 1616.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire in1601.1 He was created 1st Baron Knollys of Greys, co. Oxford[England] on 13 May 1603.1 He held the office of Master of the Wardsbetween 1614 and 1618.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of theGarter (K.G.) on 24 April 1615.1 He was created 1st ViscountWallingford, co. Berks [England] on 7 November 1616.1 He held theoffice of High

Steward of Oxford in 1620.1 He was created 1st Earl ofBanbury, co. Oxford [England] on 18 August 1626, with a precedence asif he was the first Earl created by the King.1 He lived at RotherfieldGreys, Oxfordshire.1 He lived at Cholcey, Caversham, Berkshire,England.1 On 1 March 1630/31 he sold the manor of Rotherfield Greysto Sir Robert Knollys.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p10305.htm#i103047

- iv. LETTICE "COUNTESS OF ESSEX" KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born before 1550. She died in 1634. She married ROBERT "EARL OF LEICESTER" DUDLEY.
- 208. HENRY "1ST BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born on Apr 03, 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on Jul 23, 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on May 21, 1545.

Notes for Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1547 and 1552.3 Heheld the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1554 to 1555.3 He wasinvested as a Knight in November 1558.3 He was created 1st BaronHunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [England] on 13 January 1558/59, andwas also granted the manors of Hunsdon and Eastwick in Hertfordshireand others in Kent, along with £4,000 per year.3 He held the office of Master of the Queen's Hawks on 31 October 1560.3 He was invested as aKnight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 22 April 1561.3 He held theoffice of Captain of the Gentleman Pensioners in 1564.3 He held theoffice of Governor of Berwick on 25 August 1568.3 He fought in therebellion of the Northern Lords in February 1569/70, where he gained avictory over Sir Leonard Dacre.3 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland on 23 October 1571, when he treated with the Regent of Scotland.3 He held the office of Keeper of SomersetHouse on 31 July 1574.3 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.)in 1577.3 He was Captain General of the forces for the defence of theborders on 16 January 1580/81.3 He held the office of Lord Chamberlainof the Household in July 1585.3 He was Lieutenant, Principal Captainand Governor of the army "for the defence and surety of our own RoyalPerson" on 20 July 1588 at Tilbury, England 3 He held the office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent between 1589 and 1596.3 He heldthe office of Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal in1590.3 He held the office of High Steward of Ipswich and Doncaster in1590.3 He held the office of Chief Justice Itinerant of the RoyalForces this side of the Trent between 20 December 1591 and 1596.3 Heheld the office of High Steward of Oxford on 2 March 1591/92, forlife.3 On 8 October 1596 at Deptford House, London, England, aninguest was held.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p10304.htm#i103034

Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE CARY (daughter of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1553. She died on Mar 25, 1603.
- ii. GEORGE "2ND BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died on

Sep 08, 1603.

Notes for George "2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He was invested as a Knight on 11 May 1570 for his military servicesat Berwick.1 He held the office of M.P. for Hertfordshire in 1571.1 Heheld the office of Marshal of the Queen's Household on 18 March1580/81.1 He held the office of Knight Marshal and Captain of the Isleof Wight between 1582 and 1603.1 He held the office of M.P. forHampshire between 1584 and 1587.1 He was Vice-Admiral of theSouthampton Fleet on 2 February 1585/86.1 He held the office of M.P.for Hampshire from 1588 to 1589.1 He held the office of M.P. forHampshire in 1593.1 On 1 April 1594 he bought the site of the disusedmonastery of Clerkenwell from Walter Blount.1 He succeeded to thetitle of 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 23July 1596.1 He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Householdbetween 1597 and 1603.1 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.)on 17 April 1597.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter(K.G.) on 23 April 1597.1 On 3 May 1600 he had special livery of thelands of his late father.1 On 15 February 1603/4 at East Greenwich, London, England, a post mortem inquest was held.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p2797.htm#i27967

iii. JOHN "3RD BARON HUNSDON OF HUNSDON" CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died about Apr 1617.

Notes for John "3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1584 and 1586.1 Heheld the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1588 to 1589.1 He held theoffice of M.P. for Buckingham in 1593.1 He held the office of Captainof Norham.1 He held the office of Knight Marshal of Berwick againstScotland.1 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches.1 He heldthe office of Governor of Berwick.1 He succeeded to the title of 3rdBaron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 8 September1603.1 On 10 December 1603 he had a grant of £424 p.a. for life of the King's free gift.

Source: http://www.thepeerage.com/p353.htm#i3525

- iv. EDMUND CARY (son of Henry "1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon" Cary and Ann Morgan) was born about 1558. He died in 1637.
- 209. DOROTHY GRIFFITH (Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Griffith) was born about 1507. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS. He was born about 1503.

Notes for Dorothy Griffith:

Dorothy Griffith was born about 1507, the year America got its namefrom German cartographer Martin Waldseemueller, who first used theterm on a world map to refer to the

huge mass of land in the WesternHemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\_Waldseem,ller

Notes for William Wynn Williams:

He was known as William Wynn Williams, Esquire, which reflected a highsocial status for his life and background.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff\_jqad.htm Dorothy Griffith and William Wynn Williams had the following child: 244. i. JANE WILLIAMS (daughter of William Wynn Williams and Dorothy Griffith). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

220. ROBERT HOWARD (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

- 302. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.
- 221. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the ProtestantReformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second offour husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, HenryII died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of theFrench court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Both well, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\_rrvb.htm, copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered,'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still ,had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with anaxe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save theQueen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a guarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl ofKent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not begotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them

up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) had the following child:

- JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.
- 222. JOHN KNYVEGT (Jane "Joan" Bourchier, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edmund Knyvegt). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on Feb 28, 1513.

John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt had the following child:

- 257. i. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (daughter of John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.
- 223. MARGARET BUTLER (William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Butler, John Butler). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

Margaret Butler and Lawrence Washington had the following child:

- 258. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Margaret Butler) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.
- 224. JAMES ABNEY (James Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married MARY MILWARD.

James Abney and Mary Milward had the following child:

- 259. i. GEORGE ABNEY (son of James Abney and Mary Milward) was born in 1541. He died on May 12, 1635 in Willesley. He married MARGARET LOWE.
- 225. **PAUL ABNEY** (Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St.

Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in Leichester, England. He died on Jun 10, 1635 in Leichester, England. He married **MARIA "MARY" BROOKSBY**.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul's pedigree is recorded in "Herald's Visitation of 1634." This generation of Abney's were living during the days of Shakespeare, the iterary and dramatist of world renown. Surely Paul and Mary were entertained by this famous artist.

Paul Abney and Maria "Mary" Brooksby had the following child:

- 260. i. GEORGE ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Maria "Mary" Brooksby) was born about 1613 in Leichester, England. He died on May 03, 1661 in Leichester, England. He married BATHUSA SLEATON.
- 226. DANNETT ABNEY (Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married ANN GLADWIN. He married JOAN SLATER.

Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin had the following children:

- i. EDMUND ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin).
- ii. JAMES ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin).
- iii. JOHN ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin). He died in In Infancy.
- iv. DANETT ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin). He died on Feb 18, 1630.
- v. RICHARD ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin). He died in In Infancy.
- vi. ANN ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney and Ann Gladwin). He died in In Infancy.

Notes for Joan Slater:

Dannett and Joan had no issue.

### Generation 25

227. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on Jan 13, 1546. He married MARGERY BOTELER. She died about Aug

09, 1518.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

Sir Thomas was born the year that the first recorded sighting of NorthAmerica by a European took place as explorer John Cabot, on a voyagefor England, spotted land, probably in present-day Canada. This wason a date that later would be my birthday, in terms of month and day.

"He landed on the American eastcoast at 24 June, 1497. I would haveliked to be more precise, but his landing-place is a matter of muchcontroversy. He went ashore to take possession of the land, and explored the coast for some time, probably departing at 20 July. On the homeward travel his sailors thought they were going too far north, so Cabot sailed a more southernly course, reaching Brittany instead of England. At 6 August he arrived back in Bristol."

Source:http://www.win.tue.nl/~engels/discovery/cabot.html

Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler had the following child:

- 261. i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.
- 228. AGNES ALDBOROUGH (Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Filius Aldborough). She married WILLIAM THORNTON.

Agnes Aldborough and William Thornton had the following child:

262. i. ROBERT THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Agnes Aldborough). He married JANE LATON.

229. RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY (Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He married DOROTHY SANFORD.

Notes for Richard Sutton Dudley:

Richard was sborn Richard Sutton, but in his adult life, he took thename of Dudley.

Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford had the following child:

- 263. i. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (daughter of Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford). She married JOHN TICHBORNE.
- 230. ALICE MARKENFIELD (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine,

Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

- 264. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.
- 231. Richard Thornes (John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Thornes, Robert Thornes). He married MARGARET N. He married JOAN VYCHAN.

Notes for Richard Thornes:

Richard was a second son of John and Astley Thornes, but we do nothave the name(s) of other issue.

Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan had the following child:

- 265. i. ALICE THORNES (daughter of Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.
- 232. KATHERINE NEVILLE (Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Ralph Neville) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on Jan 09, 1528.

Katherine Neville and Walter Strickland had the following child:

- 266. i. WALTER STRICKLAND (son of Walter Strickland and Katherine Neville) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married AGNES HAMMERTON.
- 234. MARGARET DOUGLAS (Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English thone.

Source:http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on theceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public onNovember 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

- 268. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
- 269. ii. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
- 235. EDWARD VI ("The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,"The Duke of York" Henry VIII, Henry VII, Edmund "1st Earl of Richmond" Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on Oct 12, 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on Jul 06, 1553 in Greemwocj {a;ace. Emg;amd.

Notes for Edward VI:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of Edward Carlton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my sixth great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous

Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead. He was crowned King of England on February 20, 1547 at Westminster Abbey.

Although Edward VI's practical influence on government was limited, his intense Protestantism made a reforming administration obligatory. The man Edward trust most was Thomas ICranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who introduced a series of religious reforms that revolutionized the English church, rejecting papal supremacy.

Church reform was therefore as much a political as a religious policy under Edward VI. By the end of his reign, the church had been financially ruined, with much of the property of the bishops transferred into lay hands

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VI\_of\_England

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html

Edward died of multiple diseases on July 6, 1553 at Greenwich Palace in England. His burial was August 8, 1553 at Westminster Abbey.

Edward VI had the following child:

- i. "KING OF SCOTLAND" JAMES (son of Edward VI) was born in 1566.
- 240. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

298. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.

241. ELIZABETH VINCENT (Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Vincent). She married LANE.

Elizabeth Vincent and Lane had the following child:

- 275. i. DOROTHY LANE (daughter of Lane and Elizabeth Vincent) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.
- 242. ELIZABETH GORDON (Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup>
   "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George Gordon) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

Elizabeth Gordon and John Stewart had the following child:

- ELIZABETH STEWART (daughter of John Stewart and Elizabeth Gordon) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.
- ANNE KNOLLYS (Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Knollys) was born after 1539. She died after Aug 30, 1608. She married Thomas West on Nov 19, 1571.

Anne Knollys and Thomas West had the following child:

- 277. i. ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST (daughter of Thomas West and Anne Knollys) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.
- 244. JANE WILLIAMS (Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Wynn Williams). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

Jane Williams and William Coytmore had the following child:

- 278. i. ROWLAND COYTMORE (son of William Coytmore and Jane Williams) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.
- 255. JOHN HOWARD (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

- 337. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.
- 256. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

<u>King James I</u>, (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is <u>my 22nd cousin</u>, <u>11 times removed</u>. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are <u>James' 21st</u> great grandparents and my <u>32nd great grandparents</u>. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to <u>Mary Queen of Scots</u> and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the <u>Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605</u>. <u>Guy Fawkes</u> and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its 102 passengers included <u>William Bradford</u>, my <u>seventh great grandfathe</u>r, who became <u>Governor of Plymouth Colony</u> for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control nonconforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward

obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his Five Articles of Perth through a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an <u>Authorized Version of the Bible</u>, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as <u>Duke of Buckingham</u>. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: <u>http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html</u>

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_Villiers,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine."The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was longer than those of any of his predecessors. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the English Parliament. Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Sir Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as Daemonologie (1597), The True Law of Free Monarchies (1598), and Basilikon Doron (1599). He sponsored the translation of the Bible into English that would later be named after him: the Authorised King James Version. Sir Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in religious wars. especially the Thirty Years' War (1618–1648) that devastated Germany and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the English Parliament who wanted war with Spain.

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Death Notes: Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anneof Denmark and Norway?a princess from a Protestant country anddaughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway?by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties

personallypresent, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace inOslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn.Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died oftyphoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father asCharles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\_I\_of\_England

James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 338. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
  - vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 339. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
- 257. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (John Knyvegt, Jane "Joan" Bourchier, John Bourchier, Humphrey Bourchier, John Bourchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas "of Woodstock" Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Knyvegt, Edmund Knyvegt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.

Abigail Knyvegt and Martin Sedley had the following child:

- i. MURIEL SEDLEY (daughter of Martin Sedley and Abigail Knyvegt) was born
  - about 1575. She married BRAMPTON GURDON. He died in 1649.
- 258. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden had the following child:

292. i. JOHN WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Amphilis Twigden) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

259. GEORGE ABNEY (James Abney, James Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1541. He died on May 12, 1635 in Willesley. He married MARGARET LOWE.

George Abney and Margaret Lowe had the following children:

- i. MICHAEL ABNEY (son of George Abney and Margaret Lowe).
- ii. SUSAN ABNEY (daughter of George Abney and Margaret Lowe).
- iii. PHILIP ABNEY (son of George Abney and Margaret Lowe).
- 293. iv. JAMES ABNEY (son of George Abney and Margaret Lowe) was born in 1599 in Willesley. He died in 1693 in Willesley. He married JANE MAINWARING.
- 260. GEORGE ABNEY (Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1613 in Leichester, England. He died on May 03, 1661 in Leichester, England. He married BATHUSA SLEATON.

#### Notes for Bathusa Sleaton:

Her will left most of her estate to Dannett, described as her onlyson. She appointed two poor people executors, giving them fiveshillings each. As Dannett was not in England, he never claimed hisinheritance. The Honorable John Rutledge Abney went to England tocheck on this and found it had already been escheated to the crown, and it has been a family tradition the family were heirs to propertyin England.

Her maiden name has also been spelled "Stratton," as reported to me byMr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas in October 2004 by e-mail.

George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton had the following children:

i. PAUL ABNEY (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1652.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul married Mary Lee, daughter of Rev. Joseph Lee, his step-father.Paul settled in Virginia. Evidently through his cousin, Sir ThomasAbney, Lord Mayor of London and a prominent merchant, he secured aplace on a sloop in

the Virginia trade with the rank of Lieutenant onSeptember 15, 1679.

While on a voyage and in command of that sloop, about a day's sailfrom Virginia, the sloop was seized by a Spanish man-of-war belongingto the Barlo Vento Fleet. The ship, his passengers and cargo wasseized by the Vice Admiral of the Spanish ship for his own use. Paulpresented the Govenor's pass to the Vice Admiral, who wiped hisbreeches with it and threw it back at him. Paul was forced to sign areceipt of having received money for the cargo, which he had not, orelse be discharged. The Council demanded satisfaction from Spain, butdid not push the matter.

On January 3, 1686, Paul signed a statement of Capt. BartholomewSharpe to the Earl of Sunderland as to the disloyalty. On June 26,1686, Paul made a deposition and on October 28th following, GovenorRichard Coney, writing to the deputy Govenor, Sir James Russell, begsthat Sharpe, Abney and Mr. Valley be not imprisoned. Rather that to England, it seems Paul decided to remain in Virginia.

Before leaving on this cruise, he had become engaged to marry MaryLee, his step sister. Dannett, his younger brother, brought Mary Leeto Virginia when he came, and Mary Lee married Paul Abney.

- ii. DANNET ABNEY (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1655. He died about 1655 in Died in infancy.
- iii. GEORGE ABNEY (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born about 1659.
- 294. iv. DANNETT ABNEY (son of George Abney and Bathusa Sleaton) was born on Feb 26, 1659 in Leichester, England. He died on Mar 05, 1732 in Charlottsville, Virginia. He married an unknown spouse about 1702.

#### Generation 26

261. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1526. He died on Nov 03, 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

Notes for John Southworth:

Sir John owned vast estates, but was land poor. Her was imprisoned for harboring Catholic priests.

John Southworth had the following child:

295. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

262. ROBERT THORNTON (Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Thornton). He married JANE LATON.

Robert Thornton and Jane Laton had the following child:

296. i. FRANCIS THORNTON (son of Robert Thornton and Jane Laton). He married JOAN.

263. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). She married JOHN TICHBORNE.

Elizabeth Dudley and John Tichborne had the following child:

- 297. i. 2ND JOHN TICHBORNE (son of John Tichborne and Elizabeth Dudley). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.
- 264. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

- 298. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.
- 265. ALICE THORNES (Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Robert Thornes) was born about 1530. She died on Mar 21, 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1560 in Munslow.

Alice Thornes and John Littleton had the following child:

299. i. EDWARD LITTLETON (son of John Littleton and Alice Thornes) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

266. WALTER STRICKLAND (Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Walter Strickland) was born on Apr 05, 1516. He died on Apr 08, 1569. He married Agnes HAMMERTON.

Notes for Walter Strickland:

Walter was born about two months after Mary Tudor, daughter of EnglishKing Henry VIII and Katherine Argone. Mary later became known as"Bloddy Mary."

Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton had the following child:

- ELLEN STRICKLAND (daughter of Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.
- 268. ROBERT HOWARD (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

- 302. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.
- 269. HENRY "LORD DARNLEY" STUART (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on Feb 09, 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and "Mary of Guise" Mary) in 1565. She was born on Dec 08, 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on Feb 08, 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the ProtestantReformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source:http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second offour husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source:http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, HenryII died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of theFrench court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Both well, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\_rrvb.htm, copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly

signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered,'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still ,had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most guietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with anaxe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save theQueen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a guarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl ofKent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not begotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with

money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html Henry "Lord Damley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Qu

Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts) had the following child:

- JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (son of Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart and Mary Stuart "Queen of Scotts" (Queen of Scotts)) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.
- 274. ROBERT KAYE (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Kaye). He married ANNE FLOWER.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

- 334. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
- 275. DOROTHY LANE (Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Lane) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

Dorothy Lane and William Randolph had the following child:

- 309. i. RICHARD RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Dorothy Lane) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.
- 276. ELIZABETH STEWART (Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Stewart) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on Dec 24, 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.

Elizabeth Stewart and Hugh Fraser had the following child:

- 310. i. MARGARET FRASER (daughter of Hugh Fraser and Elizabeth Stewart) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.
- 277. **ELIZABETH "PENELOPE" WEST** (Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the

Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas West) was born on Sep 11, 1573. She died on Jan 15, 1639. She married **Richard Saltonstall**. She married (2) **HERBERT PELHAM** (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on Feb 12, 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on Jul 20, 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Notes for Elizabeth "Penelope" West:

We see Elizabeth cited as having a given name of Penelope West.

Source:?Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came toAmerica before 1700,? seventh editon, by Frederick Lewis Weis,additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., GenealogicalPublishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library ofCongress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 189.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was "Born about 1546, only son of Anthony Pelham of Hendall Manor in Bucksteep, Warbleton, Sussex. His mother was Margaret Hall, wife of Percy De Buckthorpe of Sussex Educational, Queens, Cambridge, England.

"In 1562, he married first, Catherine (d. by 1612), daughter of JohnThatcher of Priesthawes, Westham, Sussex; and secondly Elizabeth (daughter 15 Jan 1639), daughter of Thomas West, 1st Baron De la Warr.

"In the sixteenth century Bucksteep was the seat of a cadet branch of the Sussex Pelhams. When Pelham became head of this branch, he inherited lands in Sussex, Dorset, Kent, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Surrey, Yorkshire and elsewhere within the realm of England. Through a fortunate second marriage, he gained the manor of Compton Valance in Dorset.

"An active member of the Winchelse, a corporation, Pelham would naturally have found a borough seat there when he was unsuccessful for the county in 1584. He had already served once as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and had been imprisoned by the Lord Treasurer Burghley for refusing to do so a second time. When summoned before the Privy Council for this refusal in April 1582, he gave as excuse his residence within the liberty of the Cinque Ports. He was on the commission of the peace for only three years. A 1587 report on Sussex justices explained that he was dropped because his judgment was unreliable.

"Pelham's purchase, in Oct 1587, of the site of Michelham priory, was followed by financial troubles, though these may have derived from the failing business of his brother-in-law Anthony Morley, a Sussex iron master. In 1590 he borrowed £400 from John Michell of Cuckfield, Sussex, and in 1599 his entire interest in Michelham was made over to his relative, Thomas Pelham of Laughton and two others, as trustees for sale, to provide an annuity of £400 a year and to discharge the debts. On 6 April 1601 the trustees sold Michelham to Lord Buckhurst for £4,700. Pelham also disposed of estates at Whatlington and Peplesham. He died intestate 12 Apr 1620."

Source: http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/Bios/HerbertPelham.htm

Elizabeth "Penelope" West and Herbert Pelham had the following children: 311. i. HERBERT PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He

married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuetts.

- PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth "Penelope" West) was born about 1619. She died on May 28, 1702. She married Richard Bellingham (son of William Bellingham and Frances Amcotts) on Jun 09, 1641. He was born about 1592 in Boston, Lincoln County, England. He died in 1672.
- 278. RowLAND COYTMORE (Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Coytmore) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on Dec 23, 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.

Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles had the following child:

- 312. i. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (daughter of Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.
- 289. MATTHEW HOWARD (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorerHenry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

- 370. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.
- 290. ELIZABETH (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

- i. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.
- 291. CHARLES I (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed of my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive

observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

The **Wicked Bible**, sometimes called **Adulterous Bible** or **Sinners' Bible**, is the Bible published in 1631 by Robert Barker and Martin Lucas, the royal printers in London, meant to be a reprint of the King James Bible. The name is derived from a mistake made by the compositors: in the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:14), the word "not" in the sentence "Thou shalt not commit adultery," was unintentionally omitted, thus changing the sentence into "Thou shalt commit adultery," This blunder was spread in a number of copies. About a year later, the publishers of the Wicked Bible were called to the Star Chamber and fined £300 (equivalent to £45,844 as of 2016) and deprived of their printing license. The fact that this edition of the Bible contained such a flagrant mistake outraged Charles I and George Abbot, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who said then:

"I knew the time when great care was had about printing, the Bibles especially, good compositors and the best correctors were gotten being grave and learned men, the paper and the letter rare, and faire every way of the best, but now the paper is nought, the composers boys, and the correctors unlearned."

The majority of the Wicked Bible's copies were immediately cancelled and burned, and the number of extant copies remaining today, which are considered highly valuable by collectors, is thought to be relatively low. One copy is in the collection of rare books in the New York Public Library and is very rarely made accessible; another can be seen in the Dunham Bible Museum in Houston, Texas, USA. The British Library in London had a copy on display, opened to the misprinted commandment, in a free exhibition until September 2009.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\_I\_of\_England

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentarian detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\_of\_Cropredy\_Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the

Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles, I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 372. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
  - iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born

in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

#### Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time KingCharles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the RiverThames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlanta

into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: Texas Highways Magazine, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\_Greenwich\_Observatory

- 373. ix. JAMES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.
- 292. JOHN WASHINGTON (Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on Dec 01, 1658. She died in 1668.

John Washington and Anne Pope had the following child:

- 327. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of John Washington and Anne Pope) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.
- 293. JAMES ABNEY (George Abney, James Abney, James Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1599 in Willesley. He died in 1693 in Willesley. He married JANE MAINWARING.

Notes for James Abney:

James was born the same year as was born Oliver Cromwell (4/25/1599 -9/3/1658), English soldier and statesman; Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland (1653-8)

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oliver\_Cromwell

James Abney and Jane Mainwaring had the following children:

- i. JAMES ABNEY (son of James Abney and Jane Mainwaring).
- ii. GEORGE ABNEY (son of James Abney and Jane Mainwaring).
- EDWARD ABNEY (son of James Abney and Jane Mainwaring) was born on Feb 06, 1631 in Willesley. He died on Jan 03, 1728. He married DAMARIS ANDREWS. He married JUDITH BARRE.

Notes for Edward Abney:

Edward was a fellow of Christ Church, Cambridge. He was a doctor oflaws.

iv. THOMAS "LORD MAYOR OF LONDON" ABNEY (son of James Abney and Jane Mainwaring) was born in Jan 1640 in Willesley. He died on Feb 06, 1722 in Theobalds, Herts. He married ELIZABETH EARYL GUNSTON. He married MARY GUNSTON.

Notes for Thomas "Lord Mayor of London" Abney:

Thomas Abney was born in January 1640 at Willesley, England. A London merchant, originally a fishmonger, Sir Thomas Abney was sheriff of London and Middlesex 1693-4 and one of the original directors of the Bank of England, and Lord Mayor of London 1700-01. Sir Thomas is my fourth cousin, eight times removed. He is the 25th cousin, 13 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The Bank of England was founded July 27, 1694 to act as the Government's banker and debt-manager. Since then its role has developed and evolved, centered on the management of the nation's currency and its position at the centre of the UK's financial system.

The history of the Bank is naturally one of interest, but also of continuing relevance to the Bank today. Events and circumstances over the past three hundred or so years have shaped and influenced the role and responsibilities of the Bank. They have moulded the culture and traditions, as well as the expertise, of the Bank which are relevant to its reputation and effectiveness as a central bank in the early years of the 21st century. At the same time, much of the history of the Bank runs parallel to the economic and financial history, and often the political history, of the United Kingdom more generally.

If you want to get closer to the Bank's history and are visitingLondon, the Bank's Museum provides a unique insight into the history of the Bank and its business, alongside a great deal of material about the Bank today. The Bank of England finally was nationalized to become an official arm of the British Government on February 14, 1946.

Source: http://www.bankofengland.co.uk/Links/setframe.html http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1946

Sir Thomas Abney was a nonconformist dissenter, as regards to the church. He assisted in the establishment of the Protestant Succession to the throne

of England. He was on the list of the Commissioners of the Lieutenancy for the City of London, 1694. He was president of St.Thomas' Hospital. He was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the CityCouncil as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded about1722.

The family castle was outside of London, a fully operating enterprise, complete with a system of serfs to work the lands and to bring in the agricultural produce. Their castle home was called the Abney House, situated in Stoke Newington. What was apart from the ordinary was that the church in which Thomas' family worshiped was one in which the serfs also worshipped, thus crossing social class patterns. It was a nonconformist church; not a Church of England. It's theological characteristics were those we identify with the Protestant Reformation that swept across Europe, beginning in the 1500's.

Sir Thomas Abney Knight was one of the Justices of the said Court of Common Pleas.

Sources:http://perso.wanadoo.fr/euroleader/wedderburn/ sirjohnwedderbook4.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isaac\_Watts

There was a minister/musician who wrote much of the hymnody sung in that church. He played the organ for them on many occasions, as well as in other churches. He was frail in health and had no family, so the family of Thomas Abney took the musician in to live in the family castle for the last 36 years of his life. That musician was Isaac Watts, composer of many hymns still sung today in Reformation tradition churches around the world, such as Presbyterian. Watts (July 17, 1674 - November 1748) is considered the father of English hymnody. His hymns included:

I Sing the Mighty Power of God O God, Our Help in Ages Past When I Survey the Wondrous Cross Joy to the World From all that dwell belot the skies Let the Creator's praise arise Let the Redeemer's name be sung Through every land, by every tongue

There were many more hymns, of course, and it should be noted that Watts was the author or other published materials, such as poetry and even a book on logic that went through 20 printings and served the higher education community as a textbook: "Logic, or The Right Use of Reason in the Enquiry After Truth With a Variety of Rules to GuardAgainst Error in the Affairs of Religion and Human Life, as Well as in the Sciences." It's hard to imagine a longer title!

Sir Thomas and Lady Abney took Rev. Watts home after an exhausting time of preaching in their London Church, Independent Mark Lane Church. They took him home for a week's rest and he spent his last 36years living there in their care and Christian fellowship.

You can read more about Isaac Watts at this source:

http://logosresourcepages.org/IronPen/ironpen64.htm

Thomas died at Theobalds, Herts. 6th Feb. 1722.

Source: http://www.curiousfox.com/history/derbyshire\_7.html

Though I do not have their names, I have read that Sir Thomas gave issue to eleven children and that he outlived all of them. (Source:http://www.geocities.com/heartland/park/2300/afr203.html)

Truly, Thomas Abney contributed to his nation characteristics of governance, commerce expertise as well as supporting Christian heritage and faithfulness.

294. DANNETT ABNEY (George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Feb 26, 1659 in Leichester, England. He died on Mar 05, 1732 in Charlottsville, Virginia. He married an unknown spouse about 1702.

Notes for Dannett Abney:

Dannett Abney, born Feb 26, 1659 in Leichester, England, was named apparently to replace the brother by that name who died in infancy 3 or 4 years earlier. Dannette and George were twins.

Dannett came from England to Virginia by 1692, as evidenced by being mentioned as an assignee of Thomas Pate, arresting John Lovett to the court in York County, Virginia. When he migrated to the New World, he brought with him Mary Lee, who was to become the wife of his older brother, Paul. Paul and Mary had become engaged while still in England, and before Paul came to the New World circa 1680. Later, after Paul died, Dannett married Mary Lee himself. Mary Lee was the step sister of both brothers.

Dannett acquired 419 acres with William Hill and 381 acres himself, both with patents dated September 28, 1728, and both by English King George II.

Dannett Abney had the following children:

- 328. i. ABRAHAM ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney) was born on Dec 27, 1702 in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, Virginia. He died after 1783 in Either Virginia or South Carolina. He married CASSANDRA MEREDITH.
  - ii. MARTHA ABNEY (daughter of Dannett Abney) was born about 1704. She married WILLIAM SPRAGGINS.
  - iii. ABNER ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1706. He married ANN.

Notes for Abner Abney:

It's reported Abner and Ann had issue, but names are not recorded.

329. iv. PAUL ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1708. He married MARY LEE.

- 330. v. MARY ABNEY (daughter of Dannett Abney) was born about 1710. She married John Barnard (son of Peter Barnard and Mary Abney) on May 02, 1729 in Albermarle County, Virginia.
  - vi. DANETTE ABNEY (son of Dannett Abney) was born about 1712. He married MARY MEREDITH. He married MARY LEE X.

Notes for Danette Abney:

Danette Abney, Jr. granted 570 acres June 30, 1733 in Henrico County, Virginia, jointly with his brother, Abraham, which lay near GerogeAbney's land. Patented 290 acres in Hanover County, Virginia, August26, 1748. He sold 800 acres in Halifax County, Virginia to NathanielSpraggins, August 9, 1759. He apparently was still living in 1763, but his death date is not recorded. He located in South Carolina withhis family before the American Revolutionary War.

#### Generation 27

295. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on Nov 30, 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

By 1584, Thomas Southworth had become a Protestant. for which reasonhis father, Sir John, a moderate Catholic, threatened to disinherithim.

Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister had the following children:

- i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister). He married MARY ASHETON GOULAND. She was born on Jul 23, 1547 in St. Leonard's, Middleton, England.
- 331. ii. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.
- 296. FRANCIS THORNTON (Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married JOAN.

Francis Thornton and Joan had the following child: 332. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of Francis Thornton and Joan). He married WERTBY.

297. 2ND JOHN TICHBORNE (Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller had the following child:

- 333. i. 3RD JOHN TICHBORNE (son of 2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller). He married DOROTHY CHALLONER.
- 298. ROBERT KAYE (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Kaye). He married ANNE FLOWER.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

- 334. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.
- 299. EDWARD LITTLETON (Alice Thornes, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, "Henry of Bolingbroke" Henry IV, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Littleton) was born about 1550. He died on Sep 25, 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on Apr 09, 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on Nov 01, 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

Notes for Edward Littleton:

Edward was born about when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550- 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of theOxford's Men acting company.

Source:http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm

Notes for Mary Walter:

About three and a half months after Mary was born, the Italianastronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source:http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html Edward Littleton and Mary Walter had the following child:

NATHANIEL LITTLETON (son of Edward Littleton and Mary Walter) was born on Dec 22, 1605 in Hopton Castle, County Salop. He died about Nov 1654 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies. He married Ann Southy about 1638 in Northampton County, Virginia. She was born about 1620 in Somerset, England. She died in Oct 1656 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies.

Notes for Nathaniel Littleton:

i

Nathaniel is my 25th cousin, 8 times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is myeighth great grandmother by her second husband, Gov. William Bradfordof Plymouth Colony.

300. ELLEN STRICKLAND (Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Walter Strickland, Walter Strickland). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

Ellen Strickland and John Carleton had the following child:

- WALTER CARLETON (son of John Carleton and Ellen Strickland) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.
- 302. JOHN HOWARD (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

- 337. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.
- 303. JAMES CHARLES "KING JAMES IV & I" STUART (Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Jun 19, 1566. He died on Mar 27, 1625. He married "Anne of Denmark" Anne (daughter of "King of Denmark" Frederick and "Sophie of Mecklenburg" Sophie) in 1589. She was born on Dec 12, 1574. She died on Nov 23, 1589.

Notes for James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart:

<u>King James I</u>, (June 19, 1566 – March 27, 1625) is <u>my 22nd cousin</u>, <u>11 times removed</u>. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are <u>James' 21st</u> great grandparents and my <u>32nd great grandparents</u>. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to <u>Mary Queen of Scots</u> and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I, and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the <u>Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605</u>. <u>Guy Fawkes</u> and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England.

James also was at times at cross purposes with the Puritans who became vigorous in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its 102 passengers included <u>William Bradford</u>, my <u>seventh great grandfathe</u>r, who became <u>Governor of Plymouth Colony</u> for several dozen years in the 1600's.

After the Gunpowder Plot, James sanctioned harsh measures to control nonconforming English Catholics. In May 1606, Parliament passed the Popish Recusants Act, which could require any citizen to take an Oath of Allegiance denying the Pope's authority over the king, James was conciliatory towards Catholics who took the Oath of Allegiance, and tolerated crypto-Catholicism even at court. Henry Howard, for example, was a crypto-Catholic, received back into the Catholic Church in his final months. On ascending the English throne, James suspected that he might need the support of Catholics in England, so he assured the Earl of Northumberland, a prominent sympathiser of the old religion, that he would not persecute "any that will be quiet and give but an outward obedience to the law."

In the Millenary Petition of 1603, the Puritan clergy demanded the abolition of confirmation, wedding rings, and the term "priest", among other things, and that the wearing of cap and surplice become optional. James was strict in enforcing conformity at first, inducing a sense of persecution amongst many Puritans; but ejections and suspensions from livings became rarer as the reign continued. As a result of the Hampton Court Conference of 1604, a new translation and compilation of approved books of the Bible was commissioned to resolve discrepancies among different translations then being used. The Authorized King James Version, as it came to be known, was completed in 1611 and is considered a masterpiece of Jacobean prose. It is still in widespread use.

In Scotland, James attempted to bring the Scottish kirk "so neir as can be" to the English church and to reestablish episcopacy, a policy that met with strong opposition from presbyterians. James returned to Scotland in 1617 for the only time after his accession in England, in the hope of implementing Anglican ritual. James's bishops forced his <u>Five</u> <u>Articles of Perth thr</u>ough a General Assembly the following year, but the rulings were widely resisted. James left the church in Scotland divided at his death, a source of future problems for his son.

James, however, did manage to commission an <u>Authorized Version of the Bible</u>, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as <u>Duke of Buckingham</u>. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_Villiers,\_1st\_Duke\_of\_Buckingham

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\_Fawkes

After about the age of fifty, James suffered increasingly from arthritis, gout and kidney stones. He also lost his teeth and drank heavily. The King was often seriously ill during the last year of his life, leaving him an increasingly peripheral figure, rarely able to visit London, while Buckingham consolidated his control of Charles to ensure his own future. One theory is that James may have suffered from porphyria, a disease of which his descendant George III of the United Kingdom exhibited some symptoms. James described his urine to physician Théodore de Mayerne as being the "dark red colour of Alicante wine."The theory is dismissed by some experts, particularly in James's case, because he had kidney stones which can lead to blood in the urine, colouring it red.

In early 1625, James was plagued by severe attacks of arthritis, gout, and fainting fits, and fell seriously ill in March with tertian ague and then suffered a stroke. He died at Theobalds House on 27 March during a violent attack of dysentery, with Buckingham at his bedside. James's funeral on 7 May was a magnificent but disorderly affair. Bishop John

Williams of Lincoln preached the sermon, observing, "King Solomon died in Peace, when he had lived about sixty years ... and so you know did King James". The sermon was later printed as Great Britain's Salomon.

At 57 years and 246 days, James's reign in Scotland was longer than those of any of his predecessors. He achieved most of his aims in Scotland but faced great difficulties in England, including the Gunpowder Plot in 1605 and repeated conflicts with the English Parliament. Under James, the "Golden Age" of Elizabethan literature and drama continued, with writers such as William Shakespeare, John Donne, Ben Jonson, and Sir Francis Bacon contributing to a flourishing literary culture. James himself was a talented scholar, the author of works such as Daemonologie (1597), The True Law of Free Monarchies (1598), and Basilikon Doron (1599). He sponsored the translation of the Bible into English that would later be named after him: the Authorised King James Version. Sir Anthony Weldon claimed that James had been termed "the wisest fool in Christendom", an epithet associated with his character ever since. Since the latter half of the 20th century, historians have tended to revise James's reputation and treat him as a serious and thoughtful monarch. He was strongly committed to a peace policy, and tried to avoid involvement in religious wars, especially the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648) that devastated Germany and much of Central Europe. He tried but failed to prevent the rise of hawkish elements in the English Parliament who wanted war with Spain.

James was buried in Westminster Abbey. The position of the tomb was lost for many years until his lead coffin was found in the Henry VII vault in the 19th century, during an excavation.

Death Notes: Stroke

Notes for "Anne of Denmark" Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anneof Denmark and Norway?a princess from a Protestant country anddaughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway?by proxy in 1589.Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personallypresent, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace inOslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn.Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died oftyphoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father asCharles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\_I\_of\_England James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 338. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).

- iii. MARGARET (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- iv. ROBERT (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- v. MARY (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne).
- 339. vii. CHARLES I (son of James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart and "Anne of Denmark" Anne) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
- 308. GRACE KAYE (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

i. RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighthgreat grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovenorWilliam Bradford.

309. RICHARD RANDOLPH (Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup>
 "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Randolph) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

Richard Randolph had the following child:

- 345. i. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (son of Richard Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.
- 310. **MARGARET FRASER** (Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis,

"The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Hugh Fraser) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

Margaret Fraser and James Cumming had the following child:

- 346. i. JANET CUMMING (daughter of James Cumming and Margaret Fraser). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.
- 311. HERBERT PELHAM (Elizabeth "Penelope" West, Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Herbert Pelham, Anthony Pelham) was born in 1602. He died on Jun 12, 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuetts.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert Pelham was born in Lincoln County, England in 1602.

It's exciting to me to know that the first Treasurer of Harvard College was my 25th cousin, eight times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert Pelham is the fatherin-law of Freelove Arnold, wife to Edward, Herbert's son through his second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Bosvile. Freelove is the great grandaunt of General Benedict Arnold of American Revolutionary soldier fame and of his great traitor role played against the Patriots.

Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert also is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII (through the King's marriage to Anne Boleyn).

Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. Herbert is the 11th cousin, 14 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Harvard College was founded on October 28, 1636. Harvard College was named for clergyman John Harvard on March 13, 1636. It held its first Commencement in Cambridge, Massachusetts on September 23, 1642.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th http://www.stratford-upon-avon.co.uk/soaharv.htm

Herbert Pelham, colonist, was born in Lincoln county, England, in1602; died in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited the English colonies in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was an assistant in 1645-49. He was entrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians. His daughter, Penelope, married John

Winthrop the younger.

Source: http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/

Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave had the following child:

i. PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave) was born about 1633. She married JOHN "THE YOUNGER" WINTHROP. She married (2) JOSIAS WINSLOW in 1651 in London, England. He was born in 1629. He died on Dec 18, 1680 in Marshfield, Maine.

Notes for Elizabeth Bosvile:

Elizabeth was Herbert's second wife. Her first husband was a Mr.Harlakenden. Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile had the following child:

 EDWARD PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile) was born about 1650 in Newport, Rhode Island. He died on Sep 20, 1730. He married Freelove Arnold (daughter of Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott) on Apr 18, 1682. She was born on Jul 20, 1661. She died on Sep 08, 1711.

Notes for Edward Pelham:

Edward is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

312. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Rowland Coytmore, William Coytmore) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.

Elizabeth Coytmore and William Tyng had the following child:

- 347. i. ANNA TYNG (daughter of William Tyng and Elizabeth Coytmore) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.
- 323. CORNELIUS HOWARD (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

- 397. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.
- 324. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry

"Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine ofSimmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 inHerrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I ofGreat Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line ofsuccession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I ofEngland and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would havebecome Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before hercousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to ErnstAugust, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father'sdefeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of fivedaughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. Shewas brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court atThe Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry theirneighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested andwent to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new ElectorPalatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausenin 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, shemarried Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg, at Heidelberg, whoin 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princeswho had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy RomanEmpire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was acourtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published inthe 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a womanof unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardenssurrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage.As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James Iof England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestantrelative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotlandby marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange)after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act ofSettlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting offany claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who wouldotherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne tomany other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the Britishthrone to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have neverbeen Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently thereare almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in theline of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted theright of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants (though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed muchbetter health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens ofHerrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a

sudden downpour of rainand collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest sonElector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of GreatBritain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705)married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings andGerman emperors descend. The connection between the German emperorsand the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriagesin future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\_of\_the\_Palatinate

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) wasduke of Brunswick-L, neburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover)subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed princeelector, but diedbefore the appointment became effective. He was also bishop ofOsnabr,ck.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relativesappointed him bishop of Osnabr, ck; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabr, ck was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-L, neburg. However, after two of his elderbrothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of hisfather's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including G<sup>\*</sup>ttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, ErnestAugustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not befurther subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition forobtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the GreatTurkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 hewas appointed princeelector by the Emperor; however, the electorshipdid not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 andwas succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), whowould later also become king of Great Britain."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\_Augustus%2C\_Elector\_of\_Hanover "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

- 398. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 325. MARY STUART (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

i. "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary

Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married MARY II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight timesremoved.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royalprerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, cameinto a position of prominence regarding the governing of England.William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continentalbattles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention ofMary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, butEvelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen:"She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing toheart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, iswonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alikegravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, andFrance calling for his care."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II ofScotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholderon 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In thatcontext, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince ofOrange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prinsvan Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars againstthe powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded himas a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputationthat he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose peoplewere intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although otherreasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger thanthe famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of thetransition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts tothe Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_III\_of\_England

326. JAMES II (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James II:

**James II and VII** (14 October 1633<sup>O.S.</sup> – 16 September 1701<sup>[1]</sup>) was King of England and Ireland as **James II** and King of Scotland as **James VII**,<sup>[3]</sup> from 6 February 1685 until he was deposed in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. He was the last Roman Catholic monarch

of England, Scotland and Ireland.

The second surviving son of Charles I, he ascended the throne upon the death of his brother, Charles II. Members of Britain's Protestant political elite increasingly suspected him of being pro-French and pro-Catholic and of having designs on becoming an absolute monarch. When he produced a Catholic heir, a son called James Francis Edward, leading nobles called on his Protestant son-in-law and nephew William III of Orange to land an invasion army from the Dutch Republic, which he did in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. James fled England (and thus was held to have abdicated). He was replaced by his eldest, Protestant daughter Mary II and her husband, William III. James made one serious attempt to recover his crowns from William and Mary when he landed in Ireland in 1689. After the defeat of the Jacobite forces by the Williamites at the Battle of the Boyne in July 1690, James returned to France. He lived out the rest of his life as a pretender at a court sponsored by his cousin and ally, King Louis XIV.

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had leftJames a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament.James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics andDissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed JudgeJeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed ,tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html

James II and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- Vii. MARY II (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild ofCharles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which promptedMary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband.William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign inher own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms whenWilliam was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest

daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II ofEngland) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle wasKing Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor.Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her youngersister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command ofCharles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, alsoknown as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II ofNassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler ?he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, theDauphin Louis ? but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable,he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular withthe Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When WilliamIII died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospitalfor Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_II\_of\_England Death Notes: Small Pox

399. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).

- x. ISABELLA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xi. CHARLES (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xv. LOUISA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- 327. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

Notes for Lawrence Washington:

"Lawrence Washington provided that upon the death of he and his wife,his estate should revert to and be managed by his first cousin JohnWashington of Chotank, King George County (then Stafford County)Virginia. Upon learning of the death of his cousin's wife, Johndispatched George Gale and the Courts of Stafford County, petitioningfor the legal adoption of Young Augustine and his older brother andyounger sister under the terms of Lawrence Washington's Will. Thecourts found in favor of John and George Gale relinquished custody ofAugustine. In 1706 Augustine Washington's life changed abruptly again. At the age of 10 he was forced to give up the comforts of ApplebySchool and return to the rurals of Virginia and Chotank. Yet it wasthis move to Chotank that gave Augustine perhaps his first element ofstability in what heretofore had been a somewhat turbulent and tragicchildhood. He spent the rest his childhood and teen years at Chotankand in 1715 at the age of 21 set out on his own."

Source:http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm

Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner had the following child:

- 362. i. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.
- 328. **ABRAHAM ABNEY** (Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St.

Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Dec 27, 1702 in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester, Virginia. He died after 1783 in Either Virginia or South Carolina. He married **CASSANDRA MEREDITH**.

Notes for Abraham Abney:

Dr. Abney is the ancestor common to Mr. Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Travis County, Texas and me. Joe has shared a lot of Abney family information to enhance my records, for which I am most appreciative. Joe is my sixth cousin, once removed. Dr. Abney is the fifth great grandfather of Joe and the sixth great grandfather of mine. Joe was the sixth cousin to my father, the Presbyterian minister who baptised Joe.

In 1742, Dr. Abney presented a petition to the Virginia House of Burgesses, claiming discovery of a cure for cancer by some simples of the natural growth of the colony, and requested encouragement and reward after he had made the demonstration. He went with his family circa 1769, settling in District #96 in South Carolina.

Transactions evidencing his presence in Virginia: Abraham granted 570acres jointly with his brother, Dannett Abney, Jr., June 30, 1733. He patented 230 acres in Hanover County, August 20, 1748. He patented343 acres on Calloe Creek, Halifax County, May 23, 1763. He granted162 acres in Luneberg County to Thomas Spraggins, August 1, 1757. He and his wife, Cassandra, granted 172 acres in Hanover County to Isaac Brudney, October 4, 1745. Abraham granted land in Halifax County, 250 acres to Thomas Spraggins on February 18, 1757 and 400 acres to Thomas' Children on December 2, 1756. On April 3, 1764, he sold 400 acres in Halifax County on Cullaboe Creek to Nathaniel Abney (son of William Abney and Sarah Spraggins) for 100 pounds, which he had patented in the Parish of Antrim on May 23, 1763. He granted 242acres at Calbar, Halifax County to Benjamin Vaughn, July 2, 1778. Along with the same Nathaniel Abney, then of Long Cane Mills, District 96, South Carolina, Abraham granted 400 acres in Antrim Parish, Halifax County to Charles Gallaway on February 18, 1775.

Abraham Abney furnished supplies to and assisted the Continental Army in the American Revolutionary War as show by these transactions: In1781, he released a bay horse for the service of General Picken's Brigade, proven by oath of Samuel Mays and William Hill to be worth 60 pounds on June 4, 1783, attended by D. Hopkins, Justice of the Peace, South Carolina. He swore before the same JP on October 4, 1783 that a party of state troopers took from his son, Nathaniel Abney, one sorrel horse and one gray mare, worth a combined value of 160 pounds. Dr.Abney made claim for one bay horse lost in service in 1781, worth 60pounds.

Notes for Cassandra Meredith:

Casandra received a grant of 640 acres, situated in OrangeburghDistrict and laying in the fork between the South Edisto River andMactier Creek, on January 1, 1787 for an unspecified price.

Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith had the following children:

- i. MAACAH ABNEY (child of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1741 in Halifax County, Virginia.
- ii. SARAH ABNEY (daughter of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1745 in Halifax County, Virginia. She married SCHER.
- iii. REUBEN ABNEY (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born

about 1749 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Virginia ?.

Notes for Reuben Abney:

There was a will Reuben wrote November 27, 1809 in Halifix County.However, we do not know when he died. At some point in his life, hemoved to South Carolina with family and lived near Abbeville. Laterhe returned to Virginia, probably to Halifax County again. We have noinformation of any wife or children.

- 363. iv. NATHANIEL ABNEY (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married Lucy Norvell (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) in 1776 in South Carolina. She was born about 1758 in Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina.
- 364. v. PAUL ABNEY (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1755 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died on Jun 15, 1815 in Dickson County, Tennessee. He married Rhoda Norman in Mar 1785. She died in 1855.
  - vi. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born in 1757 in Virginia. He died on Jan 31, 1845. He married (1) MILLIE GRAVES in 1785. He married (2) JUDITH CLARK in Aug 1811.

Notes for William Abney:

William Abney was born in 1757. This was the year that Americanfounding father Alexander Hamilton was born on January 11. Some mighthave considered this founding father as an apt candidate for Presidentof the United States. However, the one element preventing that washis birth being in the West Indies, rather than the Constitutionallyrequired United States birth (or that area that became the UnitedStates).

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander\_Hamilton

William went to South Carolina with his parents, but returned toVirginia where he enlisted from Albermarle Co., VA in 1776 or 177 inCompanies of Captains James Purvis and John Roberts for three years. He also served in Captain LeBrun's Company, Armand's Corps and was atYorktown in 1781. His pension was applied for from Rockcastle County, Kentucky.

He had issue through both of his wives, but we do not have those namerecorded.

- vii. MICHAEL ABNEY (son of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1758.
- 365. viii. RHODA SUSAN ABNEY (daughter of Abraham Abney and Cassandra Meredith) was born about 1760. She died in 1836 in The home of her son, William Madison Russell. She married WILLIAM RUSSELL.
- 329. PAUL ABNEY (Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur,

Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1708. He married **Mary Lee**.

Notes for Paul Abney:

He's mentioned in his father's will. He gave the consent for his grand daughter, Elizabeth, to marry Tandy Holman.

Notes for Mary Lee:

After Mary lost her husband, Paul, to death, she married DannettAbney, who originally was her father-in-law.

Source:http://www.jerrybernard.com/BernardGenerations.htm Paul Abney and Mary Lee had the following child: 366. i. WILLIAM ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Mary Lee).

330. MARY ABNEY (Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1710. She married John Barnard (son of Peter Barnard and Mary Abney) on May 02, 1729 in Albermarle County, Virginia.

Notes for Mary Abney:

Mary was born the same year as the German Palatines immigrated throughEngland to what was to become New York State, which included my Sharpefamily. The name at the time was spelled Scherp, the family head thatimmigrated was Jacob A. Scherp.

Notes for John Barnard:

John hailed form Albermarle County. His lands were in that part of Albermarle that became Fluvana County. He owned land deeded him byDannett Abney, Jr. and others.

It is believed that he and Mary gave issue to at least two moredaughters whose names are not recorded.

Source:http://www.jerrybernard.com/BernardGenerations.htm Mary Abney and John Barnard had the following children:

i. ELIZABETH BARNARD (daughter of John Barnard and Mary Abney).

Notes for Elizabeth Barnard:

She was carried away by Native Americans (Indians) when she was a chil

Source:http://www.jerrybernard.com/BernardGenerations.htm

- ii. JOHN BARNARD (son of John Barnard and Mary Abney) was born in 1736.
- iii. ABNER BARNARD (son of John Barnard and Mary Abney) was born about 1738 in Albermarie County, Virginia. He married Phebe about 1756 in `.

#### Generation 28

331. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on May 28, 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on Aug 03, 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on Mar 26, 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for Edward Southworth:

Edward Southworth is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. Indeed, hiswife became, in her second marriage after Southworth died, my eighttimes great grandmother. Edward Southworth is the 51st great grandsonof Godwulf, the earliest ancestor recorded in this records, a man ofGermanic and Norse surroundings born about 80 AD. Edward is the 24thgreat grandson of 9th century Viking Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Eysteinis my 32nd great grandfather.

Edward was a highly respected member of the Leiden group of Christians. There exists a degree of discussion about his exact dentity. I yield to the wisdom reported in a web site that purports address this debate and quote it here for my readers. The web site address is:

http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm

The Identity of Edward Southworth of Leyden

Editor's note: the last issue of the Southworth Chronicles contained an article entitled Coming to America which touched upon the life ofEdward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter and the father ofConstant and Thomas (from whom nearly all Southworths in the UnitedStates descend). The article stated that Edward Southworth was the sonof Thomas Southworth and the grandson of Sir John Southworth, butneglected to note that Edward's ancestry has been the subject of somecontroversy. The following is condensed from John Southworth's"Miscellaneous Notes" to "A History of the Southworths of Samlesbury1300-1890" which he has been kind enough to share. We are verygrateful to him for this and other very useful information.

The various candidates put forward as being Edward of Leyden:

Edward, son of Thomas of Wells, Shropshire Edward of Fenton, Sturton, Nottinghamshire Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire

Edward, son of Richard, Clarborough, Nottinghamshire Edward, son of Richard of London Edward, son of Thomas of Samlesbury, Lancashire

We know that Edward of Leyden was born about 1590 in England and thathe married Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire on 28 May 1613at Leyden, Holland, that he had two children named Constant and Thomasand that he died in England in 1620.

1. The idea that Edward of Leyden could have been the son of ThomasSouthworth of Wells, Shropshire arose from an apparent error in JustinWinsor's book, "History of Duxbury, Mass." wherein he stated thatConstant and Thomas Southworth were the sons of Constant and AliceSouthworth (nee Carpenter) and the grandsons of Thomas and Jane (neeMynne). This Thomas, however, did not mention any children in hiswill, nor did his mother in her will. Documents show that EdwardSouthworth was married to Alice Carpenter, not Constant. See "AGenealogy of the Southworth descendants of Constant Southworth" bySamuel G. Webber.

2. Edward of Fenton was shown to be 36 years old in 1608 which wouldhave made him 41 at the time of his marriage to Alice Carpenter. Thiswould have disqualified him from being described as a young man("jongman") in the Leyden marriage record. See "The Ancestry of EnsignConstant and Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and Duxbury, Mass."by Frederick L. Weiss.

3. Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough was, according to thevisitation of Nottinghamshire, married to Ann Elsam around 1607 whichdisqualifies him from further consideration. See Webber's book. Robertof Clarborough had a brother who also had a son named Edward (see nextitem).

4. Edward, son of Richard of Clarborough was born in 1585 had abrother named Thomas, born two years earlier. It is possible that thisEdward could have been Edward of Leyden. Webber and Weiss concludethat there is little to connect the two, but Robert French in hisarticle "Who was Edward Southworth of Leyden" (Mayflower Quarterly,Feb. 1992) demonstrates that Thomas Southworth (Richard ofClarborough's son and Edward's brother) left a bequest to a man namedNicholas Watkins, who was also left a bequest by a woman named AnnePeck went she to join the Pilgrims in Holland. French concludes hisarticle by naming Pilgrims John Robinson, Richard Bernard, RichardClyfton, John Smith, Hugo Bromhead, William Brewster et al as havingties to the Southworth family of Nottinghamshire.

5. Edward, son of Richard of London, would have been 52 years of ageat the time of his supposed marriage to Alice Carpenter and againwould not have been described as a young man on the marriagecertificate. See Webber and Weiss.

6. Edward was the seventh son of Thomas of Samlesbury and Webberconcludes, that as such, he would not have had a very greatinheritance and would have had some reason to leave home. Webberclearly believes that his Edward was Edward of Leyden and notes thatMyles Standish came from Duxbury, Lancashire and that it is notimprobable that they were friends and so together joined the Pilgrimband. The Standish family worshiped at St. Lawrence church which isless than ten miles from Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth draws the following conclusions: "There is no denyinga Nottinghamshire Southworth/Pilgrim connection" which can beestablished by considering the marriage of Samuel Fuller ofNottinghamshire to Agnes Carpenter (Alice's sister) in 1613. There is also a clear connection of the Samlesbury family and London (whereEdward of Leyden lived prior to his death in 1620).

Edward of Leyden appears to have been both a merchant and businessagent for the

Pilgrims and so was presumably literate, which waslargely the prerogative of the wealthy. There is no record of Edwardof Samlesbury's education, but his brothers Thomas and John attendedOxford.

Edward of Leyden was married to Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire. A branch of the Samlesbury Southworth's lived in thatsame county about twenty miles south west of Wrington.

G.C.S. Southworth, in 1897, mentions that a kinsman, Mr. H.W.Southworth, visiting Europe sometime before then, met a Mr. Baron ofBlackburn (the township of Samlesbury was in Blackburn parish). Mr.Baron told him that Edward Southworth of Leyden was the son of ThomasSouthworth, eldest son of Sir John Southworth of Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth concludes by saying that "if the Samlesbury/Leydenconnection is an old established belief/tradition, predating any laterevolved alternative views, then it is likely to carry more weight. There does not appear to be any old belief/tradition concerning anyNottinghamshire connection."

END OF WEB SITE DISCUSSION

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her secondhusband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Thisdescendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in thesummer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personalinvitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. Hehad written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William andAlice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she andher first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage ifof Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source:www.sail1620.org/discover\_biography\_the\_carpenter\_sisters\_of\_leiden.shtml

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, inthat she represents connections to two of the most significanthistorical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson ofKing Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy ofthree generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself)who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as theMagna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out inwritten order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but didneed to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) aboutcertain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil and human rightswere first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these thingsunder pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings feltmagnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is inAustralia and one is in the United States, having formerly been theproperty of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and amember of the church where I labored on its staff for over twentyyears, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr.Perot has was issued by King

Edward I and its significance is that itwas the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way intolegislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that editionand 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England todayas originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies ofposters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it isnicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundationpurchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Millionand sold it in 2008 at auction to un undisclosed buyer for \$21.3million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader andman of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighthgreat grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, hisself-education was such to make him probably the most learned andliterate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men amongthose passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortlyafter arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the newland. It was a document to outline a system of self government bywhich these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but wouldhave an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary fortheir new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and humanrights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirmthese concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly whocomposed that document (it presumably was a document of expressionfrom them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was aco-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all,no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reasonwe have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing ofthe history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviouslywere familiar to hi

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, awoman whose two marriages brought together family lines of highprofile men in history who were associated with two differentdocuments which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and allthat we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter had the following children:

- i. CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1613 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Mar 10, 1679 in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Masschuetts. He married ELIZABETH ANN COLLIER.
- 367. ii. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.
- 332. WILLIAM THORNTON (Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married WERTBY.

William Thornton and Wertby had the following child:

368. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Wertby). He married FRANCES ROBINSON.

333. 3RD JOHN TICHBORNE (2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John

of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **DOROTHY CHALLONER**.

3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner had the following child:

369. i. ROBERT TICHBORNE (son of 3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner). He married JOAN BANCKES.

334. GRACE KAYE (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry "3rd Earl of Northumberland" Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

RICHARD "MAJOR" SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard "Major" Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousinof Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighthgreat grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony GovenorWilliam Bradford.

335. WALTER CARLETON (Ellen Strickland, Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Ralph "Earl of Westmoreland" Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Carleton, Thomas Carleton) was born about 1582. He died on Oct 04, 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

Notes for Walter Carleton:

i.

The year that we think Walter Carleton was born, Pope Gregory XIIIissued a papal bull, or edict on February 24, 1582, outlining hiscalendar reforms. (The Gregorian Calendar is the calendar in generaluse today.)

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian\_calendar

Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon had the following child:

i. EDWARD CARLETON (son of Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon) was born about 1610. He married Ellen Newton (daughter of Launcelot Newton and Mary Lee X) in Nov 1636 in York, England. She was born about 1614.

Notes for Edward Carleton:

Edward is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. He is also the 12thcousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of myeighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

337. MATTHEW HOWARD (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorerHenry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Hudson

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

- CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.
- 338. ELIZABETH (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

- 371. i. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.
- 339. CHARLES I (James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Nov 19, 1600. He died on Jan 30, 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's

elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side. Expressed another way, Charles I is the 7th cousin once removed of husband, Edward Carlton, of stepdaughter, Ellen Newton (born about 1614) of 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

The **Wicked Bible**, sometimes called **Adulterous Bible** or **Sinners' Bible**, is the Bible published in 1631 by Robert Barker and Martin Lucas, the royal printers in London, meant to be a reprint of the King James Bible. The name is derived from a mistake made by the compositors: in the Ten Commandments (Exodus 20:14), the word "not" in the sentence "Thou shalt not commit adultery" was unintentionally omitted, thus changing the sentence into "Thou shalt commit adultery," This blunder was spread in a number of copies. About a year later, the publishers of the Wicked Bible were called to the Star Chamber and fined £300 (equivalent to £45,844 as of 2016) and deprived of their printing license. The fact that this edition of the Bible contained such a flagrant mistake outraged Charles I and George Abbot, the Archbishop of Canterbury, who said then:

"I knew the time when great care was had about printing, the Bibles especially, good

compositors and the best correctors were gotten being grave and learned men, the paper and the letter rare, and faire every way of the best, but now the paper is nought, the composers boys, and the correctors unlearned."

The majority of the Wicked Bible's copies were immediately cancelled and burned, and the number of extant copies remaining today, which are considered highly valuable by collectors, is thought to be relatively low. One copy is in the collection of rare books in the New York Public Library and is very rarely made accessible; another can be seen in the Dunham Bible Museum in Houston, Texas, USA. The British Library in London had a copy on display, opened to the misprinted commandment, in a free exhibition until September 2009.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\_I\_of\_England

On June 29, 1644, English King Charles I defeated a Parliamentarian detachment at the Battle of Cropredy Bridge. This regained security of Charles' reign in the face of the rebelling Parliamentarians.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\_of\_Cropredy\_Bridge

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave,

but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles, I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 372. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married "PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM.
  - iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
  - viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married "CATHERINE OF BRAGANZA" CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality.

England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time KingCharles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the RiverThames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlanta into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: Texas Highways Magazine, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\_Greenwich\_Observatory

- 373. ix. JAMES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.
- 345. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

William Randolph and Mary Isham had the following child:

- i. ISHAM RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Mary Isham) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.
- 346. JANET CUMMING (Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James Cumming). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.

Janet Cumming and Alexander Munro had the following child:

- 379. i. AGNES MUNRO (daughter of Alexander Munro and Janet Cumming). She married DAVID MONROE.
- 347. ANNA TYNG (Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Tyng) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

Anna Tyng and Thomas Shepard had the following child:

- ANNA SHEPARD (daughter of Thomas Shepard and Anna Tyng) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married DANIEL QUINCY. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.
- 359. LOIS HOWARD (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret

Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

- 424. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.
- 360. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

#### Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the

marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

- 425. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 361. ANNE STUART (James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed

destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most

significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as prince-

elector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child:

- 425. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 362. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, "Edmund of Woodstock" Edmund, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on Mar 06, 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.

Notes for Augustine Washington:

"Augustine Washington was born at Mattox Creek, in Virginia, in 1694.Mattox Creek was the property Augustine's successful and seeminglyenergetic grand father John who received the property as a weddinggift and upon his death willed the land to Augustine's fatherLawrence. Young Augustine was faced with tragedy at the tender age of4 when his father Lawrence died leaving Augustine's mother MildredWarner Washington a widow with three small children. Mildred marriedshortly thereafter to George Gale who returned to his home inWhitehaven, Cumberland, England with his new wife and step children.George intended to keep the children in England, and it seemed certainthat Augustine Washington (father of the father of "our country"George Washington) would not return to America in his formative years, if ever. George Gale sought proper schooling for his step children andenrolled them in the prestigious Appleby School in Westmoreland, England. Life in England seemed very promising for young AugustineWashington when he was faced with a second tragedy. His motherMildred died in 1701 only three years after his father Lawrence's death. Augustine at age 8 had already endured the loss of bothparents."

"Augustine Washington as a young adult began to show the vigor and interest that his grandfather John had displayed. At 21 Augustinemarried Jane Butler in 1715. Jane brought to the marriage 1,300 acresof inherited land. Augustine as young adult was already in possession of more land that his father ever achieved. He established his newhome on the property that his father Lawrence had only started to develop at the time of his death. This was the parcel known as the Lisson Estate which was immediately across Bridges Creek from Augustine's grand father John's home, later his Uncle John's home, and finally the family cemetery plot where Augustine's father Lawrence hadbeen buried 17 years earlier.

The Lisson Estate was the property of Augustine's father towards theend of his life.

Augustine and Jane began their family at the Lisson place on BridgesCreek when a baby named Lawrence was born in 1718. Their first childButler had died in infancy in 1716. Augustine purchased another parcelof land approximately a mile from the Lisson home site. This 180 acresof property he named Popes Creek Plantation. He purchased the propertyfrom Joseph Abbington who had established a modest two room home witha cellar. In the early 1720s Augustine owned both parcels of propertyand it is uncertain in which home he chose to reside at with hisfamily. A second son named Augustine, Jr. (Austin) was born at one ofthe two sites in 1720. Augustine probably chose to settle at PopesCreek due to its enhanced navigation and accessibility. Bridges creekespecially near the Lisson property was noted as being a marsh.Perhaps the navigable quality of Bridges Creek had diminished in the60 years since John Washington had first settled on the creek.

### Starting a life a Popes Creek Plantation

Augustine Washington officially moved to Popes Creek in 1726 with hiswife Jane Butler Washington and his two sons Lawrence and Austin. Thiswas an ideal place to access the large ships on the Potomac River viaflat bottom boats and other small craft. Augustine had great successgrowing tobacco. England had an insatiable appetite for tobacco andmerchants paid top prices for it. Augustine used a keen sense of investment and speculation and began to purchase as much land as hecould obtain in the area. Soon he has amassed 1,000 acres between hisoriginal Lisson property and his new Popes Creek property. Hepurchased his grandfather John Washington's Bridges Creek property andmaintained the Washington family's cemetery. In this period of greatentrepreneurial success, Augustine was besieged by the death of hiswife Jane Butler in 1729. Augustine had sent Lawrence and Austin tothe somewhat prestigious Appleby School and at the age of 30 foundhimself living a comfortable but solitary life.

#### A second Popes Creek family and the birth of George Washington

Three years after Jane Butler's death, Augustine again found a bride.He married Mary Ball of Lancaster, Virginia. Mary Ball would bringeven more property into an already land rich family. The new couplesettled in at the Popes Creek home that Augustine had purchased fromJoseph Abbington. On February 22, 1732, Mary Ball Washington wouldgive birth to a baby boy whom she named George. Little did Augustineand Mary Ball Washington know that they had just witnessed a majorchange in the history of world. The child they brought forward on thatcold winters day would be recognized more than any other person in thecreation of the first free republic since the demise of Roman Republicapproximately 2,000 years prior."

"In 1735, Augustine Washington established a second modest home on thePotomac River at Hunting Creek. This is the property his Grand FatherJohn had purchased back in 1674. It was at this plantation that hecontinued his farming. Augustine and Mary Ball added two more childrento their family at Hunting Creek with the births of John Augustine in1735 and Charles in 1738. While Augustine, Mary and their five smallchildren resided at Hunting Creek, Augustine's oldest son Lawrencereturned from England and stayed with his father's new family. Thechild George met and was awed by his adult half-brother Lawrence forthe first time. Lawrence had completed his formal English educationand was ready to establish his own home. Augustine Washington preparedhis family for a third move. This time the family relocated acrossfrom the small town of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock Riverbetween Popes Creek and Hunting Creek. Lawrence received Hunting Creekas a gift from his father with its modest home. Lawrence established alarge Georgian mansion and dependency on the property and gave theplantation and name befitting its grandeur. He named the propertyafter the famed English Admiral Vernon with whom he had served

duringEngland's war with Spain. Mount Vernon with its magnificent home hadbeen established."

Source:http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm

i.

Augustine Washington and Mary Ball had the following child:

GEORGE "FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Mary Ball) was born on Feb 22, 1732 in Pope's Creek, Virginia. He died on Dec 14, 1799 in Mount Vernon, Virginia. He married Martha "Patsy" Dandridge (daughter of John Dandridge and Frances Jones) on Jan 06, 1759 in St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia. She was born on Jun 02, 1731 in Chestnut Grove Planttion, Williamsburgh, Virginia. She died on May 22, 1802 in Mount Vernon, Virginia.

Notes for George "Father of His Country" Washington: United States President George Washington is the 27th cousin, six times removed to me. He is the 11th great grandson of English King Edward I, the last of the three Kings to issue the <u>Magna Carta</u> that had such place in the documents of governance as the New World developed. Our common ancestors are <u>Eystein Glumra Ivarsson</u> and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are my 32nd great grandparents and George's 25th great grandparents.

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392, represents the ancestor who is common both to the United States President George Washington and to President George W. Bush (and his father). Henry Spencer is the 17th and 18th great grandfathers of these two Bushes. Henry Spencer is the tenth great grandfather of President George Washington.

https://www.myheritage.com/names/esquire\_spencer

Henry Spencer, Esquire, born about 1392 is the 6th great grandfather of Amphilis Twigden (who lived 1602 - 1654). She is the wife of Lawrence Washington (1602 - 1653), the 8th great grandson of English King Edward I (1239 - 1307). Edward I is the 11th great grandfather of Edward Southworth (1590 - 1620) the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my 7th great grandmother. My descending from Alice is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Washington is the half thirteenth cousin, thirteen times removed of my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, twins Lily and Sarah, and Sam.

English King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, nine times removed to George Washington. George is the half 13th cousin, 12 times removed of my son-inlaw, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor ofCastile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

In 1732, the year of George Washington's birth, Benjamin Franklin began

publishing "Poor Richard's Almanac" on December 19.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor\_Richard's\_Almanac

George was the first President of the United States of America, he was the General and Commander of the Continental Armies, member of 1st and 2nd Continental Congresses, and member of Virginia House of Burgess. He married Martha Dandridge (1732-1802), the first of what became known as First Lady of the White House.

Source:http://kinnexions.com/kinnexions/cousinsw.htm#GWashington

"On April 30, 1789, George Washington, standing on the balcony of Federal Hall on Wall Street in New York, took his oath of office as the first President of the United States. 'As the first of everything, in our situation will serve to establish a precedent,' he wrote James Madison, 'it is devoutly wished on my part, that the precedents may be fixed on true principles

"Born in 1732 into a Virginia planter family, he learned the morals, manners, and body of knowledge requisite for an 18th century Virginia gentleman.

"He pursued two intertwined interests: military arts and western expansion. At 16 he helped survey Shenandoah lands for Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1754, he fought the first skirmishes of what grew into the French and Indian War. The next year, as an aide to Gen. Edward Braddock, he escaped injury although four bullets ripped his coat and two horses were shot from under him.

"From 1759 to the outbreak of the American Revolution, Washington managed his lands around Mount Vernon and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Married to a widow, Martha Dandridge Custis, he devoted himself to a busy and happy life. But, like his fellow planters, Washington felt himself exploited by British merchants and hampered by British regulations. As the quarrel with the mother country grew acute, he moderately but firmly voiced his resistance to the restrictions.

"When the Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia in May1775, Washington, one of the Virginia delegates, was elected Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. On July 3, 1775, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he took command of his ill-trained troops and embarked upon a war that was to last six grueling years.

"He realized early that the best strategy was to harass the British. He reported to Congress, ' we should on all Occasions avoid a general action, or put anything to the risque, unless compelled by necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn.' Ensuing battles saw him fall back slowly, then strike unexpectedly. Finally, in 1781 with the aid of French allies--he forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"Washington longed to retire to his fields at Mount Vernon. But he soon realized that the Nation, under its Articles of Confederation, was not functioning well, so he became a prime mover in the steps leading to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1787. When the new Constitution was ratified, the Electoral College unanimously elected Washington President. However, the official U.S. Government Electoral College website Electoral College today only begins giving vote returns as of

1789. None of the Electoral College votes were unanimous since then.

"He did not infringe upon the policy making powers that he felt the Constitution gave Congress. But the determination of foreign policy became preponderantly a Presidential concern. When the French Revolution led to a major war between France and England, Washington refused to accept entirely the recommendations of either his Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, who was pro-French, or his Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton, who was pro-British. Rather, he insisted upon a neutral course until the United States could grow stronger.

"To his disappointment, two parties were developing by the end of his first term. Wearied of politics, feeling old, he retired at the end of his second term. In his Farewell Address, he urged his countrymen to forswear excessive party spirit and geographical distinctions. In foreign affairs, he warned against long-term alliances.

"Washington enjoyed less than three years of retirement at Mount Vernon, for he died of a throat infection December 14, 1799. For months, the Nation mourned him.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/gw1.html

One of the famous paintings of George Washington and his troops in the American Revolution was that scene where they were poised on Christmas Day, 1776, on the banks of the Delaware River. They were in retreat from the British army. When winter came, many of Washington's soldiers were going to leave soon. Washington decided that, if they were going to fight at all, they would have to move quickly.

Washington decided to attack a group of Hessians, German soldiers who were paid to fight for the British, who were at Trenton, New Jersey. On Christmas night 1776, in a snowstorm, Washington took 2,400 of his 3,000 soldiers across the Delaware River to New Jersey. Washington decided to attack early in the morning of December 26, because he was sure that the Hessians would be tired from the celebration the night before.

The river was icy. The army marched nine miles to outside Trenton. The American forces split into two groups. Both sides closed in together. The 1,200 Germans were completely surprised. The Hessians quickly surrendered after their leader, Colonel Rall, was killed. The Americans took more than 900 prisoners.

When the news of the British defeat got to lord Cornwallis, a British general stationed in New York, he quickly moved his men toward Trenton. He was very determined to defeat Washington's army. But, while Cornwallis was determined, Washington made plans for his army. When Cornwallis arrived at Trenton, fires of the American troops were still burning, but Washington's army had secretly moved from the area. They went to Princeton, which was close. The British were marching in that direction and heard canon fire. Cornwallis rushed there, but it was too late. On January 3, 1777, the British troops at Princeton were defeated by Washington's army. Because Cornwallis' army was too worried about supplies and ammunition, they retreated to New York. The American army controlled New Jersey.

The bit of humor about the famous painting cited is to raise the question,

"What issue did George Washington face on Christmas Day,1776, as he and his soldiers were poised on the banks of the Delaware River ... an issue that even today is faced in our political environment?" The answer is, "It was the issue of row versus wade (1973 US Supreme case of Roe Vs. Wade - the famous abortion issue decision).

One character bears recognition in the story of the American Revolution and as a friend of General George Washington. <u>Haym Salomon</u> (also Solomon; April 7, 1740 – January 6, 1785) was a Polish-born American Jewish businessman and political financial broker who immigrated to New York City from Poland during the period of the American Revolution. He helped convert the French loans into ready cash by selling bills of exchange for Robert Morris, the Superintendent of Finance. In this way he aided the Continental Army and was possibly, along with Morris, the prime financier of the American side during the American Revolutionary War against Great Britain. It was estimated that the aid of Haym Salomon provided for George Washington's army's expenses \$650,000. Translated into 2013 American dollars, that \$16,870,213!

There should be no doubt that there have been Jewish people close to the hearts of the needs and purposes of America in many regards and over many times!

George and Martha were members of and worshiped regularly at St. Peter's Parish Church, near Richmond, Virginia.

Source:http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html

George Washington created the <u>Order of the Purple Heart</u> on August 7,1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and non-commissioned officers.

Source:http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\_heart.htm

George and Martha did not give issue to any children. However, Martha did have children from a previous marriage. So, there are no direct lineal descendants from President George Washington.

"When he died, Washington provided in his will for the emancipation of his slaves on the death of Martha, his wife. Washington was the only member of the Virginia dynasty to free all his slaves.

"Washington was one of the richest men in America. At his death, his holdings were worth about half a million dollars and included: 33,000 acres of land in Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland, New York, Pennsylvania, Washington, D.C. and the Northwest Territory; \$25,000 worth of stocks; 640 sheep, 329 cows, 42 mules and 20 workhorses.

"Things named after George Washington: one state, seven mountains, eight streams, ten lakes, 33 counties, nine colleges and 121 towns and villages."

Source:Marcus Cunliffe, "George Washington (New York: Mentor, 1958)Page 16.

George Washington was eulogized on December 26, 1799 by Col. Henry Lee as "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Augustine Washington and Jane Butler had the following children:

- ii. BUTLER WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1716. He died in 1716.
- iii. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1718.
- iv. AUGUSTINE "AUSTIN" WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1720.
- 363. NATHANIEL ABNEY (Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, Milliam "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1753 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died in Feb 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He married Lucy Norvell (daughter of James Norvell and Mary Spraggins) in 1776 in South Carolina. She was born about 1758 in Halifax County, Virginia. She died between 1790-1792 in South Carolina.

Notes for Nathaniel Abney:

Nathaniel was a physician. He resided in South Carolina with his family, and lived in Barnwell. He was reported killed in a duel with another physician, but documentation on this is elusive. His will was made July 1, 1787 and proved March 11, 1788. It mentioned his wife and children, but fails to name the children.

Nathaniel was a 26th cousin to General George Washington. Their common ancestor was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, their 25th great grandfather.

Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina. Listed are these items about him:

1. Nathaniel Abney made claim before William Spraggins and MathewWillis for one gray mare about 12.5 hands high, 7 years old, branded, appraised to be worth 90 pounds (English currency) that was lost in Brandon's Regiment.

2. One claim for pay was Mr. Nathaniel Abney 343 a/c duty in the militia as a private since the reduction of Charleston; also a bay mare lost in the militia, total amounting to currency L or sterling 24.

3. State of South Carolina to Nathaniel Abney 1781 To board, apparatus and attendance on a wounded man 35, On two wounded men 15.

96 District personally appeared Nathaniel Abney, MD, Certified byThomas Brandon, Col., and Maj. Atterson

4. State troops took one sorrel horse and gray mare which were the property of Nathaniel Abney, a fact sworn to by his father, Dr.Abraham Abney, on October 4, 1783.

His February 1788 duel with another physician ended with Nathaniel's death. We have no information about why the duel was challenged and by which one of the two combatants.

We understand that Sons of the American Revolutionary War lineage number 708092, Texas Society number 789 of John Hensell would enable connected relatives to qualify for SAR membership. Nathaniel's Revolutionary services are found in Records of the Historical Commission of South Carolina (A.A.12; W343; C.S.).

Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell had the following children: i. ABNEY (child of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell).

- 393. ii. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi. He married DOROTHY "DOLLIE" RUTHERFORD.
  - iii. JOSEPH ABNEY (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1780 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in 1808 in Liberty County, Georgia.

Notes for Joseph Abney:

In his will, he left property to brothers Paul and Nathaniel, who werethen living in Spartanburg, SC. It quotes, "Joseph Abney of LibertyCo., GA, having lately died intestate owning considerable propertywhich is now by inheritance the property of his brothers Paul andNathaniel Abney of Spartanburg, SC, they make Power of Attorney toJoseph Voffard, Sr., July 18, 1808, empowering him to take charge ofsaid estate and manage same in their behalf. Executed in Spartanburg,SC (Book F, page 221, Deed Records, Liberty Co., GA)

iv. ROBERT ABNEY (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1783. He died before 1808.

Notes for Robert Abney:

We do not know of any wife or children of Robert. Since he's notmentioned in the will of his brother Joseph, who died in 1808, it maybe that Robert died before 1808.

- v. CHARITY MELINA ABNEY (daughter of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born about 1787 in Barnwell, South Carolina. She married ABSOLOM DEAN.
- vi. NATHANIEL ABNEY (son of Nathaniel Abney and Lucy Norvell) was born in 1788 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in 1870 in Herald's Prairie, White Co., Illinois. He married SARAH CANADA.

Notes for Nathaniel Abney:

Nathaniel apparently was born after his father died, and his motherdied when Nathaniel was about 2. Nathaniel's uncle and aunt, brotherof his father, Paul and Rhoda, took Nathaniel into their home toraise.

364. **PAUL ABNEY** (Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil

"Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1755 in Halifax County, Virginia. He died on Jun 15, 1815 in Dickson County, Tennessee. He married Rhoda Norman in Mar 1785. She died in 1855.

Notes for Paul Abney:

Paul Abney, my fifth great grand uncle, was born in 1755, the yearthat John Marshall, the fourth chief justice of the United States, wasborn in Germantown, Virginia.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Marshall

Paul and Rhoda were thought to have issue, but name(s) but only one isknown for now. Paul went to South Carolina with his parents around1769 and lived in Greenville. He went to Tennessee about 1795. Hewas a black smith by trade. Paul was a Private in the 14th Regiment(Virginia) in the American Revolutionary War. He was engaged in thebattles of Brandywyne, Guilford Court House, and Eutaw Springs.

Paul reared the infant son of his brother, Nathaniel, who also wasNathaniel. After the death of the boy's mother, Lucy Norval, youngNathaniel joined Paul in Illinois circa 1858. This was after the 1855death of Rhoda. This was when Paul and Rhoda lived in Tennessee.

Source: Job B. Abney, December 2004 e-mail correspondance with me

Paul's Revolutionary War pension number for Rhoda was W.23390, indicating his service in Virginia.

Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman had the following children:

- i. GEORGE ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born before 1785.
- ii. THOMAS NATHANIEL ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Dec 03, 1785 in Spartanburg, South Carolina.
- JOHN ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Jan 12, 1788 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died on Feb 23, 1814 in Dickson County, Tennessee.
- WILLIAM ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Feb 03, 1790 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died on Nov 24, 1835 in Gallatin County, Illinois.
- v. ELIAS ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Jan 23, 1792 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died on Mar 01, 1855 in Saline County, Illinois. He married JAMIMA THOMAS. He married (2) MALINDA ELIZATETH "ELIZABETH" DUNN on Jul 17, 1849 in Saline County, Illinois.

Notes for Elias Abney:

Elias was born the very same year that the New York Stock Exchange wasfounded by brokers meeting under a tree on what is now Wall Street.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New\_York\_Stock\_Exchange

He bore children with his first wife, but none are known by his secondwife. We do not have any of the children's names.

Later in the year of his birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\_Convention

Elias was born a few months prior to the shooting death of the famedAmerican outlaw, Jesse James. He was born just three months prior toGeorge Washington's casting of the first presidential veto, rejectinga congressional measure for apportioning representatives among thestates on April 5, 1792.

Sources:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jesse\_James\_1847 http://www.infoplease.com/askeds/first-veto.html

- vi. ABNER ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Nov 14, 1795 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died on Oct 17, 1881 in Saline County, Illinois.
- vii. MICHAEL ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Nov 15, 1797 in Greenville County, South Carolina.

Notes for Michael Abney:

Michael Abney was born November 15, 1797. Just the month prior, onOctober 21, the U.S. Navy frigate Constitution, also known as OldIronsides, was commissioned in Boston Harbor.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/USS\_Constitution

- 394. viii. JOSHUA ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Dec 01, 1799 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died in Either Saline County or Gallatin County, Illinois. He married Sarah Ann Stone on Jun 16, 1830 in Shawneetown, Galatin County, Illinois. She was born on Jul 01, 1812 in Virginia. She died on Sep 05, 1891 in Saline County, Illinois.
  - NANCY ABNEY (daughter of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Feb 03, 1801 in Greenville County, South Carolina. She married Asa Grissom in Tennessee.

Notes for Nancy Abney:

Nancy was born the day before John Marshall was sworn in as ChiefJustice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Marshall came tothe court with no legal experience prior, having only served politicalpositions. His tenure became one of the most revered works of influence among Justices of the Supreme Court.

Source:http://www.oyez.org/oyez/resource/legal\_entity/13/

x. DELILAH ABNEY (daughter of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on May 18, 1806 in Jackson County, Tennessee.

xi. HENRY ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born on Aug 15, 1808 in Jackson County, Tennessee. He died after 1847. He married (1) JANE CARSON about 1828. He married (2) MARY HOWE in Gallatin County, Illinois.

Notes for Henry Abney:

Henry was born on the 39th birthday of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Source:http://www.lucidcafe.com/library/95aug/napoleon.html

- xii. MATTHEW "MATHY" ABNEY (son of Paul Abney and Rhoda Norman) was born after 1808.
- 365. RHODA SUSAN ABNEY (Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1760. She died in 1836 in The home of her son, William Madison Russell. She married WILLIAM RUSSELL.

Rhoda Susan Abney and William Russell had the following child:

- i. WILLIAM MADISON RUSSELL (son of William Russell and Rhoda Susan Abney).
- 366. WILLIAM ABNEY (Paul Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson).

William Abney had the following child:

i. ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of William Abney). She married Tandy Holman in 1836.

#### Generation 29

367. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on Dec 08, 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

The birth of Thomas Southworth in 1616 is the same year in which famedEnglish Poet and

Playwriter, William Shakespeare, died on April 23 onhis 52nd birthday, and Spanish poet Cervantes also died in Madrid, both giants of literature dying on the very same day.

Source:http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122

Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor had the following child:

- 395. i. ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH (daughter of Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuetts.
- 368. WILLIAM THORNTON (William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married FRANCES ROBINSON.

William Thornton and Frances Robinson had the following child:

396. i. FRANCES THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Frances Robinson) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married ALICE SAVAGE. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.

369. ROBERT TICHBORNE (3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, 3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married JOAN BANCKES.

Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes had the following child:

i. ELIZABETH TICHBORNE (daughter of Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes).

Notes for Elizabeth Tichborne:

Elizabeth is my 27th cousin, six times removed on my Mother's familline. She is the twelth cousin, twice removed of Edward Southworth,the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmotherthrough her second husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford,on my Father's family line.

370. CORNELIUS HOWARD (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

- 397. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.
- 371. "SOPHIA OF HANOVER" SOPHIA (Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Oct 14, 1630. She died on Jun 08, 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on Sep 30, 1658. He was born on Nov 20, 1629. He died on Jan 23, 1698.

Notes for "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine ofSimmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 inHerrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I ofGreat Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line ofsuccession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I ofEngland and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would havebecome Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before hercousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to ErnstAugust, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father'sdefeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of fivedaughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. Shewas brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court atThe Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry theirneighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested andwent to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new ElectorPalatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausenin 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, ElectorPalatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, shemarried Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg, at Heidelberg, whoin 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princeswho had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy RomanEmpire).

Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was acourtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published inthe 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a womanof unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardenssurrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage.As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James Iof England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestantrelative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotlandby marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange)after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act ofSettlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting offany claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who wouldotherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the Britishthrone to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have neverbeen Catholic and who have never

married a Catholic. Presently thereare almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in theline of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted theright of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants(though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed muchbetter health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens ofHerrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rainand collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest sonElector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of GreatBritain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705)married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings andGerman emperors descend. The connection between the German emperorsand the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriagesin future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\_of\_the\_Palatinate

### Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) wasduke of Brunswick-L, neburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover)subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed princeelector, but diedbefore the appointment became effective. He was also bishop ofOsnabr,ck.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-L, neburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relativesappointed him bishop of Osnabr, ck; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabr, ck was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-L, neburg. However, after two of his elderbrothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of hisfather's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including G<sup>\*</sup>ttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, ErnestAugustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not befurther subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition forobtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the GreatTurkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 hewas appointed princeelector by the Emperor; however, the electorshipdid not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 andwas succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), whowould later also become king of Great Britain."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\_Augustus%2C\_Elector\_of\_Hanover "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

- 398. i. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and "Sophia of Hanover" Sophia) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
- 372. MARY STUART (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou,

"Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married **"PRINCE OF ORANGE" WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and "Prince of Orange" William had the following child:

i

"WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM (son of "Prince of Orange" William and Mary Stuart) was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702. He married Mary II. She was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694.

Notes for "William of Orange" William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight timesremoved.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royalprerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, cameinto a position of prominence regarding the governing of England.William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continentalbattles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention ofMary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, butEvelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen:"She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing toheart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, iswonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alikegravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, andFrance calling for his care."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II ofScotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholderon 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In thatcontext, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince ofOrange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prinsvan Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars againstthe powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded himas a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputationthat he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose peoplewere intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although otherreasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger thanthe famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of thetransition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts tothe Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_III\_of\_England

373. JAMES II (Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Oct 14, 1633 in St. James's Palace, London. He died on Sep 16, 1701 in Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye, France. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married "MARY OF MODENA" MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on May 07, 1718.

Notes for James II:

James II and VII (14 October 1633<sup>O.S.</sup> – 16 September 1701<sup>[1]</sup>) was King of England and

Ireland as **James II** and King of Scotland as **James VII**,<sup>[3]</sup> from 6 February 1685 until he was deposed in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. He was the last Roman Catholic monarch of England, Scotland and Ireland.

The second surviving son of Charles I, he ascended the throne upon the death of his brother, Charles II. Members of Britain's Protestant political elite increasingly suspected him of being pro-French and pro-Catholic and of having designs on becoming an absolute monarch. When he produced a Catholic heir, a son called James Francis Edward, leading nobles called on his Protestant son-in-law and nephew William III of Orange to land an invasion army from the Dutch Republic, which he did in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. James fled England (and thus was held to have abdicated). He was replaced by his eldest, Protestant daughter Mary II and her husband, William III. James made one serious attempt to recover his crowns from William and Mary when he landed in Ireland in 1689. After the defeat of the Jacobite forces by the Williamites at the Battle of the Boyne in July 1690, James returned to France. He lived out the rest of his life as a pretender at a court sponsored by his cousin and ally, King Louis XIV.

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had leftJames a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament.James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics andDissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed JudgeJeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed ,tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but

Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html

James II and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James II and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde).
- Vii. MARY II (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Apr 30, 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on Dec 28, 1694. She married "WILLIAM OF ORANGE" WILLIAM. He was born on Nov 04, 1650. He died on Mar 08, 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild ofCharles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which promptedMary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband.William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the

sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign inher own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms whenWilliam was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II ofEngland) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle wasKing Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her youngersister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command ofCharles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, alsoknown as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II ofNassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler ?he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, theDauphin Louis ? but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable,he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular withthe Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When WilliamIII died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospitalfor Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_II\_of\_England Death Notes: Small Pox

399. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James II and Anne Hyde) was born on Feb 06,

1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- x. ISABELLA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xi. CHARLES (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- xv. LOUISA (daughter of James II and "Mary of Modena" Mary).
- 378. ISHAM RANDOLPH (William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers had the following child:

- 403. i. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.
- 379. AGNES MUNRO (Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Alexander Munro). She married DAVID MONROE.

Notes for David Monroe:

We have a note that David is the fifth husband of Agnes Munro.However, we have no information on any of the earlier marriages.

Source:http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash\_jmon.htm Agnes Munro and David Monroe had the following child: 404. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of David Monroe and Agnes Munro). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.

380. ANNA SHEPARD (Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Shepard) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married DANIEL QUINCY. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

Anna Shepard and Daniel Quincy had the following child:

- 405. i. JOHN QUINCY (son of Daniel Quincy and Anna Shepard) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married ELIZABETH NORTON. She was born in 1695.
- 390. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

- 457. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.
- 391. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was

famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover (Germany). He was he son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg (later King George I of Great Britain), and his wife, Sophia Dorothea of Celle. Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to Ahlden Castle and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke German, he was also schooled in English, French, and Italian. He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, Queen Anne, who had ascended the thrones of England, Scotland and Ireland in 1702, had no surviving children. By the Act of Settlement 1701, the English Parliament had designated George's grandmother Sophia and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest Protestant blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of succession to the English throne. He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the Sophia Naturalization Act, and in 1706, he was made a Knight of the Garter and titles were created as the Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the Peerage of England.

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer Händel was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, Zadok the Priest, has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that Sir Spencer Compton would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous civil list of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating peers sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a peace treaty with Spain. George unsuccessfully pressed

Walpole to join the War of the Polish Succession on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to James Oglethorpe, creating the Province of Georgia (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the Pacific Ocean. It was one of the Southern colonies in British North America, and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the Georg August University of Göttingen in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "George II" Augustus II had the following children:

- 458. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "George II" Augustus II). She married Karl "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
- 459. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..
- 393. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1778 in Barnwell, South Carolina. He died in Mississippi. He married DOROTHY "DOLLIE" RUTHERFORD.

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul is mentioned in a Power of Attorney wherein he and his brother, Nathaniel, both of Spartanburg, SC, as heirs of Joseph Abney, empowering Joseph Voffard, Sr. to take charge of Joseph's estate and to manage it on their behalf.

We are uncertain of Paul's wife's name, but think it may have been a Miss Duncan. We also

have information to lead us to think she is Dorothy Rutherford. We do know know whether two wives existed or not.

Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford had the following children:

- 418. i. JOSEPH DUNCAN ÁBNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford) was born about 1802 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died between 1864-1870 in Hopkins County, Texas. He married (1) SARAH SEARCY about 1828. She was born about 1812 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He married (2) KEZIAH before 1853. She was born about 1833 in Mississippi. He married (3) JANETTE SCOTT TALBERT on Dec 25, 1851 in Ease Feliciana Parish, Louisiana.
- 419. ii. ROBERT RUTHERFORD ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Dorothy "Dollie" Rutherford) was born on Aug 28, 1810 in Maury County Tennessee. He died on Sep 25, 1875 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi. He married Mary Ann Roberts on Jul 05, 1830 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She was born on Jan 02, 1812 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Feb 19, 1880 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi.
- 394. JOSHUA ABNEY (Paul Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Dec 01, 1799 in Greenville County, South Carolina. He died in Either Saline County or Gallatin County, Illinois. He married Sarah Ann Stone on Jun 16, 1830 in Shawneetown, Galatin County, Illinois. She was born on Jul 01, 1812 in Virginia. She died on Sep 05, 1891 in Saline County, Illinois.

Notes for Joshua Abney:

Joshua was born the year that American orator Patrick Henry died inCharlotte County, Virginia on June 6, 1799.

Source:http://www.answers.com/topic/patrick-henry

His burial site is not know with certainty, but probably is beside hiswife in the Old Abney Cemetery of Saline County, Illinois, accordingto his third great grand son, Joe B. Abney, Jr. in his e-mail to me ofNovember 7, 2004.

Joshua Abney is the third great grandfather of Joe Bruce Abney, Jr., by good friend and my sixth cousin, once removed. Joshua is my sixthcousin, once removed.

Joe was born on December 1, 1799, the very month that GeorgeWashington, the first president of the United States, died in MountVernon, Va., at age 67 on December 14.

Joshua Abney and Sarah Ann Stone had the following child:

420. i. FRANCIS MARION ABNEY (son of Joshua Abney and Sarah Ann Stone) was born on Dec 01, 1839 in Saline County, Illinois. He died on Dec 25, 1902 in Kaufman County, Texas. He married SARAH ANN "SALLIE" SUMMERS.

#### Generation 30

395. ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH (Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth,

John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on Dec 07, 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuetts.

Elizabeth Southworth and Joseph Howland had the following child:

- 421. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Joseph Howland and Elizabeth Southworth) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married MARTHA COLE.
- 396. FRANCES THORNTON (William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married ALICE SAVAGE. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.

Frances Thornton and Alice Savage had the following children:

- 422. i. ELIZABETH THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married EDWIN CONWAY. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.
- 423. ii. MARGARET THORNTON (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born on Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married WILLIAM STROTHER. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.
- 397. LOIS HOWARD (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

424. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

398. GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG ("Sophia of Hanover" Sophia, Elizabeth, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Ernest Augustus) was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

#### Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign

to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman

Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child: 425. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and

Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

399. ANNE STUART (James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on Feb 06, 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 01, 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE "KING GEORGE I" LUDWIG. He was born on May 28, 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on Jun 11, 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also

a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments.

Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George "King George I" Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in Lower Saxony, in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg. A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as princeelector of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen Anne of Great Britain, George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the House of Hanover. Although over fifty Catholics bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the Act of Settlement 1701 prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living Protestant relative. In reaction, the Jacobites attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, James Francis Edward Stuart, but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of cabinet government led by a prime minister. Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by Sir Robert Walpole, Great Britain's first *de facto* prime minister. George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_I\_of\_Great\_Britain

Anne Stuart and George "King George I" Ludwig had the following child:

425. i. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (son of George "King George I" Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

403. JANE RANDOLPH (Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on Oct 03, 1739. He was born on Feb 29, 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.

Notes for Peter Jefferson:

Peter Jefferson's occupation was that of a planter and surveyor.

Jane Randolph and Peter Jefferson had the following child:

- 430. i. THOMAS JEFFERSON (son of Peter Jefferson and Jane Randolph) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.
- 404. ANDREW MONROE (Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup>
   "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, David Monroe). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.

Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

- 431. i. WILLIAM MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.
- 405. JOHN QUINCY (Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Daniel Quincy) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married ELIZABETH NORTON. She was born in 1695.

John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton had the following child: 432. i. ELIZABETH QUINCY (daughter of John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton). She died

in 1775. She married WILLIAM SMITH.

413. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

- 506. i. LUCY SHIPLEY (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.
- 414. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

- 507. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.
- 415. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve

times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafterUnited Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, theKing married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and,

remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American IndependenceDay), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While

itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in NewYork, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut). and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke ofKent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_III\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

- 508. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
  - ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
- 509. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.
- 418. **JOSEPH DUNCAN ABNEY** (Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de

Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1802 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He died between 1864-1870 in Hopkins County, Texas. He married (1) **SARAH SEARCY** about 1828. She was born about 1812 in Spartanburg, South Carolina. He married (2) **KEZIAH** before 1853. She was born about 1833 in Mississippi. He married (3) **JANETTE SCOTT TALBERT** on Dec 25, 1851 in Ease Feliciana Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Joseph Duncan Abney:

Joseph was a Justice of the Peace in Hinds County, Mississippi. He recorded a deed on January 14, 1831 in Hinds County. It was witnessed by Robert Rutherford Abney. Conjecture is that the family left Hinds for Rankin County after that 1831 deed transaction, which makes Paul's likely 1829 birth to be in Hinds County. He may have been a sometimes Baptist preacher, but that fact eludes confirmation.

Now, 1829 was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people in the Mississippi territory. This was really the beginning of the Anglo populating of Mississippi. The plantations sprouted soon, and the institution of slavery established itself in Mississippi.

Joseph also was a preacher, apparently a circuit rider of sorts, as we do not have information that he pastored a local congregation. He was a noted orator, and was called upon with some frequecy to speak on a number of topics, as reported in the autobiographical book privately published and cited in the footnotes of this paper by Dr.James A. Abney, M.D.

Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy had the following children:

- i. DOROTHY ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1826 in Mississippi. She married Thomas Melville Purvis in Mississippi.
- 447. ii. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on Mar 24, 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 23, 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) on Dec 29, 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. She was born on Oct 18, 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on Dec 27, 1920.
  - iii. ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born about 1835 in Mississippi. She married BILBRO.
  - iv. SUSAN ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born about 1837. She married ENOCH JONES.
  - v. NATHANIEL SEAREY ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born on May 26, 1840 in Rankin County, Mississippi.

Notes for Nathaniel Searey Abney:

Nathaniel was born Britain's Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe Coburg-Gotha.

Source:http://www.spartacus.schoolnet.co.uk/PRvictoria.htm

Nathaniel was a POW in the War Between the States. He died in a UnionPrison.

vi. JOHN ARMLE ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1844 in Mississippi. He married REBECCA SMITH.

Notes for John Armle Abney:

Samuel Morse sent the first telegraphic message on May 1, 1844, theyear of the birth of John Abney. The message said, "What hath Godwrought!" It was sent from Washington D.C. to Baltimore, Maryland.The installation of real time telegraph service did not occur tillOctober 1861. Another famed icon of American History was affected bythe telegraph. The Pony Express was inaugurated April 3, 1860 for it1,966 mile fun from St. Joseph, Missouri to Sacramento, California.The pressures of the War Between the States, plus the competition of the telegraph, caused the heroic Pony Express to operate only throughOctober 1861.

Source:http://www.morsehistoricsite.org/history/hist.html http://www.ponyexpress.org/history.htm

vii. JOSEPH DUNCAN ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Sarah Searcy) was born in 1846.

Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah had the following children:

- viii. MARY ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah) was born in 1853 in Rankin County, Mississippi.
- ix. REUBEN ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah) was born in 1856 in Hopkins County, Texas. He died in Williamson County, Texas.
- X. CATHERINE EMILY ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah) was born on Jan 05, 1858 in Hopkins County, Texas. She died on Jan 11, 1948 in Elderado, Schleicher County, Texas. She married William Lynch Ashmore on Sep 20, 1882 in Granger, Texas. He was born on Jul 25, 1856 in Hopkins County, Texas. He died on Jan 12, 1935 in Santa Anna, Texas.
- xi. DAVID ABNEY (son of Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah) was born in Apr 1860 in Hopkins County, Texas.
- xii. NANCY ELLEN ABNEY (daughter of Joseph Duncan Abney and Keziah) was born on Feb 15, 1863 in Hopkins County, Texas. She died on Oct 24, 1895. She married Andrew Jackson Reeder on Jan 01, 1885 in near Granger, Texas. He was born on Jan 14, 1856 in Jefferson County, Illinois. He died on Aug 24, 1933 in San Angelo, Texas.

Notes for Nancy Ellen Abney:

Nancy Ellen Abney was born on Februar 15, 1863. The beginning of thatyear was momentus in our nation.

On New Year's Day in 1863, the Republican Party's EmancipationProclamation came into effect. While Republicans rejoiced, Democratpoliticians and newspapers denounced President Abraham Lincoln (R-IL)for freeing slaves. Demonstrating their depravity, New York's Gov.Horatio Seymour, who would be the 1868 Democrat presidential nominee,denounced the Emancipation Proclamation as "a proposal for thebutchery of women and children." The Louisville Daily Democrat calledit

"an outrage of all constitutional law, all human justice, allChristian feeling."

Acting on authority granted by the Republican-majority 37th Congressto seize rebel "property," President Lincoln had issued theproclamation two months before, to the dismay of the Democrats.Effective at yearend, all slaves in Confederate-controlled territorywould be "forever free."

III-informed critics of President Lincoln fault him for not freeingslaves in areas under U.S. control, but the federal government lackedthe necessary authority. Within three years, the Republican-majority38th Congress followed up the Emancipation Proclamation with the 13thAmendment, banning slavery throughout the nation.

Source: Michael Zak, grand\_old\_partisan@hotmail.com

419. ROBERT RUTHERFORD ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Aug 28, 1810 in Maury County Tennessee. He died on Sep 25, 1875 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi. He married Mary Ann Roberts on Jul 05, 1830 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She was born on Jan 02, 1812 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Feb 19, 1880 in Old Marion (Pearl River) County, Mississippi.

Notes for Mary Ann Roberts:

Mary Ann Roberts was born and raised on the Roberts Farm in theChampion Hill area of Hinds County. It was an adjourning farm to thaton which lived the family of Robert Releford Abney, the young man whomMary Ann married.

Source:Robert H. Abney, Stone Mountain, GA,http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/ ~abney/

Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts had the following children:

- 448. i. SARAH ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Apr 27, 1831 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Jul 15, 1909 in Poplarville, Pearl River County, Mississippi. She married TOM MARVIN TATUM.
- 449. ii. DOROTHY CAROLINE ABNEY (daughter of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Jul 24, 1832 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Jun 07, 1890 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi. She married GEORGE LINDER LIGHTSEY.
- 450. iii. JESSIE MERCIER ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Nov 07, 1834 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1911 in Covington, Louisiana. He married SARAH CROSBY. She was born in Mississippi.
- 451. iv. JAMES PAUL ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Feb 21, 1837 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Jan 04,

1920 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married ELIZABETH ANN TATUM.

- v. GEORGE POINDEXTER ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Nov 27, 1838 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on May 13, 1918 in Beaumont, Texas.
- vi. HENRY CLAY ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Apr 15, 1840 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Nov 17, 1917 in Tampa, Florida.

Notes for Henry Clay Abney:

Henr Clay Abney was born the same month as was born Peter llichTchaikovsky (4/25/1840 - 10/25/1893), the renown Russian composer ofwell known musical works as "Swan Lake," "Sleeping Beauty," "TheNutcracker," and the "1812 Overture."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyotr\_Ilyich\_Tchaikovsky

- 452. vii. WILLIAM WASHINGTON ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Jun 02, 1842 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on May 21, 1922 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married Julia Ann Risher on Nov 02, 1860 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She was born on Nov 25, 1846 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on Jan 08, 1922 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi.
  - viii. THEODORE FOSTER ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Sep 02, 1844 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Jun 15, 1921 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi.
  - ix. ROBERT FRANKLIN ABNEY (son of Robert Rutherford Abney and Mary Ann Roberts) was born on Mar 04, 1847 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Apr 02, 1922 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Notes for Robert Franklin Abney:

Robert Franklin Abney is my first cousin, four times removed. He wasborn March , 1847, which just the day after Alexander Graham Bell, theScottishborn American inventor of the telephone, was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander\_Graham\_Bell

420. FRANCIS MARION ABNEY (Joshua Abney, Paul Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Dec 01, 1839 in Saline County, Illinois. He died on Dec 25, 1902 in Kaufman County, Texas. He married SARAH ANN "SALLIE" SUMMERS.

Notes for Francis Marion Abney:

The same year Francis Marion Abney was born, Congress, on February20, 1839, outlawed the practice of dueling in Washington, D. C.

Source:http://www.bicyclingthroughhistory.com/d1ref2.html

Francis is the great, great grandfather of my friend, Mr. Joe B.Abney, Jr. of Austin, Travis County, Texas. He points out thatFrancis is the first of his Abney line to come to Texas. He notesthat Francis was born on the same day as his father, that he married awoman that had the same first and middle name as did his mother, andthat Francis himself died on Christmas Day.

Francis Marion Abney and Sarah Ann "Sallie" Summers had the following child: 453. i. JESSE ABNEY (son of Francis Marion Abney and Sarah Ann "Sallie" Summers) was born before 1904 in Gallatin County, Illinois. He died about 1990 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married ANNIE ESKUE.

#### Generation 31

421. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuetts. He married MARTHA COLE.

Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole had the following child:

454. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.

422. ELIZABETH THORNTON (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton, Bernet Edwin Conway. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.

Elizabeth Thornton and Edwin Conway had the following child:

- 455. i. FRANCIS CONWAY (son of Edwin Conway and Elizabeth Thornton) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married REBECCA CATLETT. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.
- 423. **MARGARET THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley,

Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born on Apr 02, 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married **WILLIAM STROTHER**. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after Jul 26, 1726 in King George County, Virginia.

Margaret Thornton and William Strother had the following child:

- 456. i. FRANCIS STROTHER (son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married SUSANNA DABNEY. She died about 1752.
- 424. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

- 457. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.
- 425. GEORGE "GEORGE II" AUGUSTUS II (Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 10, 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on Oct 25, 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George "George II" Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover (Germany). He was he son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of Brunswick-Lüneburg (later King George I of Great Britain), and his wife, Sophia Dorothea of Celle. Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to Ahlden Castle and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke German, he was also schooled in English, French, and Italian. He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, Queen Anne, who had ascended the thrones of England, Scotland and Ireland in 1702, had no surviving children. By the Act of Settlement 1701, the English Parliament had designated George's grandmother Sophia and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest Protestant blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of succession to the English throne. He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the Sophia Naturalization Act, and in 1706, he was made a Knight of the Garter and titles were created as the Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge, Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the Peerage of England.

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at Westminster Abbey on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer Händel was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, Zadok the Priest, has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that Sir Spencer Compton would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous civil list of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating peers sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a peace treaty with Spain. George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the War of the Polish Succession on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to James Oglethorpe, creating the Province of Georgia (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the Pacific Ocean. It was one of the Southern colonies in British North America, and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the Georg August University of Göttingen in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George "George II" Augustus II had the following children:

- 458. i. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (daughter of George "George II" Augustus II). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.
- 459. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (son of George "George II" Augustus II) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..
- 430. THOMAS JEFFERSON (Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Apr 13, 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on Sep 06, 1782.

Notes for Thomas Jefferson:

United States President Thomas Jefferson, our third President, is related to our family by being my 28th cousin, five times removed. Our ancestor in common is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are President Jefferson's 27th great grandparents, whereas they are my 32nd great grandparents.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands in Norway about the year 830 AD.

Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. It was Eystein Glumralvarsson's grandson, Ganger Rolf, who was in the expedition that launched from Norway and came to the shores of France to conquer what became known as Normandy.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor ofCastile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed toPresident Jefferson.

I told my sixth cousin, once removed, Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas, that I had discovered that he was the 28th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson. I told him he could have bragging rights for that! He replied, and I quote him most interestingly,

"Now that I'm aware of our relationship, I'm going to forgive him for his liberal and populist leanings. Also, given your political interests, I am certain, you have studied former Presidents more than I have ...... but, a little tidbit of history that you might find interesting about our dear Cousin Jefferson, is that he died woefully in debt up to his ears. For all his education, polish and world class bearing, in addition to a substantial inheritance ...... he apparently had no acumen for business. He kept a journal, that he wrote in daily, from the time he was a young man until his last days. It has been awhile since I studied him, but I recall that the last entry he made in this journal was a calculation that showed he had only a few pennies on hand and just enough lamp oil to last for about another week. I have always felt that this last, stunning, revelation of an entry in his journal, is tantamount to proof that this great and proud man hung on to witness the 50th anniversary of one of his greatest accomplishments ..... and then quietly passed away in his bedroom of a broken heart.

"I am glad we take better care of our former Presidents now than we did in the beginning of our country (and apparently until after theCivil War .... look at what a pauper Grant died as!!). Although, I don't suppose they need much caring for anymore, given that nowadays you can't get elected clerk of even the remotest county, much less President of the United States, unless your pockets are bulging with money....preferably, old money.

Well, Joe is a dear cousin and I always appreciate his constant keeping up with me. Since this quotation, Joe has spent a lot of time working as a contractor in Iraq in and around the war settings.

"In the thick of party conflict in 1800, Thomas Jefferson wrote in a private letter, 'I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.'

"This powerful advocate of liberty was born in 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia, inheriting from his father, a planter and surveyor, some 5,000 acres of land, and from his mother, a Randolph, high social standing. He studied at the College of William and Mary, then read law. In 1772 he married Martha Wayles Skelton, a widow, and took her to live in his partly constructed mountaintop home, Monticello.

"Freckled and sandy-haired, rather tall and awkward, Jefferson was eloquent as a correspondent, but he was no public speaker. In the Virginia House of Burgesses and the

Continental Congress, he contributed his pen rather than his voice to the patriot cause. As the;silent member' of the Congress, Jefferson, at 33, in effect, drafted the Declaration of Independence. He was Chair of the Committee of Five charged to draft such document for the Congress, and it was its principal composer, with the other four contributing editorial refinements here and there. In years following he labored to make its words a reality in Virginia. Most notably, he wrote a bill establishing religious freedom, enacted in 1786.

"Jefferson succeeded Benjamin Franklin as minister to France in 1785. His sympathy for the French Revolution led him into conflict with Alexander Hamilton when Jefferson was Secretary of State in President Washington's Cabinet. He resigned in 1793.

"Sharp political conflict developed, and two separate parties, the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, began to form. Jefferson gradually assumed leadership of the Republicans, who sympathized with the revolutionary cause in France. Attacking Federalist policies, he opposed a strong centralized Government and championed the rights of states.

"As a reluctant candidate for President in 1796, Jefferson came within three votes of election. Through a flaw in the Constitution, he became Vice President, although an opponent of President Adams. In 1800 the defect caused a more serious problem. Republican electors, attempting to name both a President and a Vice President from their own party, cast a tie vote between Jefferson and Aaron Burr. The House of Representatives settled the tie. Hamilton, disliking both Jefferson and Burr, nevertheless urged Jefferson's election.

"When Jefferson assumed the Presidency, the crisis in France had passed. He slashed Army and Navy expenditures, cut the budget, eliminated the tax on whiskey so unpopular in the West, yet reduced the national debt by a third. He also sent a naval squadron to fight the Barbary pirates, who were harassing American commerce in the Mediterranean. [This was our nation's first hostile interface with people whose religion was Islamic.] Further, although the Constitution made no provision for the acquisition of new land, Jefferson suppressed his qualms over constitutionality when he had the opportunity to acquire the Louisiana Territory from Napoleon in 1803.

"During Jefferson's second term, he was increasingly preoccupied withkeeping the Nation from involvement in the Napoleonic wars, though both England and France interfered with the neutral rights of American merchantmen. Jefferson's attempted solution, an embargo upon American shipping, worked badly and was unpopular.

"Jefferson retired to Monticello to ponder such projects as his grand designs for the University of Virginia. A French nobleman observed that he had placed his house and his mind 'on an elevated situation, from which he might contemplate the universe "

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/tj3.html

"On the day Thomas Jefferson died, friends were soliciting money for his relief at a ceremony in the House of Representatives marking the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The former president's assets had dwindled considerably and he desperately needed cash. Had he lived, however, he would not have been able to depend on this solicitation. According to John Quincy Adams, only four or five people at the ceremony contributed to Jefferson's relief."

[Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 18.]

Thomas Jefferson is immortalized in our minds for many reasons, but partly because he was

selected to be one of the four former Presidents comprising that group of four Presidents boldly sculptured on the face of Mount Rushmore. His presence in that group represents the nation's efforts toward forging out a working government and its structures that would endure as it has. In addition, though many may not notice it, President Jefferson is the portrait displayed upon the fact of the two dollar bill. Actually, he is one of only three historic Americans honored on our currency who appear on both sides of the bill in which he appears. Jefferson's portrait is on the front side of the \$2.00 bill. On its reverse side is the famous painting depicted John Trumbull's 'The Declaration of Independence,' a painting that presents every signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Committee of Five is prominently in front of the Chair of the Congress, John Hancock, with the tallest figure prominently the center of focus being Thomas Jefferson!

Notes for Martha Wayles Skelton:

First Lady for the Governor of the State of Virginia, Mrs. Jefferson, born Martha Wales, had been widowed from Mr. Bathurst Skelton by the time Thomas Jefferson married her in 1772. Martha is the 28th cousin, five times removed to me. She is the third cousin to her husband, Thomas Jefferson, who was her second husband.

Martha Wayles was born on October 30, 1748, in Charles City County, Virginia to John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). She was their only child. John Wayles was an attorney, slave trader, business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter. He was born in Lancaster, England and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to Virginia in 1734, leaving family in England. He became a lawyer.

Her mother, Martha Eppes, was a daughter of Francis Eppes and his wife of Bermuda Hundred. Martha Eppes Wayles died on November 5, 1748, when her daughter Martha was six days old. Nothing is known of Martha Eppes Wayles' education or other aspects of her childhood. The scant documentation about her indicates she was a fine writer and had a refined appreciation for the literature of the period, such as *Tristram Shandy* and *The Adventures of Telemachus*. (The original of this book, with her signature on the title page, is part of the Library of Congress collection). Eppes had been widowed when she married Wayles.

As part of her dowry, Martha Eppes brought with her to the marriage her personal slaves, an African woman named Susanna and her 11-year-old mixed-race daughter Elizabeth Hemings (Betty). John and Martha's marriage contract provided that Susanna and Betty were to remain the property of Martha Eppes and her heirs forever, or be returned to the Eppes family should there be no heirs. Thus, Betty Hemings and her 10 children were eventually inherited by Martha's daughter Martha Wayles and her husband, Thomas Jefferson.

John Wayles soon married again, to Mary Cocke of Malvern Hill. They had four children, Sarah, Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne. Sarah died in infancy. Tabitha and Anne married the Skipwith brothers, Robert and Henry, respectively. Tabitha Skipwith died with her first childbirth. Nancy Skipwith, "Aunty Skipwith" to the Jefferson children and grandchildren, died in 1798. Elizabeth married Francis Eppes, Martha's cousin, and had a son, John Wayles Eppes. who later married his half-cousin, Mary Wayles Jefferson, who then went by "Maria".

After Mary Cocke died, John Wayles married Elizabeth Lomax Skelton (the widow of

Reuben Skelton, brother of Martha Wayles' first husband, Bathurst Skelton). They had no children. The third Mrs. Wayles died on 10 February 1761, just over a year into the marriage.

After his third wife's death, Wayles took the mulatto slave Betty Hemings as a concubine for the rest of his life; in 12 years they had six children. Born into slavery, the children of this union were three-quarters European in ancestry and half-siblings to Martha and Elizabeth Wayles. The youngest was Sally Hemings, born in July 1773, two months after her father's death.

Martha Wayles first married at age 18 to Bathurst Skelton (born 1744), a Virginia attorney, on November 20, 1766. Their son, John, was born November 7, 1767. Bathurst Skelton died on September 30, 1768 in Williamsburg, Virginia after a sudden illness. John died suddenly of a fever a few years later on June 10, 1771.

Martha Wayles likely met her future husband, Thomas Jefferson, in Williamsburg, Virginia about 1768. They were third cousins. Following their January 1, 1772, wedding, the Jeffersons spent two weeks at The Forest (her father's plantation in Charles City County) before setting out in a two-horse carriage for Monticello (Jefferson's plantation in the Piedmont). They made the 100-mile trip in one of the worst snowstorms to hit Virginia. Eight miles from their destination, their carriage bogged down, in snow drifts up to six feet high, and they had to proceed on horseback.

Arriving at Monticello late at night after the slaves had banked the fires and retired, the couple settled in the freezing one-room, 20-foot-square brick building, the "Honeymoon Cottage". Later known as the North Pavilion, it was to be their home until Jefferson had completed the main house at Monticello.

They had six children, but only two daughters reached adulthood. Only the eldest, Martha, survived past the age of 26:

- Martha "Patsy" Jefferson (1772–1836)
- Jane Randolph Jefferson (1774–1775)
- Peter Jefferson (1777), lived for 17 days
- Mary "Polly" Jefferson (1778–1804)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1780–1781)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1782–1784)

Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton had the following children:

- 467. i. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR.
  - ii. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1774. She died in 1775.
  - iii. STILLBORN (son of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1777. He died in 1777.
  - iv. MARY WAYLES (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1778. She died in 1804.
  - v. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1780. She died in 1781.
  - vi. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton)

was born in 1782. She died in 1785.

Notes for Lucy Elizabeth:

In the year of Lucy's birth, United States President George Washingtoncreated the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decorationto recognize merit in enlisted men and noncommissioned officers.

Source:http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\_heart.htm

431. WILLIAM MONROE (Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Andrew Monroe, David Monroe) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

- 468. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock). He died in 1735. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER.
- 432. ELIZABETH QUINCY (John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Quincy, Daniel Quincy). She died in 1775. She married WILLIAM SMITH.

Elizabeth Quincy and William Smith had the following child:

- 469. i. ABIGAIL SMITH (daughter of William Smith and Elizabeth Quincy) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.
- 440. LUCY SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

554. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

441. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

 CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken

Laken, Belgium.

442. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in theNapoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline had the following child:

 CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus)

on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

443. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

- 555. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.
- 447. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Mar 24, 1829 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 23, 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton (daughter of James Fullerton and Adaline Heflin) on Dec 29, 1845 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. She was born on Oct 18, 1829 in Pickens County, Alabama. She died on Dec 27, 1920.

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

Paul Collins Abney is my great, great grandfather, my having descended directly from him and his only wife, Margaret Elvira Fullerton Abney.

One source claims his birthplace was Hinds County, Mississippi, where the State Capital, Jackson, is the County Seat. Another source claims his birthplace was Rankin County, Mississippi, which the adjacent county immediately to the east of Hinds County. In both cases, the proximity is close. After all, many people are born in a county or city not the location of their family's residence.

Now, 1829, the year of Paul's birth, was the year before Indians ceded the land to the advancing march of the settling white people. AndrewJackson was inaugurated President of the United States earlier that month, the seventh president, and the first successful candidate of the Democratic Party. He was noted, among other things, for introducing at this time the ?spoils? system of politics where Federal jobs were given to people by showing

political party preference. This was the year William A. Burt, a Massachusetts surveyor, invented the?typographer,? an early kind of typewriter. And 1829 was the year of the first luxury hotel in the New World opened ... The Tremont Hotel in Boston. It?s opening was celebrated with \$100 per plate dinners, with such American history notables as Daniel Webster and EdwardEverett attending.

Paul Collins Abney is steeped in significant European history. His earliest recorded ancestor is Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson "the Old,"whose title was the Earl of the Uplands in Norway, Viking heritage, who lived in the 700's A.D. Those Vikings immigrated to the northern coast of France in what became known as Normandy. That lineage continued and contained William, the Duke of Normandy, who led his people across the English Channel to conquer the English Crown fromKing Harold at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. William the Conqueror was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066. He is Paul's 6th cousin, 23 times removed.

Later in the Abney line of descent appears Sir Thomas Abney of Willesley, who served as Mayor of London circa 1690-1700, and was one of the founders of the Bank of London. Sir Thomas was Paul Collins Abney's 4th cousin, 4 times removed, and 8 times removed to me. He was a leading layman at the St. Thomas' Church at Willesley. In 1712,Sir Thomas took into his castle to live for his last 33 years, the musician who wrote much of the hymnody sung in that church. That hymn writer, many will recognize, was Dr. Isaac Watts, author of many, many hymns appearing in church hymnals yet today. He is known in some circles as the Father of Hymnody, especially in England.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native ChoctawIndians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after theTreaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on the banks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became NoxubeeCounty. A sign pointing south from State Highway #14 marks the site.This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border to the MississippiRiver from the Choctaw Indians for settlement by United States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in a new territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of the Red Man." Of course, Noxubee County is close to our family's heart, as my wife,Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, spend most of her growing up years in that County. We visit her father's farm every Thanksgiving. It is a farm that has been in his family since 1842.

It is of interest to know that the Choctaws are still there, concentrated mainly around the Oklahoma towns of Canadian and Choctaw in the eastern county of McIntosh, about 80 miles south of Tulsa.

"Paul Collins Abney was sent to board with the Heflin family and attend the summer school. It was here in the summer of 1845 that hemet the black-eyed, black haired, rosy cheeked, vivacious maiden, Margaret Fullerton, and a love match was on at once." Autobiography by James A. Abney, M.D., June 1928 booklet.

By December of 1845, Paul could restrain himself no longer and rode off on the beautiful Kentucky-bred horse his father had given him, he fetched his bride to be from the Heflin's and they were married at a time when Paul's father was out of town on a preaching mission.Needless to say Joseph was burdened in his mind when the two newly married children showed up at his place. Being in the midst of financial difficulties and being the father of a large family, he was despairing. However, Dr. Abney's description about Margaret melts your heart: "Finally Margaret went to him (her new father-in-law) ,put her arms around his neck, kissed him sweetly and looking up into his troubled face, begged him to cease worrying about them, that they were young and healthy and knew how to work and she had no fear about them finding a way to take care of themselves and make their way through life. And right here cropped out a faith, trust, courage and indomitable will, that made Margaret a marked woman all through life.She stood 'head and shoulders' above

the average. They came to her freely for advice and help and always received it unstintingly. She made a favorable impression on Joseph Duncan Abney."

Paul and Margaret married as sixteen-year-old runaways in Neshoba County in Northeast Mississippi. Paul's father, Joseph Duncan Abney, was a prominent minister of the Missionary Baptist Church. He was an itinerant preacher. Along the way, he became financially secure, owning a plantation, other outside lands, and almost 20 slaves. However, by the time Paul and Margaret married, which occurred when Joseph was on an out of town preaching trip, Joseph had, through a series of reverses, lost all of his financial security, except his remaining homestead. After the "child couple" confronted Joseph with their newly married status, Joseph managed to accept it and permitted them to lodge in one of the cabins of his former slaves.

In 1849, this young couple moved to Saint Helena Parish, Louisiana, which is the parish (county) immediately adjacent on the north east side of the parish where Baton Rouge is the State Capital. Next, they moved to Angelina County in East Texas in 1853, which was on the outer fringe of civilization. Texas had been a state for only eight years after nine brief years as an independent republic.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer in 1853, which shortly was to become the Angelina County Seat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin, about five miles out US Highway 69. Their child, William Albert Abney, Sr. was born May 21, 1853, but we do not know whether he was born in Texas or in Louisiana from where the family moved in 1853. Though the recordings of births in Angelina County is not thorough for those early years, I can confirm their their County Birth Records do not contain his name. This does not mean he was not born in Texas. It just means we cannot confirm the birth place.

Paul and his family were close in to the beginnings of AngelinaCounty. Shortly after Texas joined the United States, Angelina County was formed out of by an act of the Texas Legislature on April 22, 1846. The county held its first election February 3, 1847 to determine the county seat. The winner was Moses Bluff, located on the West bank of the Angelina River, by a vote of26-2 against the town of Dunagan. A dispute arose and another election was held. The winner again was Moses Bluff by a vote of 37-2and the county seat was renames Marion. Discrepancies forced another election June 16, 1854. Jonesville won over Marion by a vote of 116-39. Further unsatisfactory conditions caused the Texas Legislature to call for another county seat election in early November1856. That vote was declared illegal and a second vote was taken in December. Jonesville received the most votes in the count. However, the demand for a recount resulted in Homer being the county seat. After several more elections and controversies, Lufkin was finally selected county seat in 1892. [Source: "History of Angelina County,"Wallace Davison, Project Director, Lufkin Genealogical & HistoricalSociety, Lufkin, Texas 1992]

Yellow fever took the lives of some 5,000 people in New Orleans from1853 to 1855. Vicksburg, Mississippi lost 16% of its population to the fever in 1853. Congress authorized a survey to determine the best route to establish a transcontinental railroad. Mr. Franklin Pierce was inaugurated President of the United States, the 14th President.... a Democrat ... who was not re-nominated by his party in 1856. The Gadsden Purchase was negotiated with Mexico for the U.S. to acquire some 30,000 square miles of land, mostly representing New Mexico and Arizona today ... at a price of \$15 million .... but re-negotiated later to \$10 million. Louisiana State University was chartered in Alexandria, as the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning and Military Academy. And Gail Borden applied for a patent for making evaporated milk in a vacuum.

Paul and Margaret settled in Homer, which then was the Angelina CountySeat. Homer is located southeast of Lufkin about five miles out federal highway #69. Though many of the early years provided deep periods of poverty, especially during the Civil War, Paul later

acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Paul and Mattie joined the church in 1863 in the context of an old time revival held at the Methodist Church campgrounds in AngelinaCounty. The Rev. John Cox brought them to this conversion experience. Mattie had made a Christian commitment at the Baptist Church in 1846, but this was a first time profession for Paul, even though he was a son of an evangelist.

Though many of the early years provided deep periods of poverty, especially during the War Between the States, Paul later acquired large land holdings, and his occupations were being a farmer and a surveyor. A subsequent home in Lufkin was located where the Texas Foundries later stood.

Notes for Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton:

Margare Elvira Fullerton was born Octobe 18, 1829, the year thatWilliam Booth (4/10/1829 - 8/20/1912) was born, the English ministerand founder of the Salvation Army. She was born the month beforeLondon's reorganized police force, which became known as ScotlandYard, went on duty on September 29, 1829. The year of her birth,1829, William Austin Burt of Mount Vernon, Michigan, received a patentfor his typographer, a forerunner of the typewriter.

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_Booth http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scotland\_Yard http://www.michmarkers.com/startup.asp?startpage=S0570.htm

Her birthplace was just a little west of Tuscaloosa and on the westernborder of Alabama, directly across from what later would becomeNoxubee County, Mississippi, the home county of Suzanne's family, mywife. It was seven miles from Pickensville on the Tom Bigbee River. She became an orphan, and went to be raised by her Uncle DanielHefflin, a well-to-do planter who owned a number of slaves in NeshobaCounty, Mississippi, the next county over on the southwest fromNoxubee. Neshoba County is situated northeast from the Jackson areaand Philadelphia is the County Seat. A log school house existed inthat community, and Paul's parents sent him from Jackson to live withthe Hefflin family while attending summer school there. It was inthat context that Paul and Margaret met.

Around 1830, Mississippi was very undeveloped. The native ChoctawIndians were forced by Federal authorities to move west after theTreaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek was signed on September 27, 1830 on thebanks of a creek in the southwest part of what later became NoxubeeCounty. A sign pointing south from Mississippi State Highway #14marks the site. This treaty ceded all lands from the Alabama border tothe Mississippi River from the Choctaw Indians for settlement byUnited States citizens moving west. The Indians were relocated in anew territory called "Oklahoma," an Indian term, meaning "land of theRed Man." Coincidentally, that is the County were most of thegrowing up years of my wife, Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe, werespent.

In her married life and family raising years, she and Paul livedJackson, Mississippi; Baton Rouge, Louisana, then finally to AngelinaCounty, Texas. At first, they resided in Homer, which was destined ater to become the county seat. However, subsequently they moved toLufkin, the town that became the county seat next. One wonderswhether their residential presence gives unusual prospect for the place to become a county seat!

Margaret desired her children to have exposure to the teachings of Christ, and so she organized a Sunday School meeting for her twelvechildren and others in the neighborhood to attend regularly. Thateffort eventually developed to become the First Methodist Church of Lufkin in 1882.

Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton had the following children:

- 484. i. JAMES ADDISON "BIG JIM" ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Nov 06, 1846 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. He died on Jul 29, 1947 in Brownwood, Texas. He married (1) ARIETTA ALMONTA "MONTE" HULING (daughter of Thomas Byers Huling and Elizabeth "Grandma Geuling" Bullock) in 1893. She was born on Dec 03, 1846. She died in 1923. He married (2) SUSANNA ELIZABETH DAVIS (daughter of Joseph Emory Davis and Eliza Van Benthuysen) on Dec 27, 1868 in Angelina County, Texas. She was born in Mississippi. She died on Oct 15, 1892 in Angelina County, Texas.
  - SARAH JANE ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1849. She married Ephraim Henrey Foster McMullen (son of William Reed McMullen and Emily Frances Agee) on Nov 29, 1865 in Angelina County, Texas. He was born on May 02, 1844 in Coffeeville, Yalobusha County, Mississippi. He died on Jun 18, 1921.

Notes for Sarah Jane Abney:

Sarah Jane was born the year that English-born Elizabeth Blackwellbecame the first woman in America to receive a medical degree, from the Medical Institution of Geneva, N.Y.

Source:http://womenshistory.about.com/library/bio/blbio\_blackwell\_eliz.htm

She was born the year Lord Randolph Churchill (2/13/1849 - 1/24/1895), an English politician and father of Winston Churchill was born. SirRandolph is the eleventh cousin to United States President FranklinDelano Roosevelt, who is my half eighth cousin.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lord\_Randolph\_Churchill

Sara Jane was born the year that a famous American Jewish lady wasborn, Emma Lazarus (7/22/1849 - 11/19/1887), the American poet and essayist who was the author of that famous poem inscribed upon the Statue of Liberty,

The New Collosus.

Not like the brazen giant of Greek fame,

With conquering limbs astride from land to land;

Here at our sea-washed, sunset gates shall stand

A mighty woman with a torch, whose flame

Is the imprisoned lightning, and her name

Mother of Exiles. From her beacon-hand

Glows world-wide welcome; her mild eyes command

The air-bridged harbor that twin cities frame.

"Keep ancient lands, your storied pomp!" cries she

With silent lips. "Give me your tired, your poor,

Your huddled masses yearning to breathe free,

The wretched refuse of your teeming shore.

Send these, the homeless, tempest-tost to me,

I lift my lamp beside the golden door!"

Source:http://www.libertystatepark.com/emma.htm http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emma\_Lazarus

iii. NATHANIEL SEARCY ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 14, 1851. He died on Oct 09, 1855.

Notes for Nathaniel Searcy Abney:

Herman Melville's novel "Moby Dick" was first published in Americaon November 14, 1851, the year of Nathaniel's birth.

Source:http://www.melville.org/hmmoby.htm

Nathaniel was born on a romantic holiday, February 14. SaintValentine's Day, and the history behind that holiday is interesting. In the 3rd century, Emperor Claudius II was faced with defending theRoman Empire from the invading Goths. He believed single men madebetter soldiers so he temporarily forbade marriage. He also forced theSenate to deify the former Emperor Gallienus, including him with theRoman gods to be worshipped.

Legend has it that Valentine was a bishop in Italy who risked theEmperor's wrath by refusing to worship idols and for secretly marryingyoung couples. Saint Valentine was dragged before the Prefect ofRome, who condemned him to be beaten to death with clubs and have hishead cut off, February 14, 269AD.

While awaiting execution, it is said he prayed for the jailers' sickdaughter, who miraculously recovered. He wrote her a note and signedit, "from your Valentine." In 496 AD, Pope Gelasius designatedFebruary 14th as "Saint Valentine's Day."

Signing an X for a kiss began in Medieval times where those who couldnot write marked an X in the presence of witnesses and kissed it toshow sincerity. The X, or Chi symbol, was the Greek letter used torepresent the name of Christ, as X-Mas for Christmas, and was used as written form of the oath "So help me God."

485. iv. GEORGE MONROE ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1852. He married MATTIE J. POWELL. She was born in Jasper, Texas.

- 486. v. WILLIAM ALBERT "ALBERT" ABNEY SR. (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on May 21, 1853 in Louisiana. He died on Nov 07, 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) on Jan 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas. She was born on Nov 27, 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.
- 487. vi. FRANKLIN PIERCE "FRANK" ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 05, 1856 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Dec 14, 1939 in Richland Springs, San Saba County, Texas. He married (1) ALTHA ARRIMCNTA "MINNIE" ARRINGTON (daughter of Jehiel Arrington) on Oct 15, 1876 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She was born about 1857 in Clark County, Mississippi. She died in 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married (2) OLLIVE HANNAH CRISP in 1896. She was born on Apr 24, 1874 in Missouri. She died on Nov 08, 1949 in Brown County, Texas.
  - vii. GEORGE MONROE ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1858 in Texas. He married MATTIE POWELL.

Notes for George Monroe Abney:

George was born the same year that Rudolf Diesel (3/18/1858 -9/29/1913) was born. He became world famous as the German thermalengineer who invented the internal-combustion engine (though he wasborn in Paris, France.)

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf\_Diesel

viii. PERRY COLLINS ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1860 in Texas. She married JOE NORTHINGTON.

Notes for Perry Collins Abney:

Perry was born the same year as was Annie\_Oakley (8/13/1860 -11/3/1926), the American markswoman who starred in Buffalo Bill's WildWest show.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Annie\_Oakley

- ix. ADALINE JULIETTE "AUDIE" ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born about 1864 in Texas. She married Albert Ross Moore on Jan 31, 1884 in Texas.
- x. EMILY AERPHINA "EMMA" ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1866 in Texas. She married (1) T. JEFF MOSLEY on Dec 10, 1885. She married (2) VICTOR A. GODBY after 1885.
- 488. xi. JOHN EDGAR ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1866 in Texas. He married CLARA EASTER. She was born in 1871 in Texas.
- 489. xii. HAMPTON PARTON "HAMP" ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born on Feb 03, 1869 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall (daughter of W. H.

Marshall and Martha Bolton) on May 09, 1894 in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas. She was born in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas.

- xiii. ADDIE ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born after 1869 in Texas. She married MOORE.
- xiv. CARY COLLINS ABNEY (daughter of Paul Collins Abney and Margaret Elvira "Maggie" Fullerton) was born in 1871 in Texas.
- 448. SARAH ELIZABETH ABNEY (Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Apr 27, 1831 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Jul 15, 1909 in Poplarville, Pearl River County, Mississippi. She married TOM MARVIN TATUM.

Notes for Sarah Elizabeth Abney:

Sarah Elizabeth Abney, my first cousin, four times removed, was bornabout six weeks after to the birth of Clement Studebaker (March 12,1831 ? November 27, 1901) was an American carriage manufacturer. Withhis brothers, he founded Studebaker, which built wagons, carriages, and automobiles in South Bend, Indiana. It was the only company thatmade the successful move from horse-drawn transportation to gasolinepowered and even early electric powered transportation.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\_Studebaker http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Studebaker http://www.britannica.com/eb/article-9070025/Clement-Studebaker

Sarah Elizabeth Abney and Tom Marvin Tatum had the following children:

- 490. i. JOHN ROBERT TATUM (son of Tom Marvin Tatum and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). He married Mary Majorie Risher.
  - ii. MARY CATHERINE TATUM (daughter of Tom Marvin Tatum and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). She married JAMES SULLIVAN KENNEDY.
- 449. **DOROTHY CAROLINE ABNEY** (Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jul 24, 1832 in Hinds County, Mississippi. She died on Jun 07, 1890 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi. She married **George LINDER LIGHTSEY**.

Dorothy Caroline Abney and George Linder Lightsey had the following child: 491. i. MARY ALICE LIGHTSEY (daughter of George Linder Lightsey and Dorothy Caroline Abney). She married JAMES VASTINE BOUNDS.

450. JESSIE MERCIER ABNEY (Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney,

Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Nov 07, 1834 in Hinds County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1911 in Covington, Louisiana. He married **SARAH CROSBY**. She was born in Mississippi.

Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby had the following children:

- 492. i. ROBERT CROSBY ABNEY (son of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). He married ELLA HENRETTA STRAIN.
  - ii. NANCY CATHERINE ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby).
- 493. iii. MARY CAROLINE ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). She married TOM M. EVANS.
- 494. iv. HATTIEBELL CHRISTIAN ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). She married EUGENE EMILE SMITH.
- 495. v. ELIZABETH CYNTHIA ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). She married DANIEL C. WALLIS.
  - vi. SARAH CORINNE ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby).
  - vii. VIRGINIA CARABELLE ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby).
  - viii. THOMAS CRAIN ABNEY (son of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby).
- 496. ix. STEPHEN CRISPUS ABNEY (son of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). He married MARGUERITE BERNADETTE CAHILL.
- 497. x. MYRTINA CORDELIA ABNEY (daughter of Jessie Mercier Abney and Sarah Crosby). She married IRA B. WASCOM.
- 451. JAMES PAUL ABNEY (Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Feb 21, 1837 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Jan 04, 1920 in Montrose, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married ELIZABETH ANN TATUM.

Notes for James Paul Abney:

James Paul Abney was born February 21, 1837.

James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum had the following children:

- 498. i. JOHN WESLEY ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum). He married MARY GERTRUDE PRUITT.
- 499. ii. SARAH ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum). She married JACOB B. BLACKWELL.
  - iii. JAMES THOMAS ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
  - iv. GEORGE VICTOR ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
  - v. CORA ANN ABNEY (daughter of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
  - vi. OSCAR MERCIER ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
  - vii. ROBERT LUTHER ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
  - viii. PAUL JOSHUA ABNEY (son of James Paul Abney and Elizabeth Ann Tatum).
- 452. WILLIAM WASHINGTON ABNEY (Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jun 02, 1842 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on May 21, 1922 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married Julia Ann Risher on Nov 02, 1860 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She was born on Nov 25, 1846 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on Jan 08, 1922 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi.

William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher had the following children:

SAMUEL WASHINGTON ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Nov 15, 1866 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Nov 08, 1929 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Notes for Samuel Washington Abney:

i.

Samuel Washington Abney was born the same year as the AmericanSociety for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals was incorporated onApril 17, 1866.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ American\_Society\_for\_the\_Prevention\_of\_Cruelty\_to\_Animals

- ii. KATHERINE ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Feb 23, 1868 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on Apr 12, 1896 in Heidelberg, Jasper County, Mississippi.
- iii. WALTER RUSSELL ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Dec 22, 1869 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Sep 09, 1929 in Lake Arthur, Louisiana.

 iv. JOHN HENRY ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Feb 13, 1872 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Sep 26, 1938 in Laurel, Jones County, Mississippi.

Notes for John Henry Abney:

Just a couple of weeks prior to the birth of John Henry Abney, onJanuary 31, 1872, Zane Grey (1/31/1872 - 10/23/1939), the AmericanWestern writer, was born.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zane\_Grey

v. MARY ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Jan 30, 1874 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on Nov 10, 1956 in Laurel, Jones County, Mississippi.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Abney:

The day after Mary Elizabeth Abney was born, John Davison Rockefeller, Jr. was born. He is the third great grand nephew of Johann PhilipRockefeller and Catherina Sharp Rockefeller, my third great granduncle and aunt. He was the only son of his family. He was quite asignificant philanthropist, following in the path that his wealthyfather had created. For example, he donated \$8,500,000 to buy landfor the United Nations headquarters in New York City. In addition, hebuilt Rockefeller Center in New York City. He provided funds torestore historic Williamsburg, Virginia.

Source:http://archive.rockefeller.edu/bio/jdrjr.php

Just two or three weeks after the birth of Mary Elizabeth Abney, onFeb. 17, 1874, Thomas J. Watson, Sr., the American industrialist whobuilt I.B.M., was born. He died on June 19, 1956, just about a yearbefore I went to work in November, 1957 for the company he founded.My work with that firm was as a half time student, 1957-1958 and as afull time emplioyee 1962-1969.

Source:http://www.answers.com/topic/thomas-j-watson

- 500. vi. ROBERT RELEFORD ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Apr 05, 1876 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Jul 11, 1954 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married Florence Pugh Gordon on Feb 05, 1908 in Hattiesburg, Forest County, Mississippi. She was born on Sep 16, 1883 in Fayette, Jefferson County, Mississippi. She died on Feb 21, 1970 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.
  - vii. HOMER ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Oct 28, 1878 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Oct 30, 1878 in Jasper County, Mississippi.
  - viii. MARVIN GANN ABNEY (son of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Aug 26, 1880 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Feb 23, 1923 in Hattiesburg, Forest County, Mississippi.

Notes for Marvin Gann Abney:

On November 4, 1880, the year of Marvin's birth, the first cashregister was

patented by James and John Ritty of Dayton, Ohio.

- ix. ANNIE ELOSIE ABNEY (daughter of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Jun 06, 1883 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on May 05, 1969 in Monteagle, Tennessee.
- X. CAROLINE MAYE ABNEY (daughter of William Washington Abney and Julia Ann Risher) was born on Aug 03, 1885 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died in 1944 in Carmichael, California.
- 453. **JESSE ABNEY** (Francis Marion Abney, Joshua Abney, Paul Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born before 1904 in Gallatin County, Illinois. He died about 1990 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married **ANNIE ESKUE**.

Notes for Jesse Abney:

Jesse is the great grandfather of Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, TravisCounty, Texas. Joe says that Jesse was age 6 or 7 when his familymigrated to Texas in a covered wagon. Joe reports that he possessesJesse's double barrell shotgun that he carried to Texas and a hornthat Jesse carved on his way to Texas. This was from a cow horn hefound along the way.

Jesse Abney and Annie Eskue had the following child:

501. i. BRUCE NATHANIEL ABNEY (son of Jesse Abney and Annie Eskue) was born in Emory, Rains County, Texas. He married BETTY MCCLENDON.

### Generation 32

454. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on Nov 22, 1739. She was born on Mar 28, 1718. She died on Jul 22, 1766.

Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt had the following child:

- 502. i. JOSEPH HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.
- 455. **FRANCIS CONWAY** (Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William

Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married **REBECCA CATLETT**. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.

Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett had the following child:

- 503. i. ÉLEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY (daughter of Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.
- 456. FRANCIS STROTHER (Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Strother, William Strother) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after Apr 17, 1751 in Culpepper County. He married SUSANNA DABNEY. She died about 1752.

Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney had the following children:

- 504. i. MARGARET STROTHER (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married ROBERT COVINGTON. He was born about 1724.
- 505. ii. WILLIAM STROTHER (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.
  - iii. JOHN STROTHER (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1729. He married MARY WILLIS WADE.
  - iv. ELIZABETH STROTHER (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1744.
- 457. ROBERT SHIPLEY (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

- 506. i. LUCY SHIPLEY (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married JAMES HANKS. He was born in 1759.
- 458. AUGUSTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" CHARLOTTE (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married KARL "DUKE OF BRUNSWICH-WOLFENBUTTEL" WILLIAM.

Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte and Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William had the following child:

- 507. i. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.
- 459. GEORGE WILLIAM "KING GEORGE III" FREDERICK III (George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Jul 04, 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on Jan 29, 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on Sep 08, 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William "King George III" Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafterUnited Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of

Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, theKing married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a

boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American IndependenceDay), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great

Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans. and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in NewYork, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29

January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke ofKent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_III\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

- 508. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
  - ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Aug 21, 1765. He died on Jun 20, 1830.
- 509. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.
- 467. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Jefferson, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on Sep 27, 1772. She died on Oct 10, 1836. She married THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR..

Notes for Martha Jefferson Jefferson:

Martha Jefferson Jefferson is my 30th cousin, three times removed. She died the year that significant things were happening in her nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo inSan Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege onMarch 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam

Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Replublica of Texas!

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\_Colt http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm

Martha Washington Jefferson Randolph, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson, the third President of the United States, and his wife Martha Wayles Skelton Jefferson. Martha Washington Jefferson was born in Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia, and was named in honor of Martha Washington, wife of George Washington. She was educated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania and Paris. She is now considered to have been First Lady of the United States from March 4, 1801 to March 3,1809, because her father was a widower. She earned a reputation as an intellectual. In 1790, Martha married Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and was mother to twelve children:

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

Born at Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia. Her nickname was Patsy. She married Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr., who served as a politician at the federal and state levels and was elected a governor of Virginia (1819–1822). They had twelve children together. Martha was very close to her father in his old age; she was the only one of his biological children to survive past age 25.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

Martha's father, Thomas Jefferson, vaguely knew that his grandfather "had a place on the Fluvanna River which he called Snowden after a mountain in Wales near which the Jeffersons were supposed to have once lived". Her mother was the only child and daughter of John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). Wayles was an attorney, slave trader, business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter who was born in Lancaster, England and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to Virginia in 1734, leaving family in England. Her maternal grandfather died in 1773, and her parents inherited 135 slaves, 11,000 acres (4,500 ha; 17 sq mi), and the estate's debts. The debts took her father years to satisfy, contributing to his financial problems.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\_Jefferson\_Randolph

Martha Jefferson Jefferson and Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. had the following children:

- i. THOMAS JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1792. He died in 1875.
- ii. GEORGE WYTHE RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1818. He died in 1867.
- iii. AMNN CARY RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1791. She died in 1826.
- iv. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1794. She died in 1795.
- v. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1796. She died in 1876.

Notes for Ellen Wayles Randolph: Ellen Wayles Randolpn was bor in 1796, the year following her sister of the same name had died not long after childbirth (1794-1795).

- vi. CORNELIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1799. She died in 1871.
- 520. vii. VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria Citiy, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.
  - viii. MARY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
  - ix. MARUY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
  - x. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1806. He died in 1834.
  - xi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1808. He died in 1871.
  - xii. MERIWETHER LEWIS RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1810. He died in 1837.
  - xiii. SEPTIMIA ANNE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1814. She died in 1887.
  - xiv. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on Jan 17, 1806.

Notes for James Madison Randolph:

James Madison Randolp was born January 17, 1806, the grandson of President Thomas Jefferson. James was the first child born in the White House. James is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: James Madison Randolph

468. ANDREW MONROE (William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1735. He married CHRISTIAN TYLER.

Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler had the following child:

- 521. i. SPENCE MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler). He died in 1774. He married ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES.
- 469. ABIGAIL SMITH (Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Smith) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on Oct 25, 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on Oct 30, 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on Jul 04, 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.

#### Notes for Abigail Smith:

Abigail Smith is a 30th cousin, three times removed in relation to me. Abigail is the 16th cousin, nine times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The ancestors in common for Abigail and me are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, the Earl of More, and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 29th great grandparents of Abigail and the 32nd great grandparents to me. They are Vikings of Norway who lived in the 800's.

#### Notes for John Adams:

President John Adams, the second President of the United States, is the husband of Abigail Smith, a 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Refer to Abigail's notes in this record for more details. Abigail also is the 13th cousin, three times removed to our first President, General George Washington. Described another way, John Adams is the husband of 10th cousin, Anna Tyng (1640 - 1709) -3x removed of husband Ellen Newton of stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle of mine.

"Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. "People and nations are forged in the fires of adversity," he said, doubtless thinking of his own as well as the American experience.

"Adams was born in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1735. A Harvard-educated lawyer, he early became identified with the patriot cause; a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses, he led in the movement for independence.

"During the Revolutionary War he served in France and Holland in diplomatic roles, and helped negotiate the treaty of peace. From 1785 to 1788 he was minister to the Court of St. James's, returning to be elected Vice President under George Washington. On September 27,1779, Adams was named to negotiate the Revolutionary War's peace terms with Britain.

"Adams' two terms as Vice President were frustrating experiences for a man of his vigor, intellect, and vanity. He complained to his wife, Abigail, "My country has in its wisdom contrived for me the most insignificant office that ever the invention of man contrived or his imagination conceived."

"When Adams became President, the war between the French and British was causing great difficulties for the United States on the high seas and intense partisanship among contending factions within the Nation.

"His administration focused on France, where the Directory, the ruling group, had refused to receive the American envoy and had suspended commercial relations.

"Adams sent three commissioners to France, but in the spring of 1798 word arrived that the French Foreign Minister Talleyrand and the Directory had refused to negotiate with them unless they would first pay a substantial bribe. Adams reported the insult to Congress, and the Senate printed the correspondence, in which the Frenchmen were referred to only as "X, Y, and Z."

"The Nation broke out into what Jefferson called "the X. Y. Z. fever," increased in intensity by Adams's exhortations. The populace cheered itself hoarse wherever the President appeared. Never had theFederalists been so popular.

"Congress appropriated money to complete three new frigates and to build additional ships, and authorized the raising of a provisional army. It also passed the Alien and Sedition Acts, intended to frighten foreign agents out of the country and to stifle the attacks of Republican editors.

"President Adams did not call for a declaration of war, but hostilities began at sea. At first, American shipping was almost defenseless against French privateers, but by 1800 armed merchantmen and U.S. warships were clearing the sea-lanes.

"Despite several brilliant naval victories, war fever subsided. Word came to Adams that France also had no stomach for war and would receive an envoy with respect. Long negotiations ended the quasi war.

"Sending a peace mission to France brought the full fury of theHamiltonians against Adams. In the campaign of 1800 the Republicans were united and effective, the Federalists badly divided. Nevertheless, Adams polled only a few less electoral votes thanJefferson, who became President.

"On November 1, 1800, just before the election, Adams arrived in the new Capital City to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, 'Before I end my letter, I pray Heaven to bestow the best of Blessings on this House and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof.'

"Adams retired to his farm in Quincy. Here he penned his elaborate letters to Thomas Jefferson. Here on July 4, 1826, he whispered his last words: 'Thomas Jefferson survives.' But Jefferson had died at Monticello a few hours earlier."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html

Abigail Smith and John Adams had the following children:

i.

- ABAGAIL ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 14, 1765. She died on Aug 13, 1813.
- 522. ii. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12,

1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.

- iii. SUSANNA ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Dec 23, 1768. She died on Feb 04, 1770.
- iv. CHARLES ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on May 29, 1770.
- v. THOMAS BOYLSTON ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on Sep 15, 1772.
- 481. NANCY HANKS (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

- 582. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
- ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King 482. George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and

Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthly reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Blank. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel: **Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, who is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

He was born in the Saxon duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, on February 20, 1840, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as consort, which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the abolition of slavery, and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the Great Exhibition of 1851. Albert aided in the development of Britain's constitutional monarchy by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with Parliament — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during Lord Palmerston's tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, Edward VII, succeeded as the first monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\_Prince\_Consort Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
- 583. ii. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmakr. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.
  - ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
  - ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.
  - V. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.
  - vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.
  - vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
  - viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
  - ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.
- 484. JAMES ADDISON "BIG JIM" ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Nov 06, 1846 in Neshoba County, Mississippi. He died on Jul 29, 1947 in Brownwood, Texas. He married (1) ARIETTA ALMONTA "MONTE" HULING (daughter of Thomas Byers Huling and Elizabeth "Grandma Geuling" Bullock) in 1893. She was born on Dec 03, 1846. She died in 1923. He married (2) SUSANNA ELIZABETH DAVIS (daughter of Joseph Emory Davis and Eliza Van Benthuysen) on Dec 27, 1868 in Angelina County,

Texas. She was born in Mississippi. She died on Oct 15, 1892 in Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for James Addison "Big Jim" Abney:

Though James Addison Abney was born November 8, 1846, a mere ten months following the marriage of his parents, he was actually born in the seventh month of pregnancy, weighing only three pounds. In a sort of miracle of that day, the baby survived. He reached a maturity to be 6' 2" and weighed as much as 275 pounds. What would they have thought had they known he would live to celebrate his 100th birthday! He died about eight months after that 100th birthday.

In the summer of 1861, at age 15, at an old time Methodist CampMeeting at the McEndree Camp Ground, James Addison Abney followed his father into the Methodist Church under the influence of his devoted Christian mother and the inspired preaching of the Rev. John M.Hamill. This was Jim's first public profession of Jesus Christ.

He was so large, even in his early manhood, that at the age of seventeen, he passed for substantial soldier material and was inducted into the Confederate Army in the Spring of 1864 by Captain H. G. Lane, for Company E, Borders Brigade, Anderson's Regiment. Captain Lane promptly took "Big Jim" to Camp Ford, near Tyler, a stockade filled with Union prisoners. Inexperienced soldiers, such as Jim, were used as guards here. Camp Ford's history can be found here:

http://www.texasbeyondhistory.net/ford/

The camp was named for John Salmon "Rip" Ford, the colorful lawyer-doctor-ranger who served briefly as state conscript commander charged with the responsibility for enlisting and training soldiers for the Confederacy. Initially, the camp was home to new recruits and draftees for Texas regiments. By the middle of the war, its character had begun to change dramatically, and it became the largest camp for Union prisoners of war west of the Mississippi. Mr. Ford is also the arthor of a well known book on Texas history, "Rip Ford's Texas."

It was during this service when he survived a life-threatening accident while on guard duty that he rationalized his total lack, and, sensing the work of the Holy Spirit on his heart, he reaffirmed in more mature terms his younger commitment to be a follower of JesusChrist. Jim later wrote of the stark poverty and despair which dominated during those war years when the Confederate troops in his part of the war were held to very ineffective progress and usually had very little food or supplies. After the war, he was sent home penniless and barefooted.

Jim, at age 22, was married December 10, 1868 in the Court House square in Angelina County Seat, Homer, to Susan (Susanna) ElizabethDavis, a member of the family of Confederate President Jefferson Davis. Susanna's father was a brother of President Davis, making her a neice. The wedding license spelled her name Susanah. She is this writer's great great aunt. So, Jefferson Davis is the uncle of my great grand aunt. Jefferson Davis died in New Orleans, December 6,1889 (Dallas Morning News, 12/06/95, Page 2A)

Also of interest is that Jim is related to the first wife of Jefferson Davis, Sarah Knox Taylor Davis as a 30th cousin, three times removed!

Jim was a physician, a professional status he acquired by personal tutoring for a couple of years from Angelina County's only doctor at that time, a Dr. Manning, followed by his registering in the medical branch of the Soule University at Galveston in October, 1869. He received a diploma on March 2, 1871. He promptly established a practice at Homer. Later, in 1891, he took a post graduate course at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans.

Dr. Jim, as his old "Big Jim" nickname melted away in favor of his new profession, was half owner one of the earliest drug stores in Lufkin with his partner, J. M. Scurlock. The store was known as Abney & Scurlock, Druggists, and was opened October 1, 1887, having bought out Mr. A. C. Vinson. They advertised prescriptions as a specialty, claimed to have "fresh" drugs, patent medicines, paints, oils, varnishes, toilet articles, fine soaps, cigars, etc. James Addison Abney's Lufkin home was at the corner of North First and Bremond, where the Lufkin Telephone Exchange later stood.

Susanna's brother, John W. Davis (July 26, 1843 - May 1, 1912), was elected Angelina County Sheriff in 1874. Though short of stature, his determination to do the job was large, and he was effective at arresting the rowdy who disturbed the peace in the rapidly proliferating saloons. His successful enforcement was a discouragement for the criminal element to remain active, an element which had developed in the War years when the men of good citizenship were away, serving their Confederate cause.

The saloons did represent an air of moral decay, which the Christian community opposed. Dr. Jim, staunch in his Christian commitment through the Methodist Church, often was a spokesman for the Church community at large concerning the presence of the saloons.

When the Houston East and West Narrow Gauge Railroad announced plans for its Houston to Shreveport line to come through Angelina County, much enthusiasm arose. Railroad officials were invited to a reception at Homer in an effort to influence their routing the line through Homer. Dr. Jim was asked to give the welcoming speech in the town square for the officials, but he declined upon learning that the primary promoters of the affair were the saloon owners who would provide plenty of product for public consumption. The affair did turn into a drunken matter, with Sheriff Davis arresting a number of drunks, including all the railroad officials there as the town's guests.

The railroad officials ultimately ran their line some six miles away from Homer, apparently a spiteful response to Homer's bad experience for the railroad officials, and a station was established in 1882, named Lufkin, which was the name of the head of the railroad. The first train arrived on September 12. The economic impact of the rail line was so great in causing Angelina County people to relocate in the new Lufkin, that Homer decreased in significance, thus forcing the ultimate relocation of the County Seat to Lufkin.

Many people in our country who recognize the name of "Lufkin" do so because of the Lufkin brand of large trailer trucks manufactured in Lufkin. It is ironic that a truck brand, in an industry, which competes so fiercely with the railroad industry, is named after a city which is named after a railroad company president.

Dr. Jim relocated to Lufkin and built a fine home. Susanna's failing health motivated them to relocate in March of 1892 to Lampasses, hopefully to benefit from the warm mineral springs there thought to have healing properties. She died October 15, 1892. She is buried in the Walker Cemetery of the Redland Community in Angelina County with a tombstone identified as Sue E. Abney. Willie C. Abney is identified on Sue A. Abney's tombstone, indicating he was born and died on the same date, October 4, 1869. This writer has not seen Willie's name on any list of children borne by Jim and Susanna Abney. Willie could have been a premature infant born some eleven months after their marriage. He could have been a miscarriage, with really nothing to available to bury in a cemetery. However, it is unusual to have two names on a single (individual) tombstone dating some 23 years apart as to death date.

After Susanna died, and while still living in Lampasses, Dr. Jim married the widow, Almonta Bartlett, daughter of Grandma Heuling, the matriarchal voice at the local Methodist Church. Both of them were age 47 at the marriage. Almonta's estate included a 2,000-acre ranch at

Blanket in Brown County further west and north.

James moved with his family to Brownwood in 1895, to be near Almonta's ranch. There he practiced medicine, and became a 10,400 acre ranch owner on Brady Creek, near Eden, in Concho County, which Dr. Jim's brother, Frank P. Abney, helped him to operate. During the course of his ranch operation, he established the town of Winchell in cooperation with the Frisco Railroad Company. Winchell was the railroad company president's name. With his son, Fred, Dr. Jim organized the Citizens National Bank, spending the remainder of his career in the banking business. Almonta lived till 1923. He lived to a hearty old age of 100, had a great birthday party, and he died July 29, 1947.

James and Susanna bore two sons and a daughter: Frederick Sherwood Abney, who married Clara Brian, was a banker and lived in Brownwood; DeWitt Fleetwood Abney, who married Margaret Lyle, and who was an automobile dealer in Brownwood; and Edna May Abney, who married HarveyF. Mayes. DeWitt and Margaret bore James, Frederick Sherwood and Mark Lyle Abney. Fred is the one who has provided such extensive research and gathering of research from others to make tracing the Abney line so rich. He is truly a shining light of Christian concern for preserving the heritage of a family with such a rich Christian history.

A Brownwood newspaper clipping reporting his 100 birthday party on November 7, 1946, said he was in good spirits, speaking from his wheelchair. Received were messages and telegrams of greeting from President Harry Truman, Admiral William Nimitz, Governor Stevenson, Senator O'Danniel and National Legion Commander, Paul H. Griffith. He graduated to heaven the following summer.

Notes for Arietta Almonta "Monte" Huling:

Almonta had been widowed, and Jim married her the year after Susannadied. Almonta's estate included a 2,000-acre ranch at Blanket inBrown County further west and north. We do not have the information fher first husband's name. There were no children given issue inher first marriage, and of course none came from her marriage to Jim.

Notes for Susanna Elizabeth Davis:

Jim's description in his autobiographical booklet about Susanna is funto read. "On December 27th, 1868, I married Miss Susanna ElizabethDavis, a scion of the Jefferson Davis family; a beautiful queenlywoman of stalwart Christian character that marked her the reigningbelle of the country round about."

Susanna is the sister-in-law to William Albert (he went by his middlename) Abney, Sr. Albert is my great grandfather on my Mother's Abneyside of the family. Susanne is the wife of my great grandmother'sbrother-in-law. Susanne also is the niece of Confederate PresidentJefferson Davis.

James Addison "Big Jim" Abney and Susanna Elizabeth Davis had the following children:

- i. FREDERICK SHERWOOD ABNEY (son of James Addison "Big Jim" Abney and Susanna Elizabeth Davis) was born in 1871. He married CLARA BRIAN.
- ii. EDNA MAY ABNEY (daughter of James Addison "Big Jim" Abney and Susanna Elizabeth Davis) was born in 1876. She married HENRY F. MAYES.

Notes for Edna May Abney:

Edna May Abney, it can be noted, was the Census enumerator #3 inLufkin, Angelina County, Texas for the 1910 U. S. Census taken onApril 16, 1910. Edna is my first cousin, twice removed.

- 541. iii. DEWITT FLEETWOOD ABNEY (son of James Addison "Big Jim" Abney and Susanna Elizabeth Davis) was born after Jun 02, 1880. He married MARGARET LYLE.
- 485. GEORGE MONROE ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1852. He married MATTIE J. POWELL. She was born in Jasper, Texas.

Notes for George Monroe Abney:

Dr. George Abney practiced medicine in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.He married Mattie Powell. George was associated with the Cox & GlassDrug Store.

George and Mattie bore two children: Charles and George Raymond Abney.George Raymond Abney, born 1887, was known as Raymond and he marriedIna Westmoreland, who was born 1888. They bore a daughter, Margaret.Ina died in 1947, and Raymond died in 1951. They both are buried in the Hillcrest Cemetery of Lufkin.

George Monroe Abney and Mattie J. Powell had the following children:

- i. CHARLES ABNEY (son of George Monroe Abney and Mattie J. Powell).
- 542. ii. GEORGE RAYMOND "RAYMOND" ABNEY (son of George Monroe Abney and Mattie J. Powell) was born in 1887. He died in 1951. He married INA WESTMORELAND. She was born in 1888 in Eagle Lake, Texas. She died in 1947.
- 486. WILLIAM ALBERT "ALBERT" ABNEY SR. (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on May 21, 1853 in Louisiana. He died on Nov 07, 1913 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon (daughter of Felix Benedict Dixon and Lovinia Shanks) on Jan 27, 1876 in San Augustine County, Texas. She was born on Nov 27, 1853 in San Augustine, San Augustine County, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1928 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr.:

William Albert Abney, Sr. was born May 21, 1853 somewhere in Louisiana. He migrated to Lufkin at an early, but unknown age to us. He became one of Lufkin's earliest merchants. He was known as Albert. Albert and his wife, Mattie, are my great grandparents. Calvin

Mantooth was his partner in the firm of Mantooth & Abney, established in 1884. Calvin was the husband of Albert's sister-in-law, Sarah Dixon.

Albert's brother, James Addison Abney, was married to Susanna Elizabeth Davis Abney, the niece of the President of the Confederate States of America, Jefferson Davis. It is interesting to note that the first wife of Jefferson Davis was Sarah Knox Taylor Davis, who also was related to Albert Abney, Sr. here as his 30th cousin, three times removed!

Calvin Mantooth and William Abney advertised dealing in dry goods, clothing, notions, hats, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware, tinware, cutlery, tobaccos, can goods, etc. They advertised a generous inventory at all times, and "low figures" when items were purchased for cash. The store was located on Cotton Square.

William served as Postmaster for Lufkin, and was on the Lufkin City Commission.

History about Angelina County:

Angelina County was organized April 22, 1846, and named for a Hasinal woman who assisted early Spanish missionaries. They named that Native American woman 'Angelina.' Is was carved out of Nacogdoches County, which had been founded in 1837 during the days of the Republic of Texas. Texas was annexed by the United States as of February 19, 1846.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Angelina\_County,\_Texas

The 1880 Census ties together William A. Abney with Martha Jane Abney, respectively age 27 and 26, as parents in Angelina County, Texas, then of Margaret L., a daughter age 2 and Felix B., a son age 5. In 1880, the entire population of the country was about 5,239,000, less that 2% of the 2018 population of approximately 326,000,000.

The Census report in 1900 for Angelina County listed William's occupation as a farm mechanic.

William died the year of the first Army-Notre Dame football game. Little-known Notre Dame defeated Army by using the forward pass. This victory helped popularize the game by showing that a small, clever team could beat a large, powerful one.

Source: "The Timetables of American History" Page 287

Notes for Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon:

Martha Jane (Mattie) Dixon Abney is my great grandmother. According to the 1900 Census in Angelina County, Texas, Martha Jane & family lived next door to her sister, Sarah, who was the second wife of Calvin Mantooth.

Mattie's birth year, 1853, witnessed significant events. The U.S. Sailing Fleet under Commodore Matthew Perry arrived in Edo Bay (nowTokyo Bay), Japan, seeking protection for shipwrecked U.S. seamen and the opening of Japanese ports to trade. Charles Lewis Tiffany established Tiffany & Company in New York City, a jewelry firm which remains world famous for its exquisite jewelry designs even today. The New York Central Railroad was formed by consolidating ten other railroads. A yellow fever epidemic hit nearby New Orleans, Louisiana, taking the lives of more than 5,000 people over two years.

Source:"The Timetables of American History," Laurence Urdang, Pages 208-209

Mattie and Albert gave issue to children from 1878 till 1894. The1880 US Census shows Mattie residing as the wife of William Abney in Lufkin, Texas, with her indicated age being 26. Their 1876 marriage was in Mattie's hometown of nearby San Augustine, San AugustineCounty, Texas.

William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon had the following children: 543. i. MARGARET LAVINA "MAGGIE" ABNEY (daughter of William Albert "Albert" Abney

- 143. I. MARGARET LAVINA "MAGGIE" ABNEY (daughter of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Feb 23, 1878 in Angelina County, Texas. She died on Oct 19, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. She married James Herschell Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) in 1899. He was born on Oct 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia. He died on Mar 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas.
  - ii. DIXON FELIX ABNEY (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Oct 16, 1879 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 01, 1908 in Angelina County, Texas. He married EDNA "AUNTIE" CLARK. She was born in 1884 in Texas.

Notes for Dixon Felix Abney:

In the year that Dixon was born, Frank Winfield Woolworth opened a five-cent store in Utica, New York on February 22, 1879. Also in the year Dixon was born, physicist Albert Einstein was born in Ulm, Germany on March 14, 1879.

Source:http://www.citywatertown.org/history/woolworth.html http://nobelprize.org/physics/laureates/1921/einstein-bio.html

Dixon died in a tragic hunting accident at the early age of 28 onJanuary 1, 1908. A shotgun accidentally discharged from the hand of his 13-year-old younger brother, Jim, mortally wounding Dixon in the back of the head. Newspaper accounts of the tragedy reported thatDixon was probably one of the most popular young men in Lufkin of that day.

iii. FELIX B. ABNEY (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born in Jan 1880 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for Felix B. Abney:

Felix was born in 1880, the year that Tom Mix (1/6/1880 - 10/12/1940),the American silent screen actor, was born.

Source:http://www.ok-history.mus.ok.us/mus-sites/masnum31.htm

Felix also was born the same month as Douglas MacArthur , the Americangeneral who achieved acclaim as a grand strategist in World War II andin Korea , was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Douglas\_MacArthur

544. iv. WILLIAM ALBERT "WILL" ABNEY (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Mar 07, 1885 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jun 21, 1945. He married TEMPY LOURANNA "AUNT TEMPY" WOOD. She was born on Nov 07, 1888 in Texas. She died on Jun 18, 1966.

v. PAUL C. ABNEY (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Oct 28, 1888 in Texas. He died in 1933. He married ETHEL LATIMER. She was born on May 11, 1899. She died on May 11, 1982.

Notes for Paul C. Abney:

Paul was born the year that John Foster Dulles (2/25/1888 -5/24/1959), the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 was born.

Source:http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm

- 545. vi. JAMES ALMONTA ABNEY (son of William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr. and Martha Jane "Mattie" Dixon) was born on Nov 27, 1894 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 27, 1959 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married AUDRE LATIMER.
- 487. FRANKLIN PIERCE "FRANK" ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Feb 05, 1856 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Dec 14, 1939 in Richland Springs, San Saba County, Texas. He married (1) ALTHA ARRIMCNTA "MINNIE" ARRINGTON (daughter of Jehiel Arrington) on Oct 15, 1876 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She was born about 1857 in Clark County, Mississippi. She died in 1894 in Angelina County, Texas. He married (2) OLLIVE HANNAH CRISP in 1896. She was born on Apr 24, 1874 in Missouri. She died on Nov 08, 1949 in Brown County, Texas.

Notes for Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney:

Frank died the year I was born, about six months later. He is mygreat grand uncle.

Notes for Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington:

The 1880 US Census for Angelina County, Texas indicates that Minnieand her father were born in Mississippi, but the state of birth forher mother is blank. A number of records of her name is as Miinnie oras A. A. Arrington.

Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington had the following children:

- i. JESSIE ABNEY (daughter of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimchta "Minnie" Arrington) was born in 1878.
- 546. ii. TILLILE "TALITHA JANE" ABNEY (daughter of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington) was born about 1881 in Texas. She married Albert Eoff Turney (son of Issac Henry Turney and Asvazinia) in 1898. He was born about 1879 in Arkansas.
  - iii. LENA ABNEY (daughter of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimchta "Minnie" Arrington) was born in Jun 1884.

iv. FRANK M. "FRANKIE" ABNEY (daughter of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington) was born in Jun 1889.

Notes for Frank M. "Frankie" Abney:

Frank M. Abney was born just weeks after the German leader of the Nazipaty and dictator of Germany, Adolf Hitler (1889-04-20 - 1945-04-30), was born.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adolf\_Hitler

- 547. v. FRANK PEERY "PERRY" ABNEY (son of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington) was born on Oct 05, 1891 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jul 10, 1971 in Waco, McLennan County, Texas. He married Willa Flynn Epps (daughter of William Pollard Epps and Cornelia Langford) on Feb 08, 1922 in Mineola, Wood County, Texas. She was born on Sep 12, 1902 in Wood County, Texas. She died on Apr 22, 1985 in Waco, McLennan County, Texas.
  - vi. GEORGE M. ABNEY (son of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Altha Arrimcnta "Minnie" Arrington) was born in Dec 1893 in Texas.

Notes for George M. Abney:

Believe it or not, Robert Ripley (12/25/1893 - 5/27/1949), theAmerican newspaper cartoonist wjp founded "Ripley's Believe It orNot!" was born, the very same month as George M. Abney was born.

Source:http://www.ripleysf.com/ripley/about/about.html

Notes for Ollive Hannah Crisp:

Ollive was born the very same day as was John R. Pope (4/24/1874 -8/27/1937), who was an American architect. He designed the NationalGallery of Art, (completed in 1941 and since 1978 known as the WestBuilding of the National Gallery) in Washington, D.C.

Source: http://www.britannica.com/eb/article?tocId=9060839

The 1910 US Census in Brown County, Texas described Ollive's parentsas being born out of state. Her father was listed as being born inMinnesota and her mother in Mississippi. The US Census in ConchoCounty, Texas indicates her father was born in Missouri. Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Ollive Hannah Crisp had the following children:

vii. MARGARITTE ABNEY (daughter of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Ollive Hannah Crisp) was born in 1904 in Texas.

Notes for Margaritte Abney:

Margaritte was born the very same year as was Ray Bolger (1/10/1904 - 1/15/1987), the American dancer and actor, notably knownin the 1939 film classic as Hunk, the Scarecrow in "The Wizzard ofOz."

Source:http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0001961/#actor1940

viii. PAUL C. ABNEY (son of Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney and Ollive Hannah Crisp) was born in 1909 in Texas.

Notes for Paul C. Abney:

Paul was born the same year as Clyde Barrow (3/24/1909 -5/23/1934)American small-time robber who was the male character in the famousBonnie & Clyde pair of crooks whose robbing trail in Texas, Missouriand Oklahoma ended up on their killing by law enforcement officers inLouisiana in 1934. Clyde went to grammar school in west Dallas(Dallas County, Texas) and used to be the bully that would intimatethe boy there who was the brother of Dixie Vickerly, who was mysecretary at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas in the 1980'sand 1990's.

Source:http://www.famoustexans.com/clydebarrow.htm

488. JOHN EDGAR ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1866 in Texas. He married CLARA EASTER. She was born in 1871 in Texas.

John Edgar Abney and Clara Easter had the following children:

- i. MONETY "MINNETT" ABNEY (daughter of John Edgar Abney and Clara Easter) was born in Oct 1894.
- ii. CAREY ABNEY (son of John Edgar Abney and Clara Easter) was born in Feb 1899.
- 489. HAMPTON PARTON "HAMP" ABNEY (Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Feb 03, 1869 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall (daughter of W. H. Marshall and Martha Bolton) on May 09, 1894 in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas. She was born in Whitesboro, Grayson County, Texas.

Notes for Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney:

Hampton Parton (Hamp) Abney was born February 3, 1869 in Lufkin. Hewas married May 9, 1894 to Jeanette (Nettie) Marshall at Whitesboro inGrayson County (about 75 miles north of Dallas), and they moved toSherman (Grayson County Seat), the following year.

The remainder of their lives was spent there, where he practiced as anattorney. In 1895, he served as City Attorney and also served twoterms as an Alderman. Another source claims this couple resided awhile in Rusk, but the time alleged conflicts with the City Attorneyservice time above. By this time, it seems that Hampton was shortened to Hamp.

Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney and Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall had the following children:

- i. EVELYN ABNEY (daughter of Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney and Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall). She married WILLIAM S. BRADLEY.
- 548. ii. HAMPTON PARTON ABNEY (son of Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney and Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall). He married Dorothy Nell McKee on Oct 05, 1927 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. She was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.
  - iii. JEANETTE ABNEY (daughter of Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney and Jeanette "Nettie" Marshall).
- 490. JOHN ROBERT TATUM (Sarah Elizabeth Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Tom Marvin Tatum). He married MARY MAJORIE RISHER.

John Robert Tatum and Mary Majorie Risher had the following children:

- i. MAY ELIZABETH TATUM (daughter of John Robert Tatum and Mary Majorie Risher). She married OLEN CAMPBELL HULL.
- ii. ERNEST WALTER TATUM (son of John Robert Tatum and Mary Majorie Risher). He married Leila Virginia Monroe.
- iii. ANNIE FLOYD TATUM (daughter of John Robert Tatum and Mary Majorie Risher). She married JOHN HULON LAMB.
- 491. MARY ALICE LIGHTSEY (Dorothy Caroline Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,George Linder Lightsey). She married JAMES VASTINE BOUNDS.

Mary Alice Lightsey and James Vastine Bounds had the following children:

- i. DOROTHY FAY BOUNDS (daughter of James Vastine Bounds and Mary Alice Lightsey).
- ii. GEORGE HILL BOUNDS (son of James Vastine Bounds and Mary Alice Lightsey). He married RUBY LEE JOHNSON.
- 492. **ROBERT CROSBY ABNEY** (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil,

Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married **ELLA HENRETTA STRAIN**.

Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain had the following children:

- i. ROBERT RALPH ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married LILLIAN GERTRUDE RAGAN.
- ii. WALTER LAWRENCE ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married ANNIE ELIZABETH MILLER.
- iii. ETHEL ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married THOMAS CHAMPAGNE.
- iv. JOANNA ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married EMILE BUISSON.
- v. LEAH ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married ARTHUR SIDNEY RAGAN.
- vi. ROLAND MERCIER ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married LEATHA JENKINS.
- vii. HILDA ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married JOHNNIE ALTON BROWN.
- viii. LOIS LOUISE ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married HERBERT CLAIRAIN.
- ix. HORACE ZACHARY ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married ELEANOR EUNICE KEEN.
- x. LEO SHERMAN ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married LOUISE BOYLE.
- xi. VERNON WILBUR ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married LEATHA JENKINS.
- xii. MILDRED ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married GEORGE ZECHNELLY.
- xiii. NONA ELLA ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married BERTRAND FROSCH.
- xiv. FRANK FOSTER ABNEY (son of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). He married ALMA EDITH LEMONS.
- xv. ABITA LULA ABNEY (daughter of Robert Crosby Abney and Ella Henretta Strain). She married FOREST ANDREW MILLER.
- 493. **MARY CAROLINE ABNEY** (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de

Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married **Tom M. Evans**.

Mary Caroline Abney and Tom M. Evans had the following children:

- i. STEPHEN GLENN ABNEY (son of Tom M. Evans and Mary Caroline Abney).
- ii. MERCIER ABNEY (daughter of Tom M. Evans and Mary Caroline Abney).
- iii. MARY SUSAN ABNEY (daughter of Tom M. Evans and Mary Caroline Abney).
- 494. HATTIEBELL CHRISTIAN ABNEY (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married EUGENE EMILE SMITH.

Hattiebell Christian Abney and Eugene Emile Smith had the following children:

- i. FRANK SMITH (son of Eugene Emile Smith and Hattiebell Christian Abney).
- ii. EUGENE EMILE SMITH (son of Eugene Emile Smith and Hattiebell Christian Abney).
- iii. ENOLA SMITH (daughter of Eugene Emile Smith and Hattiebell Christian Abney).
- 495. **ELIZABETH CYNTHIA ABNEY** (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married **DANIEL C. WALLIS**.

Elizabeth Cynthia Abney and Daniel C. Wallis had the following children:

- i. DANIEL C. WALLIS (son of Daniel C. Wallis and Elizabeth Cynthia Abney).
- ii. ELIZABETH WALLIS (daughter of Daniel C. Wallis and Elizabeth Cynthia Abney).
- 496. **STEPHEN CRISPUS ABNEY** (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil,

Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married **MARGUERITE BERNADETTE CAHILL**.

Stephen Crispus Abney and Marguerite Bernadette Cahill had the following children:

- i. STEPHEN CRISPUS ABNEY (son of Stephen Crispus Abney and Marguerite Bernadette Cahill). He married MARGARET GAMBLE.
- ii. MARGUERITE AZITA ABNEY (daughter of Stephen Crispus Abney and Marguerite Bernadette Cahill). She married BERTRAM LANDAU KIESEL.
- 497. MYRTINA CORDELIA ABNEY (Jessie Mercier Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married IRA B. WASCOM.

Myrtina Cordelia Abney and Ira B. Wascom had the following child:

- i. IRA B. WASCOM (son of Ira B. Wascom and Myrtina Cordelia Abney).
- 498. JOHN WESLEY ABNEY (James Paul Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married MARY GERTRUDE PRUITT.

John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt had the following children:

- i. LOLA EDWINA ABNEY (daughter of John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt). She married RICHARD WILEY LIGHTSEY.
- ii. BERTHA ADLINE ABNEY (daughter of John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt). She married BYRON GARDEZ NEIL.
- iii. JAMES WILLIAM ABNEY (son of John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt). He married Marietta Alexander.
- iv. THOMAS BROOK ABNEY (son of John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt). He married MERKLE MILLS.
- v. MAUD ELIZABETH ABNEY (daughter of John Wesley Abney and Mary Gertrude Pruitt). She married HAMILTON EDWARD MCGOWAN.
- 499. SARAH ELIZABETH ABNEY (James Paul Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil,

Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married **JACOB B. BLACKWELL**.

Sarah Elizabeth Abney and Jacob B. Blackwell had the following children:

- i. EMMA ELIZABETH BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney).
- ii. JOHN WESLEY BLACKWELL (son of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). He married ONIE LEE HITT.
- iii. OLLIE ANN BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). She married MACK PERKINS.
- iv. TOMACENE CATHERINE BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). She married ERNEST Y. MYRICK.
- v. ELIZABETH BARTELL BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). She married JAMES ANDREW HUMPHREY.
- vi. BEEDIE CAROLYN BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney).
- vii. GEORGE WASHINGTON BLACKWELL (son of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney). He married GIMIMA PARKER.
- viii. ARTHUR BARR BLACKWELL (son of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney).
- ix. VERA PEARL BLACKWELL (daughter of Jacob B. Blackwell and Sarah Elizabeth Abney).
- 500. ROBERT RELEFORD ABNEY (William Washington Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Apr 05, 1876 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Jul 11, 1954 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married Florence Pugh Gordon on Feb 05, 1908 in Hattiesburg, Forest County, Mississippi. She was born on Sep 16, 1883 in Fayette, Jefferson County, Mississippi. She died on Feb 21, 1970 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Robert Releford Abney and Florence Pugh Gordon had the following children:

i i

- ELIZABETH FLORENCE ABNEY (daughter of Robert Releford Abney and Florence Pugh Gordon) was born on Jan 05, 1910 in Jasper County, Mississippi. She died on Aug 21, 2001 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.
- ii. WILLIAM WASHINGTON ABNEY (son of Robert Releford Abney and Florence Pugh Gordon) was born on Feb 11, 1911 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Oct 09, 1995 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.

- 549. iii. ROBERT RELEFORD ABNEY (son of Robert Releford Abney and Florence Pugh Gordon) was born on Dec 05, 1912 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Feb 11, 1990 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi. He married Mary Green Moore on Dec 23, 1937 in Smithville, Monroe County, Mississippi. She was born on Mar 14, 1910 in Smithville, Monroe County, Mississippi. She died on Mar 01, 2004 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.
- 501. **BRUCE NATHANIEL ABNEY** (Jesse Abney, Francis Marion Abney, Joshua Abney, Paul Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in Emory, Rains County, Texas. He married **BETTY Mcclendon**.

Bruce Nathaniel Abney and Betty McClendon had the following child:

550. i. JOE BRUCE ABNEY (son of Bruce Nathaniel Abney and Betty McClendon) was born on Jan 17, 1931 in Emory, Rains County, Texas. He died on Mar 13, 1997 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Adrinne Saltzman on Dec 07, 1950.

# Generation 33

502. JOSEPH HOWLAND (Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on Sep 30, 1749. He died on Mar 11, 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on May 26, 1772. She was born on Jul 07, 1753. She died on May 01, 1838.

Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill had the following child:

- 551. i. SUSAN HOWLAND (daughter of Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill) was born on May 20, 1779. She died on Sep 23, 1852 in New York, New York. She married John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.
- 503. ELEANOR ROSE "NELLY" CONWAY (Francis Conway, Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Conway, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on Sep 15, 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.

Notes for Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway:

Eleanor is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway and James Madison had the following children:

- i. MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in (still born).
- ii. JAMES MADISON JR. (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born on Mar 16, 1751 in Port Conway, King George, Virginia. He died on Jun 28, 1836 in Montpelier in Virginia. He married Dorothea "Dolley" Payne on Sep 15, 1794 in Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia. She was born on May 20, 1768 in Guilford County, North Carolina. She died on Jul 12, 1849 in Washington, DC.

Notes for James Madison Jr.:

James Madison, Jr., born March 16, 1751, died June 28, 1836, is the fourth President of the United States. He served from 1809 to 1817. Madison is the 3rd cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steve Westmoreland. He is the 13th cousin, five times removed to President George Washington. He is the 15th cousin, three times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. James Madison is the third cousin, once removed, to President Zachary Taylor. James Madison's relationship to President Zachary Taylor is extended in that President Taylor is the father-in-law of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America, the uncle of the wife of the brother-in-law of my great grandmother.

"At his inauguration, James Madison, a small, wizened man, appeared old and worn; Washington Irving described him as 'but a withered little apple-John.' But whatever his deficiencies in charm, Madison's buxom wife Dolley compensated for them with her warmth and gaiety. She was the toast of Washington.

"Born in 1751, Madison was brought up in Orange County, Virginia, and attended Princeton (then called the College of New Jersey). A student of history and government, well-read in law, he participated in the framing of the Virginia Constitution in 1776, served in the Continental Congress, and was a leader in the Virginia Assembly.

"When delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled at Philadelphia, the 36-year-old Madison took frequent and emphatic part in the debates.

"Madison made a major contribution to the ratification of the Constitution by writing, with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, the Federalist essays. In later years, when he was referred to as the 'Father of the Constitution,' Madison protested that the document was not 'the off-spring of a single brain,' but 'the work of many heads and many hands.' Madison is remembered by quite a few observers of American History as being the principal contributor to the composition of our United States Constitution.

"In Congress, he helped frame the Bill of Rights and to enact the first revenue legislation. Out of his leadership in opposition to Hamilton's financial proposals, which he felt would unduly bestow wealth and power upon northern financiers, came the development of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, Party.

"As President Jefferson's Secretary of State, Madison protested to warring France and Britain that their seizure of American ships was contrary to international law. The protests, John Randolph acidly commented, had the effect of "a shilling pamphlet hurled against eight hundred ships of war."

"Despite the unpopular Embargo Act of 1807, which did not make the belligerent nations change their ways, but did cause a depression in the United States, Madison was elected President in 1808. Before he took office the Embargo Act was repealed.

"During the first year of Madison's Administration, the United States prohibited trade with both Britain and France; then in May, 1810, Congress authorized trade with both, directing the President, if either would accept America's view of neutral rights, to forbid trade with the other nation.

"Napoleon pretended to comply. Late in 1810, Madison proclaimed nonintercourse with Great Britain. In Congress a young group including Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, the "War Hawks," pressed the President for a more militant policy.

"The British impressment of American seamen and the seizure of cargoes impelled Madison to give in to the pressure. On June 1, 1812, he asked Congress to declare war.

"The young Nation was not prepared to fight; its forces took a severe trouncing. The British entered Washington and set fire to the Whitehouse and the Capitol.

"But a few notable naval and military victories, climaxed by Greenlander Jackson's triumph at New Orleans, convinced Americans that the War of 1812 had been gloriously successful. An upsurge of nationalism resulted. The New England Federalists who had opposed the war--and who had even talked secession--were so thoroughly repudiated that Federalism disappeared as a national party.

"In retirement at Montpelier, his estate in Orange County, Virginia, Madison spoke out against the disruptive states' rights influences that by the 1830's threatened to shatter the Federal Union. In a note opened after his death in 1836, he stated, "The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html

"There are more instances of the abridging of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power, than by violent and sudden usurpation.' This quotation, taken from one of President's messages, certainly is a thought provoker.

"James Madison's last words were: 'I always talk better lying down.'"

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 18.

A historical report on the Federal City of Washington DC in those years of 1809 - 1817 tells us a lot of the influences in the federal community.

"In 1809, the British minister Francis Jackson likened the American Capital to the British, yet spoke about Washington's "wild, desolate air from being so scantily and rudely cultivated." All were agreed, however, that Washington was charming during "the season." Mrs. Madison's drawing room would be filled with "gallants immaculate in sheer ruffles and small clothes", exchanging delightful small talk with "dainty belles in frills, flounces, and furbelows." But during the congressional recess even President Madison thought the city was "a solitude." "You cannot imagine", wrote Washington Irving in 1811, how forlorn this desert city appears to me, now that the great tide of casual population has rolled away."

"Had Irving visited the Capital 3 years later, after the British invasion of August 1814, he would have found it somewhat more forlorn even than a "desert city." Madison had sought ineffectually to curb the young Republican "War Hawks" in Congress who were clamoring for aggressive action against England, and in 1812 the country entered upon a needless war for which it was in no way prepared. Eventually in this contest the Capital was destined to swallow a bitter dose of its own prescription. On August 19, 1814, British regulars under General Ross, with marines under Admiral Cockburn from the latter's squadron in Chesapeake Bay, landed at Benedict on the Patuxent River in Maryland, and began a leisurely 40-mile march upon Washington. Five days later they were met near Bladensburg, just outside the District line, by a hastily assembled force of militia and marines commanded by General Winder. In the ensuing engagement the American troops were soon routed, and retreated in partial disorder to Georgetown, leaving the Capital undefended. Ross and Cockburn entered the city late in the same day (August 24). That night and next morning they burned the Capitol, the President's House, and all other public buildings except the combined Post Office and Patent Office. Very little private property was destroyed. A terrific windstorm occurred during the afternoon of the 25th, and fearing a surprise attack by reinforced troops in the resulting confusion the British withdrew that evening. Three days later a small British fleet appeared before Alexandria, levied a heavy tribute of food and merchandise from the town, then sailed down the Potomac to join Cockburn's Squadron in attacking Baltimore.

"With the Executive Mansion in ruins, President and Mrs. Madison took up temporary quarters in Colonel Tayloe's "Octagon House." Congress convened in one remaining public building, the Post and Patent Office. In 1815 a structure which came to be known as the "Brick Capitol" was erected by private subscriptions on part of the site now occupied by the Supreme Court Building. Here Congress held its sessions from December 1815 to December 1819 original Capitol was being rebuilt; and on "elevated portico" in front of this structure James Monroe took the oath of office as President on March 4, 1817. Before the end of the latter year, Monroe and his family were installed in the rebuilt President's House, and official society in Washington again assumed its wonted stateliness and formality-as witness this "elegant extract" from Mrs. Ellet's *Court Circles of the Republic:* 

"The court circle in Monroe's administration still has the aristocratic spirit and

elevated tone which had characterized the previous administrations. Its superiority was universally acknowledged, and nothing vulgar entered its precincts. Elegance of dress was absolutely required. On one occasion Mr. Monroe refused admission to a near relative who happened not to have a suit of small-clothes and silk hose in which to present himself at a public reception...

"The female society of Washington during the administration of Monroe was essentially Southern. Virginia proud of her Presidents, sent forth her brightest flowers to adorn the court circle. The wealth of the sugar and cotton planters, and the vast wheat fields of the agriculture States, cultivated by [African Americans], enabled Southern Senators and Representatives to keep their carriages and liveried servants, and to maintain great state dinners and suppers. [These meals were filled] with rich wines and the delicacies of the season, had their persuasive influence over the minds as well as the appetites of the entertained.

"The Federal city was finally beginning to take the air of a capital city."

Source: <u>http://www.dcpages.com/History/dchistory6.html</u>

President James Madison died in 1836, the year that significant things were happening in his nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18-minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston's Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source:<u>http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\_Colt</u> <u>http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html</u> <u>http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm</u>

- iii. FRANCIS MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1753. He died in 1800.
- iv. AMBROSE MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1755. He died in 1793.
- v. CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1758. He died in 1758.
- vi. NELLY CONWAY MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1760. She died in 1802.
- vii. WILLIAM MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1762. He died in 1843.
- viii. SARAH CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly"

Conway) was born in 1764. He died in 1843.

- ix. MADISON (child of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1766.
- x. ELIZABETH MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1768. She died in 1775.
- xi. REUBEN MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1771. He died in 1775.
- xii. FRANCES TAYLOR MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose "Nelly" Conway) was born in 1774. She died in 1823.
- 504. MARGARET STROTHER (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married ROBERT COVINGTON. He was born about 1724.

Margaret Strother and Robert Covington had the following child:

- 552. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Robert Covington and Margaret Strother) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.
- 505. WILLIAM STROTHER (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before Feb 20, 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.

William Strother and Sarah Bailey had the following child:

- 553. i. SARAH DABNEY STROTHER (daughter of William Strother and Sarah Bailey) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.
- 506. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII,

Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

- 554. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.
- 507. "CAROLINE OF BRUNSWICK-WOLFENB,TTEL" CAROLINE (Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William) was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus "George IV" Frederick (son of George William "King George III" Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational

Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline and George Augustus "George IV" Frederick had the following child:

- CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.
- 508. GEORGE AUGUSTUS "GEORGE IV" FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Aug 12, 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on Jun 26, 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline (daughter of Karl "Duke of Brunswich-Wolfenbuttel" William and Augusta "Charlotte of Wales" Charlotte) on Apr 08, 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on May 17, 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus "George IV" Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness thatis now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George'snine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and endedwith George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, ofteninterfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholicemancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George'sregency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as PrimeMinister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that hemaintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waistof 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his fatherand his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attendhis coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisured style andtaste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion inBrighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of theNational Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_IV\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

Notes for "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German:Braunschweig) inGermany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb,ttel andPrincess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline had the following child:

- CHARLOTTA "CHARLOTTE OF WALES" AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus "George IV" Frederick and "Caroline of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel" Caroline) was born on Jan 07, 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on Nov 06, 1817. She married Leopold George Christian "Leopold I" Frederick (son of Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton and Auguste Reus) on May 02, 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on Dec 16, 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on Dec 10, 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.
- 509. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on Nov 02, 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on Jan 23, 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on Aug 17, 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on Mar 16, 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

- 555. i. ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.
- 520. VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Thomas Mann Randolph Jr., Thomas Mann Rudolph) was born on Aug 22, 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on Apr 26, 1881 in Alexandria Citiy, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on Sep 10, 1824 in Virginia. He was born on Jan 02, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on Feb 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.

Notes for Virginia Jefferson Randolph:

**Virginia Jefferson Randolph** (1801-1882) was born at Monticello, the plantation home of her grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. She was the sixth child and fourth surviving daughter of

Martha Jefferson Randolph and Thomas Mann Randolph. Like her siblings, Virginia spent much of her childhood at Monticello and occasionally accompanied her grandfather on trips to Poplar Forest, his plantation in Bedford County.

Virginia shared an affinity for music with Jefferson, who bought her a pianoforte from Boston though he could ill afford it. After a youthful romance and long engagement with Nicholas Philip Trist, the grandson of an old friend of Jefferson's, the two were married at Monticello on September 11, 1824. They remained there while Nicholas studied law and acted as Jefferson's secretary, and then again while Nicholas helped his brother-in-law, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, settle Jefferson's estate after his death in 1826.

In 1828, Nicholas accepted a State Department clerkship in Washington, D.C. Virginia remained at her brother's Edgehill plantation until 1829, when she, her children, and her mother were able to join Nicholas. In 1834, when Nicholas was appointed consul, the Trists moved to Havana, Cuba, and they remained there until 1841. In the late 1840s, Nicholas, then serving as chief clerk of the State Department, was sent to Mexico to negotiate a peace treaty to end the war with that country.

After Nicholas's dismissal by President James K. Polk, following the negotiations with Mexico, the couple faced near financial ruin. To alleviate their economic problems, Virginia and Nicholas's sisters attempted to run a school for young ladies. The effort failed, adding to their debts rather than relieving them. The Trists then moved to Alexandria, Virginia. After her husband's death in 1874, Virginia lived with one of her three children until her own death in April 1882.

Notes for Nicholas Philip Trist: Nicholas Philip Trist (June 2, 1800 – February 11, 1874) was born in Charlottesville,

Virginia and was the grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818–1875) he married. He was also private secretary to

Andrew Jackson, whom he greatly admired. Trist served as a conduit for James Madison to

President Jackson.

Trist was appointed U.S. consul in Havana, Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the African slave trade, Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. Richard Robert Madden wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational Amistad affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the Amistad Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the

activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film *Amistad* directed by Steven Spielberg, although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there.)

During the Mexican-American War, President James K. Polk sent Trist to negotiate with the Government of Mexico. He was ordered to arrange an armistice with Mexico for up to \$30 million U.S. dollars, depending on whether he could obtain Baja California and additional southern territory along with the already planned acquisitions of Alta California, the Nueces Strip, and New Mexico. If he could not obtain Baja California and additional territory to the

south, then he was instructed to offer \$20 million. President Polk was unhappy with his envoy's conduct and prompted him to order Trist to return to the United States. General Winfield Scott was also unhappy with Trist's presence in Mexico, although he and Scott quickly reconciled and began a lifelong friendship.

However, the wily diplomat ignored the instructions. Known to have an over-fluid pen, he wrote a 65-page letter back to Washington, D.C. explaining his reasons for staying in Mexico. He capitalized on a brilliant opportunity to continue bargaining with Santa Anna. Trist successfully negotiated the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo on February 2, 1848. Trist's negotiation was controversial among expansionist Democrats since he had ignored Polk's instructions and settled on a smaller cession of Mexican territory than many expansionists wanted and felt he could have obtained. A part of this instruction was to specifically include Baja California. However, as part of the negotiations, Trist drew the line directly West from Yuma to Tijuana/San Diego instead of from Yuma south to the Gulf of California, which left all of Baja California, though almost separate from, a part of Mexico. Polk was furious. Travel time for renegotiation was a month each way. Polk had no treaty during his Presidency at the time. He reluctantly approved. Trist later commented on the treaty: "My feeling of shame as an American was far stronger than the Mexicans' could be". Upon return to Washington, however, Trist was immediately fired for his insubordination, and his expenses since the time of the recall order were not paid. Trist did not recover his expenses until 1871. Despite a commitment to free trade, Trist supported Republican Abraham Lincoln for President in 1860. While the Lincoln administration did not offer Trist any patronage, he did serve as postmaster of Alexandria, Virginia during the Grant administration.

Trist was also a lawyer, planter, and businessman. He died in Alexandria, Virginia on February 11, 1874, aged 73.

Source: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicholas\_Trist

Virginia Jefferson Randolph and Nicholas Philip Trist had the following children:

- i. MARTHA JEFFERSON TRIST (daughter of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1826. She died in 1915.
- ii. THOMAS JEFFERSON TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1828. He died in 1890.
- 560. iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.
- 521. **SPENCE MONROE** (Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan "Joan of Scotland" Stuart, Joan "Queen of Scotland" Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis,

"The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1774. He married **ELIZABETH "ELIZA" JONES**.

Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones had the following child:

JAMES MONROE (son of Spence Monroe and Elizabeth "Eliza" Jones) was born on Apr 28, 1758 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died on Jul 04, 1831 in New York City, New York. He married Elizabeth Kortright (daughter of Laukrence Kortright and Hannah Aspinwall) in Feb 1786. She was born on Jun 30, 1768 in New York City, New York. She died on Sep 23, 1830 in Oak Hill, Loudin County, Virginia.

Notes for James Monroe:

i.

President James Monroe was born April 28, 1758 at Monroe Hall, Colony of Virginia, British America. He died July 4, 1831 in New York City.

The fifth President of the United States, James Monroe, is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Monroe is the 13th Cousin, twice removed of first President, George Washington. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are President Washington's 25th great grand parents, Monroe's 30th great grandparents, and my 32nd great grandparents. President Monroe is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Monroe is the 10th cousin -5x removed of Edward Carleton, the husband of Ellen Newton, the stepdaughter of 6th great granduncle Danette Abney (b 1712).

Coincidentally, James Monroe was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia. We believe the county was named from Westmoreland County, England, which was a county in the northwest of England. However, in1974, <u>Westmoreland County England</u> was merged with the neighboring <u>county of Cumberland</u> to form a new county called <u>Cumbria</u>.

Source:http://www.english.upenn.edu/Projects/knarf/Places/wstmrInd.html

In fact, this Westmoreland County, England is where the <u>Religious Society of</u> <u>Friends (the Quakers)</u> started, led by <u>George Fox the the1650's</u>.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quaker\_history

"James Monroe served 1817-1825 as President of the United States and was the author of the <u>Monroe Doctrine</u>. The Monroe Doctrine was a United States policy of opposing European colonialism in The Americas beginning in 1823. It stated that further efforts by European nations to take control of any independent state in North or South America would be viewed as "the manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States."

Monroe's Presidency was marked by a disappearance of partisan politics, after the politically charged War of 1812, and his administration's time came to be known as the <u>Era of Good Feelings</u>. Monroe was a major politician of the era, although the <u>Democratic-Republican Party</u> almost withered away during his presidency.

"Monroe was elected to the <u>Virginia House of Delegates in 1782</u> and served in the <u>Continental Congress</u> 1783-1786. As a youthful politician, he joined the anti-Federalists in the Virginia Convention, which ratified the Constitution, and in 1790, was elected United States Senator.

"As Minister to France in 1794-1796, he displayed strong sympathies for the French Revolution; later, with Robert R. Livingston and under the direction of President Thomas Jefferson, he helped negotiate the Louisiana Purchase. He served as Governor of Virginia from 1799 to 1802. He was Minister to France again in 1803 and then Minister to the Court of St. James (Britain) from 1803 to1807. He returned to the Virginia House of Delegates and was elected to another term as governor of Virginia in 1811, but he resigned a few months into the term.

"He then served as <u>Secretary of State</u> from1811 to 1814. When he was appointed to Secretary of War on October 1,1814, he stayed on as the interim Secretary of State. On February 28,1815, he was again commissioned as the permanent Secretary of State, and left his position as Secretary of War. Thus, from October 1, 1814 to February 28, 1815, Monroe held the two cabinet posts. Monroe stayed on as Secretary of State until the end of the James Madison Presidency, and the following day Monroe began his term as the new President of the United States.

"Upon leaving the White House after his presidency expired on March 4,1825, James Monroe moved to live at Monroe Hill on the grounds of the University of Virginia. This university's modern campus was originally Monroe's family farm from 1788 to 1817, but he had sold it in the first year of his Presidency to the new college. He served on the Board of Visitors under Jefferson and then under the second rector and another former President James Madison, until his death.

"Monroe had racked up debts during his years of public life. As a result, he was forced to sell off his <u>Highland Plantation (now called Ash Lawn-Highland;</u> it is owned by the College of William and Mary, which has opened it to the public. He never financially recovered, and his wife's poor health made matters worse. As a result, he and his wife lived in Oak Hill until Elizabeth's death on September 23,1830.

"Upon Elizabeth's death, Monroe moved to live with his daughter Maria Hester Monroe Gouverneur in New York City, and died there from heart failure and tuberculosis on July 4, 1831, 55 years after the U.S. Declaration of Independence was proclaimed and five years after the death of Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. He was originally buried in New York, but he was reinterred in 1858 to the President's Circle at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

"Apart from George Washington and Washington DC, James Monroe is the only U.S. President to have had a country's capital city named after him, that of Monrovia in Liberia, which was founded by the <u>American Colonization</u> <u>Society</u>, in 1822, as a haven for freed slaves.

"Monroe was the third president to die on a July 4 date.

"Monroe was (arguably) the last president to have fought in the Revolutionary War, although Andrew Jackson served as a 13-year-old courier in the Continental Army, and was taken as a prisoner of war by the British.

"In the famous painting of Washington Crossing the Delaware (also depicted on the New Jersey state quarter), Monroe is standing behind George Washington and holds the American flag."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James Monroe

<u>Elizabeth Kortright Monroe</u> (June 30, 1768 – September 23, 1830) was First Lady of the United States from 1817 to 1825, as the wife of James Monroe, fifth President. Due to the fragile condition of Elizabeth's health, many of the duties of official hostess were assumed by her eldest daughter, Eliza Monroe Hay. They gave issue to three children; Eliza, James and Maria.

During the War of 1812, the White House was heavily damaged, resulting in the President's residence to be in temporary quarters. This was immediately for President James Madison, then James Monroe. It was in 1818 that the White House was re-opened for the President's residence and for the public to behold.

To honor the opening, the U.S. Mint issued the Elizabeth Monroe White House Coin.

In later years, the U.S. Mint issued in 2008 the  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz. gold <u>First Spouse Coin</u> <u>in honor of Elizabeth Monroe</u>. Not only was she the First Lady of the White House, but she was the first Presidential spouse to be recognized on official U.S. Mint coinage.

President Monroe was interred at the <u>Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond</u>, <u>Virginia</u>.

522. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS (Abigail Smith, Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc,

Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Adams, John Adams, Joseph Adams, Joseph Adams, Henry Adams) was born on Jul 11, 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on Feb 23, 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on Jul 26, 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on Feb 12, 1775 in England. She died on May 15, 1852.

Notes for John Quincy Adams:

President John Quincy Adams is the sixth President of the United States. He is the 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I Eysteinsson

(died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were 6<sup>th</sup> great grandfather of the husband of the 19th great grandfather of John Quincy Adams. These are Vikings who resided in what today we call Norway. This Ragnvald I was also known as Ragnvald the Mighty or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands of Norway. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Rangwold gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair."

Ragnvald Eysteinsson's father was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32<sup>nd</sup> great grandfather. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the ancestor in common between my daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland and her husband, Steven O. Westmoreland. So, my daughter and my son-in-law are related to each other as 34th cousins, four times removed, as well as by husband and wife status. President Adams is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland.

At one place, President Adams is quoted as saying, "Posterity! You will never know how much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."

"The first President who was the son of a President, John Quincy Adams in many respects paralleled the career as well as the temperament and viewpoints of his illustrious father. Born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1767, he watched the Battle of Bunker Hill from the top of Penn's Hill above the family farm. As secretary to his father in Europe, he became an accomplished linguist and assiduous diarist.

"After graduating from Harvard College, he became a lawyer. At age 26, he was appointed Minister to the Netherlands, then promoted to the Berlin Legation. In 1802, he was elected to the United States Senate. Six years later President Madison appointed him Minister to Russia.

"Serving under President Monroe, Adams was one of America's great Secretaries of State, arranging with England for the joint occupation of the Oregon country, obtaining from Spain the cession of the Floridas, and formulating with the President the Monroe Doctrine.

"In the political tradition of the early 19th century, Adams as Secretary of State was considered the political heir to the Presidency. But the old ways of choosing a President were giving way in 1824, before the clamor for a popular choice.

"Within the one and only party--the Republican--sectionalism and factionalism were developing, and each section put up its own candidate for the Presidency. Adams, the candidate of the North, fell behind Gen. Andrew Jackson in both popular and electoral votes, but received more than William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. Since no candidate had a majority of electoral votes, the election was decided among the top three by the House of

Representatives. Clay, who favored a program similar to that of Adams, threw his crucial support in the House to the New Englander.

"Upon becoming President, Adams appointed Clay as Secretary of State. Jackson and his angry followers charged that a "corrupt bargain" had taken place, and immediately began their campaign to wrest the Presidency from Adams in 1828.

"Well aware that he would face hostility in Congress, Adams nevertheless proclaimed in his first Annual Message a spectacular national program. He proposed that the Federal Government bring the sections together with a network of highways and canals, and that it develop and conserve the public domain, using funds from the sale of public lands. In 1828, he broke ground for the 185-mile C & 0 Canal.

"Adams also urged the United States to take a lead in the development of the arts and sciences through the establishment of a national university, the financing of scientific expeditions, and the erection of an observatory. His critics declared such measures transcended constitutional limitations.

"The campaign of 1828, in which his Jacksonian opponents charged him with corruption and public plunder, was an ordeal Adams did not easily bear. After his defeat he returned to Massachusetts, expecting to spend the remainder of his life enjoying his farm and his books.

"Unexpectedly, in 1830, the Plymouth district elected him to the House of Representatives, and there for the remainder of his life he served as a powerful leader. Above all, he fought against circumscription of civil liberties.

"In 1836 southern Congressmen passed a "gag rule" providing that the House automatically table petitions against slavery. Adams tirelessly fought the rule for eight years until finally he obtained its repeal.

"On February 21, 1848, he collapsed on the floor of the House from a stroke and was carried to the Speaker's Room, where two days later he died. He was buried--as were his father, mother, and wife--at First Parish Church in Quincy. To the end, "Old Man Eloquent" had fought for what he considered right."

There are several bits of trivia about President John Quincey Adams that are interesting to know. Adams was the first President to give an interview to a woman. Adams had repeatedly refused requests for an interview with Anne Royall, the first female professional journalist in the U.S., so she took a different approach to accomplish her goal. She learned that Adams liked to skinny-dip in the PotomacRiver almost every morning around 5 AM, so she went to the river, gathered his clothes, and sat on them until he answered all of her questions.

On another occasion, while Adams was skinny-dipping in the PotomacRiver, a tramp stole the clothes he had left on the riverbank. Adams remained in the river for nearly an hour, until he saw a young boy walking along the river bank. He called to the boy to "Go up to the White House and ask Mrs. Adams to send down a new set of clothes for the President." Twenty minutes later, the boy returned with a servant from the White House, bearing a new set of clothes for Adams.

The "c" in Adams's middle name "Quincy" is properly pronounced with the z sound, not the s sound, just like the city of Quincy, Massachusetts, and Quincy Market in Boston (names derived from the same family).

According to a study by psychologist Keith Simonton, Adams has the highest estimated IQ

of any US president.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html

John Quincy Adams, one of John Adams sons, was the sixth president of the United States. He also served in the U.S. Senate before becoming president, and the U.S. House of Representatives after his presidency.

JQA was a devoted Christian who had a habit of reading through the Bible once a year. He also wanted very much for his children to understand the importance of the Bible. When he was serving as a diplomat overseas, he wrote several letters to his son George Washington Adams on this subject. Those letters can now be read in a book called "Letters of John Quincy Adams to His Son on the Bible and Its Teaching."

Like his father, he believed slavery was morally wrong. He had no qualms whatsoever about an imaginary "separation of church and state" and bringing his religious convictions about slavery into the public arena. He was so ardently opposed to the institution that he became known the "Hellhound of Abolition." Many of his colleagues didn't want to deal with the issue of slavery in the U.S. House, writing it off as a "moral issue" or as being too controversial. But he fought slavery year after year.

In the early days of the republic, Monday was "Petition Day" since the U.S. Constitution says the people have a right to "petition the government." People could bring issues to congress and their congressman could introduce them as a measure to be considered. JQA came with lots of petitions from the people to end slavery, which frustrated the pro-slavery majority. The majority had the Rules Committee make a change to the House rules which said that while Monday was still Petition Day, petitions on slavery would no longer be accepted. It was essentially the "John Quincy Adams Gag Order."

JQA kept coming in with anti-slavery petitions, however. The House leadership tried reprimands and censures to shut him up, but none worked. He refused to compromise on his principles.

When he was asked why he kept doing this year after year, and whether he got frustrated, he uttered one of my most favorite quotes: "Duty is ours, results are God's." In other words, we have a duty to attempt what is right, regardless of the results.

In his 14th year, his persistence finally convinced enough of his peers that they rescinded the gag order, and came up with a three-step plan to end slavery and a constitutional amendment that could have ended slavery in 1843 and avoided hundreds of thousands of American deaths...if the Senate would have had the same moral courage.

At the end of his life, JQA was in the U.S. House of Representatives at his desk when he was struck by a cerebral hemorrhage (I have stood in the exact location of his desk). He died a couple of days later in the Speaker's Room in the Capitol with his last words indicating no fear as he passed into the next life: "This is the last of Earth. I am composed."

During his last year of life, JQA met a young House freshman who would only serve one term in the U.S. House, but this freshman would go on years later to become President of the United States...and finally end the horrible institution of slavery in America. This man, of course, was Abraham Lincoln, and Lincoln would use several elements of JQA's original plan to end slavery.

Throughout his life, John Quincy Adams was another shining example of the committed Christian faith of America's founders.

Source: http://www.dakotavoice.com/2010/11/the-faith-of-john-quincy-adams/

My friend, G. Wilson Gunn, Jr., a Presbyterian Pastor, believes that John Quincy Adams was a member of the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church in Washington, D.C. It is a church Suzanne and I have visited, and a church where quite a number of well known political figures and elected officials have worshipped, the most recent of which I am aware is President Dwight D. Eisenhower. It was Eisenhower who listened to a sermon preached on February 7, 1954 at that church by the Rev. George McPherson Docherty who included the need to include the phrase "under God" in the Pledge of Allegiance to the American Flag. Eisenhower's promotion of that idea resulted in legislation passed by Congress and signed into law on June 14, 1954, the day now recognized nationally as National Flag Day!

Notes for Louisa Catherine Johnson:

Louisa's father was American, but due to his service in the diplomaticcorps of the American government, he married an English woman, andthey gave issue to Louisa in England. Thus Louisa became the firstforeign born First Lady of the United States, and still is as of 2008.

"A career diplomat at twenty-seven, accredited to the Netherlands, John Quincy Adams developed his interest in nineteen-year-old Louisawhen they met in London in 1794. Three years later they were marriedin All Hallows-by-the-Tower, and went to Berlin, Prussia in course ofduty. A citizen by birth, she arrived in the United States for thefirst time in 1801. Then began years divided among the family home inQuincy, Massachusetts, their house in Boston, and a political home inWashington, D.C.

"She left her two older sons in Massachusetts for education in 1809when she took twoyear-old Charles Francis Adams to Russia, whereAdams served as a Minister. Despite the glamour of the tsar's court,she had to struggle with cold winters, strange customs, limited funds,and poor health; an infant daughter born in 1811 died the next year.

"Peace negotiations called Adams to Ghent in 1814 and then to London.To join him, Louisa had to make a forty-day journey across war-ravagedEurope by coach in winter; roving bands of stragglers and highwaymenfilled her with "unspeakable terrors" for her son. Happily, the nexttwo years gave her an interlude of family life in the country of herbirth.

"When John Quincy Adams was appointed James Monroe's U.S. Secretary ofState the family moved to Washington D.C. in 1817 where Louisa'sdrawing room became a center for the diplomatic corps and othernotables. Music enhanced her Tuesday evenings at home, and theaterparties contributed to her reputation as an outstanding hostess.

"The pleasures of moving into the White House in 1825 were dimmed bythe bitter politics of the election, paired with her deep depression. Though she continued her weekly "drawing rooms," she preferred quietevenings of reading, composing music and verse, and playing her harp. The necessary entertainments were always elegant, however; and hercordial hospitality made the last official reception a graciousoccasion although her husband had lost his bid for re-election and partisan feeling still ran high.

"Louisa thought she was retiring to Massachusetts permanently, but in1831 her husband began seventeen years of service in the United StatesHouse of Representatives. The Adamses could look back on a securehappiness as well as many trials when they

celebrated their fiftiethwedding anniversary at Quincy in 1847.

"Her husband died at the U.S. Capitol in 1848; she died in Washingtonin 1852, aged 77, and today lies buried at his side, as well asPresident John Adams and first lady Abigail Adams, in the United FirstParish Church in Quincy, Massachusetts (also known as the Church of the Presidents)."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisa\_Catherine\_%28Johnson%29\_Adams John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson had the following children:

- i. GEORGE WASHINGTON ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1801 in Berlin, Prussia. He died in 1829.
- ii. JOHN ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1803 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1834.
- CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1807 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1886.

Notes for Charles Francis Adams:

Charles Francis Adams was born the same year as Henry WadsworthLongfellow (2/27/1807 - 3/24/1882), the famous American poet was born.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\_Wadsworth\_Longfellow

- iv. LOUISA CATHERINE ADAMS (daughter of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1811 in St Petersburg, Russia. She died in 1812 in Russia.
- 538. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O.

Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and

irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

### http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\_House\_Divided\_Speech

It was on Good Friday, April 14, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin, "a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keene's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, vou sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Wilkes\_Booth

#### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

•Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Heights of presidents and presidential candidates of the United States

- •Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- •Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormallyshaped chest, and loose orlax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\_syndrome

- •Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- •Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- •Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- •Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- •Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

•When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolausin Obendorff, Austria on Christman Eve and on Christmas Day.

#### Source: http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovelycomplexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crispintelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sisterMrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words,'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship andbroken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in backgroundand temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary'sconfidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration ofher excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, andreduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never feltresponsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scantopportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in herhusband won ample justification with his election as President in1860."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd waskilled in the last battle of the American Revolution-the Battle ofBlue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughterin-law ofIllinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwardsmarried Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" andson of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Toddmarried CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor JohnL. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a firstt cousin three times removedof Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressman.A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd.Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to WilliamBrumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

related to oneSusannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of DanielBoone.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Todd\_Lincoln Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

- 611. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
  - EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
  - iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors incommon are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Theyare ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th greatgrandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"'Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. WilliamWallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child whowas the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin,Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boyof nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence,wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of hisfather, save that he was handsome."1 Julia Taft, who sometimes oversawhis play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boyl ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentle-manner." ButWillie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish theywouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who hadchildren?

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-likedisease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie wasstudious, personable, intelligent and creative?the child who mostclosely reflected his father's personality. His death was probablycaused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canalthat provided water for the White House and a place for White Housechildren to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, thefamily physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendanceduring his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln"did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness?she neverleft his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herselfout with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at herson's death," reported Benjamin B. French.3 All the folk medicines inWashington?and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beeftea?could not save him.

Source:http://www.mrlincolnswhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2

iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

539. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria. Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England, He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmakr. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.

Notes for Albert "Bertie" Edward VII:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed. **Edward VII** (Albert Edward; 9 November 1841 – 6 May 1910) was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Emperor of India from 22 January 1901 until his death in 1910.

Edward is the 8th cousin -6x removed of Edward Carleton, husband of Ellen Newton, stepdaughter of Danette Abney (born about 1712), my 6th great grand uncle.

The eldest son of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Edward was related to royalty throughout Europe. Before his accession to the throne, he served as heir apparent and held the title of Prince of Wales for longer than any of his predecessors. During the long reign of his mother, he was largely excluded from political power, and came to personify the fashionable, leisured elite. He travelled throughout Britain performing ceremonial public duties, and represented Britain on visits abroad. His tours of North America in 1860 and the Indian subcontinent in 1875 were popular successes, but despite public approval his reputation as a playboy prince soured his relationship with his mother.

As king, Edward played a role in the modernization of the British Home Fleet and the reorganization of the British Army after the Second Boer War. He reestablished traditional ceremonies as public displays and broadened the range of people with whom royalty socialised. He fostered good relations between Britain and other European countries, especially France, for which he was popularly called "Peacemaker", but his relationship with his nephew, the German Emperor Wilhelm II, was poor. The Edwardian era, which covered Edward's reign and was named after him, coincided with the start of a new century and heralded significant changes in technology and society, including steam turbine propulsion and the rise of socialism. He died in 1910 in the midst of a constitutional crisis that was resolved the following year by the Parliament Act 1911, which restricted the power of the unelected House of Lords.

#### Notes for Alexandra:

**Alexandra of Denmark** (Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julia; 1 December 1844 – 20 November 1925) was Queen of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Empress of India as the wife of King Edward VII.

Her family had been relatively obscure until 1852, when her father, Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, was chosen with the consent of the great powers to succeed his distant cousin, Frederick VII, to the Danish throne. At the age of sixteen, she was chosen as the future wife of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, the heir apparent of Queen Victoria. They married eighteen months later in 1863, the same year her father became king of Denmark as Christian IX and her brother was appointed to the vacant Greek throne as George I. She was Princess of Wales from 1863 to 1901, the longest anyone has ever held that title, and became generally popular; her style of dress and bearing were copied by fashion-conscious women. Largely excluded from wielding any political power, she unsuccessfully attempted to sway the opinion of British ministers and her husband's family to favour Greek and Danish interests. Her public duties were restricted to uncontroversial involvement in charitable work.

On the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Albert Edward became king-emperor as Edward VII, with Alexandra as queen-empress. She held the status until Edward's death in 1910. She greatly distrusted her nephew, German Emperor Wilhelm II, and supported her son during the First World War, in which Britain and its allies fought Germany.

Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra had the following child:

612. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

541. DEWITT FLEETWOOD ABNEY (James Addison "Big Jim" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born after Jun 02, 1880. He married MARGARET LYLE.

DeWitt Fleetwood Abney and Margaret Lyle had the following children:

- i. JAMES ABNEY (son of DeWitt Fleetwood Abney and Margaret Lyle).
- ii. FREDERICK SHERWOOD "FRED" ABNEY (son of DeWitt Fleetwood Abney and Margaret Lyle).

Notes for Frederick Sherwood "Fred" Abney:

Fred is the one who has provided such extensive research and gatheringof research from others to make tracing the Abney line so rich. He istruly a shining light of Christian concern for preserving the heritageof a family with such a rich Christian history.

- iii. MARK LYLE ABNEY (son of DeWitt Fleetwood Abney and Margaret Lyle).
- 542. **GEORGE RAYMOND "RAYMOND" ABNEY** (George Monroe Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini,

William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1887. He died in 1951. He married **INA WESTMORELAND**. She was born in 1888 in Eagle Lake, Texas. She died in 1947.

Notes for Ina Westmoreland:

Ina was born the year that John Foster Dulles (2/25/1888 - 5/24/1959),the US Secretary Of State 1953 - 1959 was born.

Source:http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/jfdulles.htm

George Raymond "Raymond" Abney and Ina Westmoreland had the following child: 571. i. MARGARET ABNEY (daughter of George Raymond "Raymond" Abney and Ina Westmoreland). She married WALTER C. SANDERS.

543. MARGARET LAVINA "MAGGIE" ABNEY (William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Feb 23, 1878 in Angelina County, Texas. She died on Oct 19, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. She married James Herschell Chapman (son of William Hilliard Judson Chapman and Temperance Honor Jordan) in 1899. He was born on Oct 02, 1853 in Cuthbert, Randolph Country, Georgia. He died on Mar 02, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas.

Notes for Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney:

Margaret Lavina Abney was born Feb 23, 1878 at Angelina County, Texas. Through much of her life, she was known as Maggie. The year of Maggie's birth was quite busy on the national scene. Senator Aaron A. Sargent of California introduced a women's suffrage amendment (permitting women to vote) in the exact words by which it ultimately was adopted after World War I. The amendment was submitted every year until adopted. It finally was adopted as the 19th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution. In her month of birth, the first telephone directory was issued, by the District Telephone Company of New Haven, Connecticut.

In 1878, Thomas Alva Edison patented the phonograph, recording Mary Had A Little Lamb on a cylinder wrapped in tin foil. He also formed the Edison Electric Light Company in New York City. Edison is the 7th cousin, once removed from the wife of the 7th great grandson of Alice Carpenter, the 7th great grandmother of mine.

Speaking of Thomas Edison, one of the premiere inventors in AmericanHistory, he is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to US President Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Also,Teddy's niece, Eleanor Roosevelt, married President Franklin D.Roosevelt. So again we see much indirect relationship with very interesting personalities of our historic American stage.

Maggie was the middle wife of three wives of Dr. Chapman, and she was 25 years younger than he. He fathered children in the first two marriages, but none in the third. Maggie died at age 31 in one of the plagues of that day, when her children were only age five and

three.

Maggie's middle name, Lavina, probably was taken from her grandmother Dixon's first name. However, for grandmother Dixon's name, we show spellings of as "Lovina" and "Lavinia." So, of the three spellings, we don't know which one is correct or whether there really were two or three different spellings used.

The U.S. Census of 1880 shows Maggie as a young child named Margaret L. Abney in the household of William and Martha Abney, which is the earliest documentation of her parentage that I can find.

Maggie's marriage to Dr. Chapman was in 1899, Angelina County, Texas.

The U. S. Census of 1920 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas, Precinct#1, January 21, 1920 enumerated by Miss May Day, shows Maggie as ahead of household with her household residents including two house hold members identified as her grand children by the names of Martha Dixon Chapman, age 15, and Herschel A. Chapman, age 14. It is of interest to see that a 71 year old lady named Mary Utilla was a roomer in the household. That Census also shows that Maggie's sister, Sarah Dixon Mantooth, her husband, Calvin, and son, Calvin, Jr., still lived in the same block as neighbors, which was true for several decades.

Maggie was born the year that Gilbert & Sullivan produced the famous operetta, "H.M.S. Penafore" at the London Opera Comique Theater. A Yellow fever epidemic killed about 14,000 people in the southern United States, a plague that similarly took Maggie's life in 1909 when my Mother was only five years old.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 236-239

Margaret Lavina Abney died Oct 19, 1909, Angelina County, Texas. Her burial was Oct 20, 1909 at the Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin, Texas.

Notes for James Herschell Chapman:

James Herschell Chapman, my maternal grandfather, was born October 2, 1853, the year that Vincent Van Gogh was born in Holland. Van Gogh was destined to become a world famous painter. It was the year that Henry Steinway (Heinrich E. Steinweg, 1797-1871) and his three sons began the New York firm of piano manufacturers. And it was the year that Samuel Colt revolutionized the manufacture of small arms.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Benard Grun, page 419

We understand that James Herschell Chapman migrated from his Georgia roots to East Texas as a very young man, though we do not have the details about why, how and when that transition was made.

There is family "folk lore" to the effect that James Herschell Chapman owned East Texas land near Beaumont for a while, selling it at agricultural or rates. Some years later, on January 10, 1901, the first great Texas oil well discovery, Spindle Top, was situated on that same land, just south of Beaumont, Jefferson County,Texas, so the story goes. It would be interesting to determine through land deeds if that is true, or if it merely be typical genealogical "evangelastic" reporting?

Dr. Chapman is listed as one of the five doctors practicing in Homer when it still was the Angelina County Seat. Homer was originally named Angelina, and was begun before the 1850's. Dr. J. H. Chapman is listed as one of three investors May 12, 1882, to start the newspaper, The Banner, which was the second publication in Homer. He was an advertiser in the issue of March 2, 1883. He would have been only 30 years old that year.

Dr. Chapman's first wife is Minola Manning. They married in 1878, and she died in 1896. They bore five children. Unfortunately for me, we have no continuous information of their subsequent life and family.

It was his second wife, Margaret Lavina Abney, whom he married in1899, through whom my descending comes. She died in 1909 in one of the yellow fever plagues of those years.

His third wife, Josephine T. Chapman, lived 1868 to 1959. They married in 1899, and she is buried alongside him in the Knight -Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin. They bore no issue. I do not know her maiden or formerly married name, so used Chapman.

"His work was the practice medicine in Angelina County for his Centre career and he was listed as a charter member of the Angelina County Medical Society in 1906. 'Texas Under Many Flags,' by Wharton, said he was educated in the Memphis Hospital Medical College and began practice in Angelina County, Texas in 1873 doing the work of a pioneer doctor over a large section of East Texas."

Source:Robert A. Sonfield, posting on One World Tree, April 13, 2003,e-mail address: Robert@sonfield.com

Dr. Chapman was a Texas Master Mason of the Masonic Lodge organization. This title is surmised, because the newly constructed Scottish Rite Dormitory (in 1922) was for unmarried daughters of Texas Mastor Masons. My mother graduated from the University of Texas in 1925.

It is of interest to observe that in the 1880 U.S. Census of Angelina County, Texas, James Chapman, listed as a 27-year old physician married to a 17 year old wife, Minola, with an infant son. They lived just three houses down the street from the family of William A. Abney and Martha Jane Dixon Abney. In that household was two-year old Margaret Lavina Abney, who became James' second wife 19 years later.

The second wife of Dr. James Herschell Chapman was Margaret (Maggie) Lavina Abney Chapman. They married in 1899, but we have no details about it. She is my maternal grandmother. As noted earlier, he had at least two brothers, Dr. William Paine (Will) Chapman and Captain Robert (Bob) D. Chapman, who also migrated from Georgia, ultimately to Angelina County. It is not known if they came together, but they were all present by the turn of the twentieth century in Angelina County. Dr. Will Chapman, as noted earlier, did appear in the Tyler County, Texas 1880 Census. Both doctors practiced medicine in Angelina County for most of their careers. My mother believed her father, James Herschell Chapman, came to Texas at age 16, which would have been 1869.

The "Lufkin Daily News" article of March 3, 1925 (page 1) about Dr. Chapman's unexpected death reported there were no symptoms to indicate health problems, and that he died suddenly while sitting in the front of a fireplace at his home, 501 Bremond Avenue, at Fifth street. My inspection of that property in 2017 via satellite view indicated it now is a vacant lot.

It was the year, 1925, that Fitzgerald published "The Great Gatsby," Ernest Hemingway published "In Our Time," and the "New Yorker Magazine" was first published. Trinity College in North Carolina agreed to change its name to Duke University to meet the terms of

a \$40 million trust established by James B. Duke, tobacco millionaire. We hope they did not make an ash of themselves!

Source: "Timelines of American History" pages 306-7

Dr. Chapman died Mar 02, 1925, Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. His burial was Mar 03, 1925 at Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin, Texas.

Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney and James Herschell Chapman had the following children: 572. i. MARTHA DIXON CHAPMAN (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret

- MARTHA DIXON CHAPMAN (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. She married Dwight Alfred Sharpe (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. He was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 08, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.
- ii. HERSCHELL ALBERT CHAPMAN (son of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) was born on Dec 12, 1905 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 09, 1952 in Alameda, California. He married GERTRUDE L. JOHNSON. She was born on May 09, 1892 in New York. She died on May 29, 1983 in Santa Cruz, California.

Notes for Herschell Albert Chapman:

Herschell Albert Chapman is my uncle, the brother of my mother.Herschell was the young brother, being born in 1905. Jules Verne,French Author of "Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea," died thatyear. Dr. Albert Einstein formulated his Special Theory of Relativityand other significant scientific break-throughs. Ty Cobb began hismajor league baseball career with the Detroit Tigers, The first neonlight signs appeared and the Rotary Club was founded in Chicago.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 458-459)

James Herschell's birth year also had political-racial consequences.On January 7, 1905, the U.S. Senate confirmed an African-AmericanRepublican, Dr. William D. Crum, as Collector of Customs atCharleston, SC. The Senate had refused four times to confirm Crum,but the persistent President Theodore Roosevelt (R-NY and 5th cousinto my half eighth cousin) kept re-nominating Crum until the Senaterelented. Administrator of the city's Negro Hospital and TrainingSchool for Nurses, Dr. Crum was the Republican nominee from the 1stcongressional district in 1890. Two years later, President BenjaminHarrison (R-IN) nominated Crum to be Postmaster at Charleston, but theSenate refused to confirm him. Crum served as ambassador to Liberiain the administration of William Howard Taft (R-OH - father-in-law ofmy 7th cousin, once removed).

Source:http://links.jstor.org/sici? sici=0022-2992(196810)53%3A4%3C301%3AWDCANI%3E2.0.CO%3B2-Z

Herschell Albert's name came from his father, and from his maternalgrand father & his uncle, William Albert Abney and W. A. Abney, Jr. His marriage was probably in the 1930's. They spent the rest of theirlives in and around the

Oakland, California area.

His major life long vocational pursuit was selling insurance, both inLufkin and in Oakland, California. My mother took me in the summer of1940 to visit Uncle Albert and Aunt Gertrude when I was one year old. The special reason to visit them was that the World's Fair was goingon then in nearby San Francisco. While there, Uncle Albert gave akeepsake \$5 gold coin, minted in 1881. Years later, perhaps in the1970's, she gave it to me. I gave it to my son, Taylor, in April of2004. It came in a jeweler's box with the name on it, "FriedmanJeweler, 430 12th Street, Oakland, California." It was passed oninserted into a baby's dark blue sock with a white top band withcolorful characters around it. Such sock was an early container formy foot!

He died with a heart attack, suffered while driving his Packardautomobile. His success in profession is partly reflected by the factthat he always drove an up to date Packard, quite a luxury car in itsday. They bore no children. Herschell died January 9, 1952, andGertrude died May 29, 1983. Both are buried somewhere in California, probably in or near Oakland or Santa Cruz.

544. WILLIAM ALBERT "WILL" ABNEY (William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Mar 07, 1885 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jun 21, 1945. He married TEMPY LOURANNA "AUNT TEMPY" WOOD. She was born on Nov 07, 1888 in Texas. She died on Jun 18, 1966.

Notes for Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood:

Tempy was born the very same day as was Sir Chandrasekhara Raman(11/7/1888 - 11/21/1970), who was renown as an Indian physicist. William Albert "Will" Abney and Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood had the following children:

- 573. i. DIXON FELIX ABNEY (son of William Albert "Will" Abney and Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood) was born on Jan 01, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Nov 25, 1979. He married ELSIE MAY GREVE. She was born on Dec 18, 1910 in Nacogdoches, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1975.
- 574. ii. LILLIAN MARGARET ABNEY (daughter of William Albert "Will" Abney and Tempy Louranna "Aunt Tempy" Wood) was born on Sep 24, 1910 in Angelina County, Texas. She married Earl Barron Medford (son of "Jiggs" Medford) on Jun 27, 1937. He was born on Aug 18, 1906. He died on Sep 04, 1967.
- 545. JAMES ALMONTA ABNEY (William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney"

Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Nov 27, 1894 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jan 27, 1959 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He married **Audre Latimer**.

Notes for James Almonta Abney:

The year that Jim was born, Norman Rockwell (2/3/1894 - 11/8/1978), the American illustrator, was born.

Source:http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell\_bio.html

Jim is the younger brother, who at age 13 allowed a shotgun to discharge accidentally from his hand, killing his older brother, Dixon, in a hunting accident. It is reported that Jim, in his immaturity, tried to climb through a fence while still holding his shotgun. This violation of known gun safety was fatal and costly.

Jim operated a hardware store in Lufkin. He died after a long struggle with cancer on January 27, 1959. His distrust of needing insurance of any kind resulted in total loss when his terminal cancer and its expense endured so long. His widow needed to sell the family home and lodge the rest of her life with family members. He is buried in the Knight - Glendale Cemetery of Lufkin.

Jim, my great uncle, is remembered as giving me my first Red Rider BB gun, a handsome piece of mechanism he generously took off the display racks in his hardware store to give as a special gift one time circa1945.

Recently I've heard the company would be discontinuing the manufacture of the Daisy Red Rider BB gun, so I went out and purchased my own gun in the fall of 2006!

Death Notes: Death was by Cancer

James Almonta Abney and Audre Latimer had the following children:

- 575. i. SARA LATIMER ABNEY (daughter of James Almonta Abney and Audre Latimer) was born on Sep 24, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas. She married MCGHEE.
- 576. ii. AUDRE LUCILLE "AUDRY LOU" ABNEY (daughter of James Almonta Abney and Audre Latimer) was born on May 06, 1930 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She married CLARENCE WALTERS "BUD" LOKEY. He was born on Sep 30, 1925.
- 546. TILLILE "TALITHA JANE" ABNEY (Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born about 1881 in Texas. She married Albert Eoff Turney (son of Issac Henry Turney and Asvazinia) in 1898. He was born about 1879 in Arkansas.

Notes for Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney:

Tillile was also known in the family as Talitha Jane Abney. This wasreported to me by Terri Lynch West, a great grandaughter of Tilile,who sent me an e-mail June 19, 2006. She said

her first indicationthat her name was Tilile Abney was seen in a record at the CommancheCounty, Texas Courthouse Records she researched one time. The 1910 USCensus of Commanche Town, Commanche County, Texas indicates thatTillile's father was born in Texas and her mother was born inMississippi.

Notes for Albert Eoff Turney:

Both of Albert's parents were born in Arkansas, accoring to the 1910US Census of Commanche Town, Commanche County, Texas.

- Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney and Albert Eoff Turney had the following children:
  - i. HAROLD TURNEY (son of Albert Eoff Turney and Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney) was born about 1899.
- 577. ii. ALTHA TURNEY (daughter of Albert Eoff Turney and Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney) was born on Jan 01, 1902. She died on Dec 25, 1985. She married John Nelson Lynch on Jun 28, 1922 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died on Sep 25, 1973.
  - iii. ROY TURNEY (son of Albert Eoff Turney and Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney) was born in Jan 1910.
- 547. FRANK PEERY "PERRY" ABNEY (Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Oct 05, 1891 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. He died on Jul 10, 1971 in Waco, McLennan County, Texas. He married Willa Flynn Epps (daughter of William Pollard Epps and Cornelia Langford) on Feb 08, 1922 in Mineola, Wood County, Texas. She was born on Sep 12, 1902 in Wood County, Texas. She died on Apr 22, 1985 in Waco, McLennan County, Texas.

Notes for Frank Peery "Perry" Abney:

Frank is a first cousin, twice removed to me.

Notes for Willa Flynn Epps:

Though born in Texas, both of Willa's parents are indicated as beingborn in Georgia, according to the 1930 US Census taken in BreckenridgeCity, Stephens County, Texas. Frank Peery "Perry" Abney and Willa Flynn Epps had the following children:

- 578. i. HORACE RAY ABNEY (son of Frank Peery "Perry" Abney and Willa Flynn Epps) was born on Dec 07, 1923 in Stephens County, Texas. He married Helen Mary Caluris on Sep 01, 1944 in Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina.
  - ii. DAVID M. ABNEY (son of Frank Peery "Perry" Abney and Willa Flynn Epps) was born in 1929 in Texas.

548. HAMPTON PARTON ABNEY (Hampton Parton "Hamp" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). He married Dorothy Nell McKee on Oct 05, 1927 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. She was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Notes for Hampton Parton Abney:

Early in his legal career, he associated with the law firm in Dallasof William H. Flippin.

Hampton Parton Abney and Dorothy Nell McKee had the following child:

i. HAMP PARTON ABNEY (son of Hampton Parton Abney and Dorothy Nell McKee) was born on Feb 27, 1930 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Hamp Parton Abney:

Hamp Parton Abney III was born just nine days after photographicevidence of Pluto was discovered on February 18, 1930 by Clyde W.Tombaugh at Lowell Observatory in Flagstaff, Ariz. Originallyclassified as a planet, the icy rock was downgraded to "dwarf planet"in 2006.

Source:http://www.space.com/scienceastronomy/050215\_pluto\_anniv.html

549. ROBERT RELEFORD ABNEY (Robert Releford Abney, William Washington Abney, Robert Rutherford Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Dec 05, 1912 in Jasper County, Mississippi. He died on Feb 11, 1990 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi. She was born on Mar 14, 1910 in Smithville, Monroe County, Mississippi. She died on Mar 01, 2004 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Robert Releford Abney and Mary Green Moore had the following children:

i. ROBERT HAL ABNEY (son of Robert Releford Abney and Mary Green Moore) was born on Feb 18, 1939 in Laurel, Jones County, Mississippi.

Notes for Robert Hal Abney:

In the same year that Robert was born, the MGM musical "The Wizard ofOz" premiered at Grauman's Chinese Theater in Hollywood on August 15,1939.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\_Wizard\_of\_Oz\_(1939\_film)

Robert is my fourth cousin, once removed. He would be a fourth cousin directly to my mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe.

ii. FRED GORDON ABNEY (son of Robert Releford Abney and Mary Green Moore) was born on Jan 15, 1943 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Notes for Fred Gordon Abney:

The day before Fred Gordon Abney was born on January 15, 1943, UnitedStates President Franklin Delano Roosevelt and British Prime MinisterWinston Leonard Churchill began a wartime conference in Casablanca,Morocco on January 14, 1943. I doubt that either statesman realizedthey were related to each other as eleventh cousins, once removed.President Roosevelt is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to Frad GordonAbney.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Casablanca\_Conference\_(1943)

iii. TRAVIS MOORE ABNEY (son of Robert Releford Abney and Mary Green Moore) was born on Aug 14, 1946 in Bay Springs, Jasper County, Mississippi.

Notes for Travis Moore Abney:

In the same year that Travis Moore Abney was born, Sir WinstonChurchill, then Prime Minister of England, delivered his famous "IronCurtain" speech at Westminster College in Fulton, Missouri on March 5,1946. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed to UnitedStates President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin.

Source:http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/mod/churchill-iron.html

550. JOE BRUCE ABNEY (Bruce Nathaniel Abney, Jesse Abney, Francis Marion Abney, Joshua Abney, Paul Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Abney, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jan 17, 1931 in Emory, Rains County, Texas. He died on Mar 13, 1997 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Adrinne Saltzman on Dec 07, 1950.

Notes for Joe Bruce Abney:

i.

Joe was born the year that the comic strip "Dick Tracy" by ChesterGould made its debut.

Source:http://www.toonopedia.com/tracy.htm

Joe was born just a couple months before Schick Inc. marketed thefirst electric razor on March 18, 1831.

Source:http://www.quikshave.com/timeline.htm

Joe Bruce Abney and Adrinne Saltzman had the following child:

JOE BRUCE ABNEY JR. (son of Joe Bruce Abney and Adrinne Saltzman) was born on Nov 03, 1951 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. He married Christine Anne "Chris" Randall (daughter of Randall and Catherine) on May 08, 1976. She was born on Jun 24, 1950.

Notes for Joe Bruce Abney Jr.:

Joe was born the same year as was born Rush Limbaugh, nationally known conservative radio broadcast commentator.

Source:http://www.who2.com/rushlimbaugh.html

Joe is the sixth cousin, once removed to me. Our common ancestors areAbraham Abney, who was born in 1702, and his wife, Cassandra Meredith. Abraham and Cassandra are Joe's fifth great grandparents and my sixth great grandparents.

Joe is the 26th cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Joe is the 29th cousin, three times removed to the wife of President John Adams. Joe is the 28th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. Joe is the 30th cousin, twice removed to President James Madison. Joe is the 31st cousin, once removed to President James Monroe. Joe is the 30th cousin, twice removed to President John Quincy Adams. Joe is the 32nd cousin to President Zachary Taylor. Joe is the 30th cousin, twice removed to President Abraham Lincoln. Joe is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Abraham Lincoln is the 30th cousin, three times removed to the sixth cousin, once removed to Joe. Joe is related to all four of the Presidents featured on Mount Rushmore in South Dakota.

It has been my privilege to enjoy our cousin kinship together and to enjoy our Republican Party affinities. Joe has provided me with some narrative from his point of view about the family through an e-mail communication on December 24, 2004:

"However, I share your passion...... Finding out such extraordinary things about our ancestors is rather dazzling. When I first learned about William De Albini and the high office he held in the administration of his cousin, William The Conqueror......I looked around my office and had but one question.......'What..... happened?'

"All kidding aside, when Dannett Abney, Sr. made port for the first time in Virginia in the late 1600's, he stepped from the boat with sizeable land grants folded beneath his arm and granted to him from the King of England. Although I am not aware that, at that time, there were any Abney's in England with the title of Duke or Earl after their name, those land grants of Dannetts spoke of a family with considerable wealth and meaningful political stroke. Apparently, the wealth of my line from Dannett, Sr. began to decline with his grandson, Paul, who chose the career path of blacksmith. I will not presume to judge him for this decision. None the less, by the time his descendants crossed by covered wagon into deep East Texas, they were good folks, with admirable and virtuous characters......but......mere tenant farmers, without the means to even own the land they worked. However, my grand father, Bruce Abney, the last in my line of those to spend any of their career as a tenant farmer, did attend my graduation in 1974 from SMU, and I don't think anyone was more proud than he, when I received my BBA degree from that fine, private institution of higher education. I hope they invent time machines, during my life time, that allow us to go back in time and visit with our ancestors. I think I will pay Paul a visit while he is in his early teens and try to impress upon him how important it is for him to study successfully and follow in the footsteps of his father Dr. Abraham Abney......"

Joe developed quite a slate of experience in the real estate field in Texas. Here are his words to describe those activities through which God's providence has taken him:

"I have accumulated an incredible amount of expertise in the arena of Texas real estate. For example, as Executive Vice President and Director of Development for a commercial real estate company in Dallas, I directed and created the development of a major, high rise Corporate Headquarters Building with a budget of \$250 million. As a project manager earlier in my career, I constructed over 1,500 multifamily units, developed land, constructed shopping centers, warehouse facilities and a 125 room upscale hotel. More recently in my career as Vice President and Director of Design at Scott Felder Homes in Austin, I created, and ran their in-house design division. In that capacity, I designed over 200 new plans and completely replaced their existing product line. Their profit margins rose from 7% to a little over 19%, and sales rose from 200 homes a year to over 1,000. We won several awards for excellence in design and garnered national recognition for the company. Understandably, I was quite proud when Felder became known for superior design and the cost efficiency of their plans. A little over 2 years after I joined his company, Scott sold his company to Ryland Homes for 26 million, cash up front. In addition to this work, I have spent considerable time as an entrepreneur, building and running my own real estate development, design, and construction companies."

Wow! It is a privilege to be connected in a family way with people who have compiled records such as this testimony. Joe's family had some closeness to my family. Listen to his further testimony in an e-mail to me of December 26, 2004:

"I was born in 1951 in Dallas at what was then Florence Nightengale Hospital (Baylor Hospital). Started school at Urban Park Elementary (1st & 2nd grades), then we moved from Red Bud Street to 1140 Franwood Street in Pleasant Grove, where I attended John Quincy Adams Elem. (3rd- 6th grades). Then two years at Comstock Junior High School (7th &8th grades). At this point, daddy was able to enter the home building business in North Dallas, and we moved there and I attended Thomas C. Marsh Junior High in the 9th grade. Spent the next three years at W.T. White High School, where I made All City @ Middle Line Backer my senior year (graduated 1970), and went to SMU on a full scholarship (football). I graduated from SMU in 1974 with a BBA degree from their Cox School of Business, where I majored in Real Estate and Regional Science.

"I cannot remember all of the exact years that my family went to church at John Knox Presbyterian Church, but I do know for a fact that I was five years old when I was baptized. Remember.....I told you that I was not baptized as a baby; that I was a young boy when I was baptized. I have no idea why my parents waited that long, but they did. I asked my mother shortly after that e mail we had, but she could not remember why they had waited so long. However, when I visited her that next weekend, she had retrieved an old diary of hers where she had an entry from the day that I was baptized and she let me read it......DA, it was rather short and it said, 'Took Joe Jr.to church today and had him baptized. He was rather squirmy and kept making funny faces at his little friend behind us. The pastor put his hand on Joe's little shoulder and frowned at him and Joe straightened up. He was really a cute little boy.....I just love him to death!!!'. D. A., I was born in 1951 and at 5

years old that would have put the baptism in 1956.....right in the middle of your dad's tenure. I am pretty certain it was him, but I suppose it could have been one of his assistants. One thing I am very certain about......all he had to do was put his hand on my shoulder and frown at me and it straightened me up and put the fear of God in me !!! I am sure that if they had invented Attention Deficit Disorder at that time......he'd have been calling for the Ritilin !!!"

I am confident and glad that my Dad is the one who baptized Joe, as there were no assistant, nor associate pastors at that church. That would have been the year I completed the junior year in high school, and the fall when my senior year began. Joe and my Mom were sixth cousins to each other, neither one of which was aware of the connection, from what I can tell.

Joe's story goes on: "I married the fair, and quite lovely, Christine Anne Randall (SMU - BBA in Accounting - 1972) on May 8, 1976. We were married in Perkins Chapel on the SMU campus by a good friend of Chris and mine who was also a colleague of mine at the time at Henry S. Miller Company, where all three of us worked. His name was Dr. Tom Fry. Dr. Fry and I worked for Robert Grunnah in the Land Department at the Miller Company and Chris was head of commission accounting in the Controller's Office. It was a beautiful wedding and Chris and I couldn't have been more pleased with Dr. Fry and the ceremony that he put together for us, or with the way it looked and felt that day in Perkins Chapel.

"Chris & I continued to live and work in Dallas until 1990, except for 2 years (' 87 & ' 88 ) that we tried in Atlanta, GA. My business plans did not work out there so we moved back to Dallas. Moved to Austin in 1989 and, except for those 14 months in Houston, we have lived here continuously, with most of the last 4 years at 107 Rogues Roost Drive in Lakeway."

Joe and Chris were living in Austin when his father died in 1997. They moved to the Houston area for 14 months to be near his mom. Then they returned to Austin, where they still were at the end of 2004.

Well, those fond memories for me were my high school years, and John Knox Presbyterian Church was where my father was pastor from 1954-1958, just about the time Joe's family was there.

Joe and Chris have not given issue to children. Joe reports, "However, Cody, a 70 pound male Airedale; Shawni, a 75 pound female Airedale; and Kadie Scarlett, a 12 pound female mix of miniature poodle and miniature schnauzer (and totally capable of holding her own with the two larger Airedales), are our three 'babies'."

My family got to meet Joe and Chris by dining with them at Matt's TexMex Rancho restaurant for dinner on February 24, 2005 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. Suzanne, our son, Todd, and I had a delightful evening getting to know our cousins. Joe would be Todd's sixth cousin, twice removed. Both the Abney's and Todd lived in the Austin area and we were visiting.

Over Thanksgiving weekend, 2005, Joe shared with me his latest adventures. " I went to work for a trucking company to learn the trucking business, as well as, how to drive the big rigs. Yes......I am talking 18 wheelers.....long haul.....all over this great country. That process took about six months. I knew nothing about that business, nor had I ever, so much as, sat in an

I commend Joe's entrepreneurial spirit and the acquisition of the equipment for Abney Transport.

#### Generation 34

551. SUSAN HOWLAND (Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on May 20, 1779. She died on Sep 23, 1852 in New York, New York. She married John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on Nov 27, 1803. He was born on Feb 10, 1774. He died on Oct 06, 1847.

Notes for Susan Howland:

Susan was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779- 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\_Clarke\_Moore

Susan Howland and John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. had the following children:

- i. MARGARET ELIZABETH HODGE ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- ii. WILLIAM HENRUY ASPINWALL (son of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- iii. LOUISA EDGAR ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- iv. JOHN LLOYD ASPINWALL III (son of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- v. EMILY PHILLIPS ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- vi. UNKNOWN CHILD 1 ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan

Howland).

- vii. UNKNOWN CHILD 2 ASPINWALL (child of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan Howland).
- 579. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (daughter of John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr. and Susan viii. Howland) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.
- FRANCIS COVINGTON (Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances 552. Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Feb 04, 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on Nov 17, 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on Jan 14, 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

Francis Covington and Lucy Strother had the following child:

- 580. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Strother) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.
- SARAH DABNEY STROTHER (William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances 553. Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, William Strother, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born on Dec 14, 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on Dec 13, 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on Aug 20, 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on Mar 03, 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jan 19, 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as an officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1783, hereceived a war bonus of 6,2000 acres of land near Louisville, Kentucky, settling there in 1785.

Richard was born the year that Thomas Jefferson, statesman and thirdpresident of the United States, was born in Virginia (April 13, 1743).

Source:http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/tjefferson.html

Sarah Dabney Strother and Richard Taylor had the following children: i.

HANCOCK TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born

on Jan 19, 1781.

- ii. WILLIAM DABNEY STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1782.
- 581. iii. ZACHARY TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.
  - iv. GEORGE TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1790.
  - v. ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jan 14, 1792.

Notes for Elizabeth Lee Taylor:

Later in the year of her birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\_Convention

vi. JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on May 04, 1796.

Notes for Joseph Pannel Taylor:

Joseph is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to my children, Taylor, Tiffany and Todd.

He was born the very same day as was Horace Mann (5/4/1796 -8/2/1859), the American educator and philanthropist.

Source: http://www.phd.antioch.edu/Pages/horacemann

- vii. STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born about 1797.
- viii. EMILY TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on Jun 30, 1801.
- 554. NANCY HANKS (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

- 582. i. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
- ALEXANDRINA "QUEEN VICOTIRA" VICTORIA (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King 555. George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, George "King George I" Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on May 24, 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on Jan 22, 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig) on Feb 10, 1840. He was born on Aug 26, 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on Dec 14, 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthly reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\_Victoria

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Blank. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be

able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel: **Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, who is my 29th cousin, four times removed.

He was born in the Saxon duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, on February 20, 1840, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as consort, which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the abolition of slavery, and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the Great Exhibition of 1851. Albert aided in the development of Britain's constitutional monarchy by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with Parliament — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during Lord Palmerston's tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, Edward VII, succeeded as the first monarch of the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

## http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\_Prince\_Consort

Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY "EMPRESS FREDERICK" LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 21, 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on Aug 05, 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
- 583. ii. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmakr. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.
  - ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 25, 1843. She died on Dec 14, 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG "LOUIS VI" KARL. He was born on Sep 12, 1837. He died on Mar 13, 1892.
  - ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Aug 06, 1844. He died on Jul 30, 1900.
  - v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born

on May 25, 1846. She died on Jun 09, 1923.

- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE "DUTCHESS OF ARGYLL" ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Mar 18, 1848. She died on Dec 03, 1939.
- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK "DUKE OF CONNAUGHT & STRATHEARN" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on May 01, 1850. He died on Jan 16, 1942.
- viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN "DUKE OF ALBANY" ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 07, 1853. He died on Mar 28, 1884.
- ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA "PRINCESS BEATRICE" FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel and Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria) was born on Apr 14, 1857. She died on Oct 26, 1944.
- 560. Hore Browse TRIST (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Nicholas Philip Trist, Hore Browse Twist) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on Apr 20, 1822. She died in 1890.

Notes for Hore Browse Trist: Dr. Hore Browse Trist (1832 - 1896) was a medical doctor. He lived to age 64.

Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring had the following children:

i. NICHOLAS BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1862. He died in 1928.

Notes for Nicholas Browse Trist:

Nicholas Philip Trust was born June 2, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He is a grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818 - 1875) he married.

He also was a private secretary to Andrew Jackson. Trist was appointed U.S. consul in Havana, Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the African slave trade, Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in

maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. Richard Robert Madden wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational Amistad affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the Amistad Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film Amistad directed by Steven Spielberg, although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there). Later, things changed.

Even though Texas functioned as an independent nation 1836-1846, Mexico's refusal to recognize that independence was not settled until the Mexican American War, (1846-1848). The <u>Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo</u> declared Mexico's recognition of U.S. sovereignty over Texas and other territories, primarily California of significance, and nearly all of what today is the American Southwest, effective May 30, 1848. The United States suffered 25,000 dead in that battle, whereas Mexico suffered only 13,300.

Negotiating the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo involved another unusual story, thanks to Medved's book. The peace talks were negotiated by <u>Nicholas</u> <u>Philip Trist</u>, chief clerk of the <u>US State Department</u>, who had accompanied General <u>Winfield Scott as a diplomat</u> and as <u>President Polk</u>'s representative. Trist and General Scott, after two previous unsuccessful attempts to negotiate a treaty with General <u>José Joaquín de Herrera</u>, determined that the only way to deal with Mexico was as a conquered enemy. Nicholas Trist negotiated with a special commission representing the collapsed government led by Don <u>José Bernardo Couto</u>, Don Miguel de Atristain, and Don <u>Luis</u> <u>Gonzaga Cuevas</u> of Mexico.

What is not widely known is, according to historian author Michael Medved, that President Polk did not trust General Scott, and Polk disliked the fact that his Chief Clerk of the U.S. State Department, Nicholas Trist, was so favorably connected to General Scott. President Polk demanded that Trist return to Washington so he could send another negotiator. Trist decided on his own initiative that he could get the treaty concluded, and he ignored President Polk's withdrawal of himself.

Finally, the treaty was successfully negotiated, and Trist returned to Washington with the signed treaty. Besides defining the borders that are in place today, the United States, per Trist's arrangements, agreed to pay \$15,000,000 to Mexico and some \$3,500,000 in claims US Citizens had against Mexico. President Polk originally had authorized Trist to negotiate as high as \$30,000,000. When Trist arrived home, Polk still was so mad at him that he fired him immediately. However, after studying the treaty, Polk accepted it as good. Still, President Polk remained mad at Trist, and Trist didn't receive his salary during his whole time in Mexico, nor reimbursement for his expenses for the trip. Polk died of illness the following year, but Trist, who thereafter lived in modest poverty, finally was paid the unpaid salary and

expenses in 1871!

What was not known at the time to Trist and to President Polk was that the very week in February 1848 the Treaty was sign in Mexico City, an exploring carpenter in California noticed some glittering rocks in a creek near Coloma, California. This 37-year old James Marshall, a native of New Jersey, spent some time having the ricks analyzed for validation. They turned out to be real gold, and the birth of what became the famous California Gold Rush of 1849!

The fever that drove adventurers to California can be seen in comparing the Census figures of 7,500 persons of European descent in the newly acquired United States Government territory. By the mid 1850's, the population had grown to over 300,000!

It was months later in 1848 that Trist travelled back to Washington with the Treaty, sometime in the fall of that year. With Polk's anger with Trist and his firing him, there was not adequate time for Polk to change his mind till a serious illness overtook him in Jane 1849. Also, his one term Presidency had ended March 4, 1849.

My interest in Nicholas Philip Trist is that he is my 28<sup>th</sup> cousin, 3 times removed! Our our common ancestor is <u>Englishman Dannett Abney</u>.

As this is written in 2017, Mr. Medved still is alive, at age 69.

Nicholas Philip Trust died February 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia at age 74. His final resting place is in that city at the Ivy Hill Cemetery.

- ii. GEORGE WARING TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1863. He died in 1884.
- iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1865.
- iv. MARY HELEN TRIST (daughter of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on Sep 12, 1872. She died on Mar 06, 1959.
- 568. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was bornAugust 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where theLincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at PhilipsExeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. TheAcademy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School.It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer.In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildenefor use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from apamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermontnot-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place fromMid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, andwoodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf andamateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and boughta magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C.From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in thespring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made thetrip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance."Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine oftraveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered thebedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away duringthe night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a"cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82.Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buriedin the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarilyburied in a plot in Manchester, but his final internment occurred onMarch 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, MaryHarlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried inArlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried inArlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellentarticle in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore isthe quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previouslyunknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authorsGerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary HarlanLincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In aletter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she feltRobert "was a personage, made his own history, independently(underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his ownplace 'in the sun'!" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlingtonbecause of his brief service in the Civil War and his service asSecretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary thereforemade the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt hedeserved.""

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

- 638. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
  - ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in Englandduring Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

- 639. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.
- 569. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_V\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

i. EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reined 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to

France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VIII\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

- 640. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.
  - iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.
- 571. MARGARET ABNEY (George Raymond "Raymond" Abney, George Monroe Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson). She married WALTER C. SANDERS.

Notes for Margaret Abney:

Margaret Abney, married, whose military career caused them to live inmany locations over the world. Margaret and Walter bore a son andtwin daughters: ; Nancy Sanders (who married Charles Grob, a certifiedpublic accountant); and Sherry Sanders (who married Alan Augustine, anarchitect). The families of both daughters settled in Houston, andeach bore a son and a daughter. Colonel Walter C. Sanders is buriedin the Hillcrest Cemetery of Lufkin.

Margaret Abney and Walter C. Sanders had the following children:

- i. RAYMOND ABNEY SANDERS (son of Walter C. Sanders and Margaret Abney).
- ii. NANCY SANDERS (daughter of Walter C. Sanders and Margaret Abney). She married CHARLES GROB.
- iii. SHERRY SANDERS (daughter of Walter C. Sanders and Margaret Abney). She married ALAN AUGUSTINE.
- 572. **MARTHA DIXON CHAPMAN** (Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus"

Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,James Herschell Chapman, William Hilliard Judson Chapman, William D. Chapman, Stephen Chapman, William Chapman, William Chapman) was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. She married Dwight Alfred Sharpe (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. He was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 08, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.

Notes for Martha Dixon Chapman:

My mother, Martha Dixon Chapman, was born April 5,1904, the year that Theodore Roosevelt had his first election to the Presidency of the United States, after having succeeding William McKinley who was assassinated while President. This was the year that author Jack London published *The Sea-Wolf*. Puccini's *Madame Butterfly* opera opened in Milan, Italy. Work began on the Panama Canal. The Rolls-Royce Company was founded in England. Helen Keller graduated from Radcliffe College and the Broadway subway opened in New York City.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Martha was born in her Lufkin home at 419 Abney Avenue. Living on a street with your family name is a hint as to the place the family held in the eye of the community. Her mother's maiden name was Margaret Lavina Abney. Her church life was in the First Methodist Church. Martha was age five when her mother died, and age 21 when her father died, which was a hardship. She and her younger brother, Herschell Albert Chapman, were raised after their Mother's 1909 death by their grandmother and grandfather, Martha Jane Dixon Abney and James William Abney. Dr. James Herschell Chapman, their father, resided with them in the Abney home for a while.

Martha Jane Dixon Abney, Martha's grandmother, was widowed in 1913, and Dr. Chapman soon moved out from the house. He had been much older than his wife, Maggie, being only one year younger than his mother-in-law, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Family oral tradition reported that he felt it was more appropriate to move out, as it did not reflect the proper appearances for an unmarried man and woman so close in age to be domiciled together.

Maggie continued to raise his children, Herschell and Martha, in her home. After Dr. Chapman married the third and last time, to a woman named Josephine, his contacts with the Abney family apparently became somewhat detached, or at least the recording of continuing relationship has not been identified by me.

Martha had a high school teacher of science about 1919 or so, named Mr. Blevins. It is of interest to me to know that he also was my teacher in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas during my ninth grade in 1954, at Alex W. Spence Junior High School, about 35 years later! There also is a Miss Bess Wood of Lufkin who taught at that same Dallas school at the time I was there, and who remembers my being there. She is Lillian's Aunt, Tempy Wood Abney's sister. Bess was born March 17,1897. In 1987, Bess resided at the Angelina Nursing Home, in Lufkin where Suzanne and I visited her once at that time.

Martha graduated from Lufkin High School in the class of 1921. It was established in 1905.

Martha attended the University of Texas at Austin, graduating in June of 1925. On the

certified copy I have of the information she completed with her application to college, on the blank requesting her home address, said *No Street Address*. When you live on the street bearing your family name (Abney) and you are the only "mansion" on it, there is no need for an address number back then. You could just address a letter to them in Lufkin! Such were the days!

She was elected a member of the honor society, <u>*Phi Beta Kappa*</u>, according to the certified college transcript copy, the first scholastic fraternity in America. Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia on December 5,1776. She had a double major in Latin and Greek. She was then engaged for marriage to fellow University of Texas student and Austin Theological Presbyterian Seminary student, Dwight Alfred Sharpe. She taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the ensuing year after here graduation.

Martha's education was in the classics, which was the usual major for the very few women of that day who were privileged to attend college. Martha and her husband-to-be would be the first generation of our family to graduate from the University of Texas. Now, three generations have graduated from there and a fourth maybe is on his way! As far as I can determine, they also are the first generation in either my Sharpe genealogy or her Abney genealogy who earned a college degree. Martha's father was a medical doctor. However, back in those days. acquiring a medical degree, at least for him, was a two year course of study in a medical school (whose name I do not know) in Memphis, Tennessee.

Growing out of that refined education was her skill in writing. I cherish the one "love letter" that came into my possession only in recent years that my Mother sent to my Father during the year that she taught school in Lufkin and he completed his Seminary studies in Austin before they married. Here is how the letter of October 20,1925 went:

#### "Dearest Sweetheart

"Please forgive me for writing on this paper. I'm in a powerful big hurry and can't hunt for any more. Last night I had so many papers to grade that I got sleepy and went to bed without ever writing to the sweetest person on earth. I thought about you, dearest, between papers and the last thing before I went to sleep, and the first thing this morning. Honey, you're in my heart all the time. I'm going to scribble this off just so it can be mailed this morning, and it won't be late. Tell me if you get it tomorrow morning.

"I'm the happiest thing, because I had a sweet letter waiting for me from your mother yesterday when I came in from school. Dwight, already I just love her to death. Don't tell your father, but she said when he read my first letter, he said "Well, I'm kinda left out on this deal." She said he was a little jealous, but said she was to send his love anyway. Now I just believe I will write him a little note or letter all to himself. I may enclose it with your next letter and you can give it to him when you pass through Georgetown Saturday. Is that all right? You know how easy it is for women to talk to each other, but because I'd never met him, I just felt a timidity in writing.

"The funny thing about it is that I was writing to your mother the same time she was writing to me. Guess she received mine yesterday too.

"Sweetheart, love me lots and don't blame me for writing like this. I just had so much work. I'll promise never to let it happen again. I'll write again tomorrow night.

"Must hurry up and eat breakfast now. Want to eat with me? I built the fire this morning.

Lovingly, Your own Martha"

Well, how's that for good romantic narrative?! Wonderful!

Martha graduated in 1925 and taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the following year, while my father completed his final year at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in May of 1926.

Serving as wife of the Pastor suited Martha well. She loved living the role and the people loved her doing it. After marriage, her only gainful employment was as a teacher in the Houston Public Schools, Harris County, Texas during the 1940's World War II years when there were such shortages of people to teach.

During her daughters' high school years, she served as adult sponsor for the High School Youth Fellowship at the Central Park Presbyterian Church, located at 6914 Sherman Street, a couple of blocks east of 75th Street, near Wayside Boulevard. Fondly remembered by me are the summer trips on the weekends when the whole Sharpe family and the Youth Fellowship spent all day Saturdays at Stuart's Beach in Galveston on the Gulf of Mexico. One of my favorite memories were the many times when we went riding on the oldfashioned wooden roller coaster near the beach!

Reading was also an avocation for Martha. She "screened" much material for Dwight, marking articles and books she though it would be good for him to read. She truly was a helpmate for her husband in all the best senses of that concept. She was a lady of the South in all its good senses of culture and heritage. And she was a wonderful mother to me, always holding up the bar for me to climb higher for better things, and to know God and our role with Him.

Martha was such a lady of positive influence on me. She was a woman of learning and culture, and instilled a respect and interest in those things in me. Though there were occasions for her to correct or discipline me for my actions, there never was a moment when I thought she did not love me with the upmost of motherly love. Though my father was the Pastor and spiritual head of the family, it was my mother who instructed me from the very beginning of receiving income (a weekly allowance at first) to set aside 10% of it for the offering at church that Sunday.

I didn't understand why, but the practice of tithing instilled in me a pattern that has endured all of my life. The only change in it is that my giving, and that of me and my wife, has only increased in % to where we now give around 20% or more. We have since developed in the spiritual understandings about how and why that is the proper and prosperous thing to follow. Our blessings have been abundant!

Martha's remains left behind when she graduated to heaven are deposited in the grave site adjacent to her husband in the Georgetown Cemetery, near Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Dwight Alfred Sharpe:

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was born the year that George Gallup (11/18/1901- 7/26/1984), the American statistician and pioneering opinion researcher, was born. They died just less than three years apart.

My father lived through some of the turbulent times of racial strife in this nation. January 1901 was a stormy time in the South of the United States. On January 15, 1901, the Alabama Democratic Party called for a convention to write a new state constitution that would prohibit African-Americans from voting. Despite vocal opposition from Booker T.

Washington and other Republican civil rights activists, the Democrat strategy succeeded. Democrats dominated Alabama's 1901 constitutional convention, and its chairman was a Democrat. In his opening address, he said: "If we would have white supremacy, we must establish it by law -- not by force or fraud... The negro is descended from a race lowest in intelligence and moral precepts of all the races of men."

Alabama's African-American citizens would not vote in appreciable numbers again until the 1950s. It was a Republican federal judge, Frank Johnson, who in 1956 ruled in favor of Rosa Parks. It was that same judge who in1965 ordered the Democrat governor, George Wallace, to permit Martin Luther King's voting rights march from Selma to Montgomery. At the 2000 Republican National Convention, Condoleezza Rice, destined to become the United States Secretary of State, said: "The first Republican I knew was my father and he is still the Republican I most admire. He joined our party because the Democrats in Jim Crow Alabama of 1952 would not register him to vote. The Republicans did. My father has never forgotten that day, and neither have I."

Democrats do not want Americans to remember that Republicans supported the 1964 Civil Rights Act much more than did the Democrats. It was passed in the U. S. Senate only after an 83 day filibuster led by the Democratic Party leadership in the Senate.

Source: http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/

This is the story of my father.

The guiding spiritual light in the family for Dwight's early years was his Mother, who saw to it that he had an involved and effective life in the First Presbyterian Church there in Georgetown. The Williamson County Sun newspaper issue of June 7, 1979, published an extensive full-page article and pictures on page 11 about the 125th recognition of the church's anniversary. Dwight was cited as being one of only three members of that church who went into the pastoral ministry over the 125 year time of its existence at that time.

Dwight's approval for candidacy for the Gospel Ministry was given by the Session of that church in 1922. I have a photocopy of the Minutes of the Session meeting. This was just after the retirement of Rev. M. C. Hutton, who was cited as one of the most effective pastors in that church's history, serving some 35 years from 1886 till 1921. He was the pastor who we understand had influence and encouragement on Dwight in his thinking and feeling a call to the ministry. The Session minutes were much more descriptive about the praiseworthy characteristics of Dwight than typical minutes are in today's world of just recording that the action was approved. Those details are a little later in this narrative.

Dwight was born in the year (in fact, just two days before) that President William McKinley was assassinated by an anarchist and was succeeded by Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt, is the uncle of the wife of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight's half seventh cousin, once removed. President William McKinley's assassin, Leon Czolgosz, was electrocuted October 29, 1901, just 55 days after the terrible event! WOW! Is that not justice faster than we see today?

It was the same year (1901) the Social Revolutionary Party was founded in Russia, later to be what we came to know as Communism. Film producer Walt Disney was born this year. Industrialist J. P. Morgan organized the U. S Steel Corporation, who was Dwight's fifth cousin, once removed. The first American Bowing Club tournament was held in Chicago in 1901 as well.

(Source: "The Timetables ofHistory" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York1991, pages 454-455) And he was born a few months after England'sQueen Victoria died in January.

The famous Jazz player, Louis Armstrong was born the year of Dwight's birth. Two days before Dwight was born, Vice President Theodore Roosevelt's famous advice, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," was offered in a speech at the Minnesota State Fair. That was the same day as the assassination of President McKinley.

On Dwight's 17th birthday, the beginning of his senior year in High School, September 4, 1918, there was the birth of Paul Harvey, who later would become a world-wide known radio commentator, even still broadcasting as recently as 2007. He graduated to heaven in 2009.

Dwight was President of his 1918 High School graduating class in Georgetown, Texas. He also was Business Manager of the School Annual, Salutatorian of his class, Vice President of the Literary Society, had a role in the Senior Play and lettered two years on the track team. In the yearbook. The Senior Class prophesy about him was to become a famous Texas lawyer!

He created a life-long bond of friendship with fellow student Walter Johnson, a neighbor in Georgetown who was physically disabled (wheel chair bound) and required personal tutoring during junior high and high school years. Dwight gave generously of his time. Walter married a woman who taught school, and they lived a wonderful life in the Hill Country of Texas on one of those clear spring-fed creeks. We visited them several times over the years while I was a young boy.

The high school data was made available to me when Mr. Tass Waterston, a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, visited me soon after my 1982 arrival on the staff of that church. He brought the 1918 HighSchool Yearbook of his, and I was able to photo copy relevant pages. Tass was a "best friend" and the same age as my father's younger brother, Harry Simons Sharpe, as they all grew up in Georgetown. Harry was known as "Dede." Tass has now passed on to graduation to heaven, but I was able to get to know his son, Tom Lee Waterston, and his grandsons, Tass Waterston II and Ted Waterston. Ted and his family have continued as members of Highland ParkPresbyterian Church, whereas the rest of the family has moved out of town by now. Ted served that church as a Deacon.

Dwight worked during high school in a combination general store and grocery store. The many migrant workers patronizing it created the environment in which he learned to converse in Spanish pretty well. This enabled him in later years to preach occasionally for Hispanic Presbyterian congregations.

He attended for one school year (1918-19) the University of Kentucky, the state which had been his mother's family's home from where they migrated to Texas. While attending The University of Kentucky, he stayed with a relative of his mother's, in a sense, a man called Uncle Tom Vance. Next, he attended for a year Southwestern University, a Methodist institution located in his hometown of Georgetown. Dwight's photograph is in the 1921Southwestern University yearbook that my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, now has from materials she received after her Mom, Martha deNoailles Sharpe Ehlers, died. Martha is a daughter of Dwight's and is my eldest of two sisters. Southwestern was began in 1840 during the days of the Republic of Texas, and I believe it is the oldest continuously operating institution of higher education in Texas.

The 1920 U. S. Census for Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky has Dwight living with the family of John T. Vance, age 62, whose wife's name was Glenna (legibility question), also age 62, and a 26 year old daughter named Mary. Possibly, the middle initial of "T" is for the Tom that we have understood was the home where Dwight resided while at school. This Mr. Vance would have been born in 1858. The Census entry shows Mr. Vance was born in

Texas, but that his father and mother were born in Kentucky. The 1860 Census of Lexington, Burleson County, Texas shows him in the house of Charles Vance, with Tom being age three.

It is curious to know that a Mr. Charles P. Vance moved from Kentucky to Texas at around 1854, settling initially in Circleville, where the Alfred Simons family settled, coming from Kentucky. James A. Simons, born in Kentucky in 1852, and whose family came to Circleville in 1852, later, as an adult, went into mercantile business with Mr.Vance, both in Circleville and later in Taylor. Both of these towns are in Williamson County, Texas.

Since Mr. John T. Vance, with whom Dwight lived in Kentucky in 1920, was born in 1858 in Texas, it can be assumed that John T. Vance was a son of Charles P. Vance, and a brother to the Vance daughter, Sarah. If that kind of family connection does not exist, we do not have any other logical reason that Dwight went to Kentucky and lodged with the Vance's in Lexington. I think the set of relationships conjectured are likely, and I am recording them in my records until and unless other proof surfaces. It is interesting that the Vance families had connections to towns named Lexington, both in Kentucky and in Texas. Since their move to Texas in the early 1850's was when so many communities were just being established, one wonders if one name influenced the other.

The Minutes of the Session, July 26, 1922, record the declarations of his presence before them, seeking endorsement for his candidacy:

"Mr. D. A. Sharpe, a communing member of this, the Georgetown Presbyterian Church (as it was called then), presented himself before the Session and communicated the fact that he felt a call from the Holy Sprit to enter the Gospel Ministry, and to devote his whole time, first to the preparation for such work, and then to the active ministry in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. After an examination of Brother Sharpe, touching his determination to enter the ministry, the sureness of his call by the Holy Sprit, and his need of financial aid in prosecuting his studies and receiving the Seminary courses, the Session, by a unanimous vote, gives unanimous testimony to his good, moral character, to the fact that he is a faithful, consecrated and active communicating member of the Georgetown Presbyterian Church in good standing and we recommend him to the Presbytery of Central Texas for reception under its care as a fit candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and ask the Presbytery to furnish and secure for him such financial aid as may be required for the prosecution of his studies in the University of Texas and the Presbyterian Seminary."

Dwight graduated from the University of Texas in 1926 and from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1926. I often wonder how he managed graduation dates from both institutions in the same year, though I do not know the months. Part of the time, if not much of it, that Dwight lodged in the Austin Seminary dormitory was with a roommate by the name of Will Morriss. Will was from a solid Presbyterian family in San Antonio, but he was in Austin as a student at the University of Texas Law School when they were roommates. Later in life, Will had a son name Ed who was a Drake Fraternity brother of mine in 1957-1959 in my days as a student at the Presbyterian school in Sherman, Texas, Austin College. Ed graduated, then met a tragic death in the Air Force during the Viet Nam era when the aircraft in which he was being transported disappeared into the depths of the Pacific Ocean, never to be found again. His sister, Molly, also became an Austin College graduate whom I knew there. She later married a Fraternity Brother of mine, David Duncan. David subsequently graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (APTS) and served a career as a Presbyterian pastor, including the church at Georgetown, Texas, my father's home church.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe attended APTS from 1922-1926, and graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian

Theological Seminary in Austin.

He attended the University of Texas at the same time he was a student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary. He graduated from Texas in 1925. The Dallas Morning News published on Wednesday, May 27, 1925 a list of 735 graduates that May from the University of Texas in Austin. Dwight Sharpe of Georgetown was among the graduates.

His student days at the University of Texas was during that time that he met Martha Dixon Chapman, a young woman from Lufkin, Texas whom he courted. She lived in the Scottish Rite Women, immediately next door to the APTS campus where Dwight lived. Hearsay evidence passed on to me is that Dwight proposed marriage to Martha while sitting on one of the white stone benches in front of her dormitory. There are about five of them there today, so my photograph is at random, hopefully God's providence led me to photograph the correct one!

From a February 8, 1929 *Arkansas Gazette* newspaper article, we learned that during his Seminary student days, he served as supply pastor for churches at Gorman, Groesbeck and Paris, Texas

Their marriage was conducted in her home in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas on May 26, 1926, immediately following their graduations. Though married in Angelina County, their marriage license was acquired through Williamson County, Dwight's home county.

Dwight spent his career continuously serving, mostly in Texas, as pastor of churches in this order: Laredo (1926), Little Rock (Arkansas 1929), Ballinger (1935), Houston (1941), Sweetwater (1951), Dallas (1954), San Antonio (1958), Ruidoso, New Mexico (1963), and finally at Houston(1965) for a new church development. In several of these cities, he was a member of Rotary International, a community service organization of business and professional people associated across the world. From my memory, they included Dallas (Fair Park Club), Sweetwater and San Antonio (nearby to Ballinger), and probably included other communities without my recollection or knowledge. In Laredo, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Little Rock, it was the Paluski Heights Presbyterian Church.

The *Arkansas Gazette*, Little Rock, Arkansas, Texas on February 8, 1929, page 8, reported that the Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, age 27, accepted the pastorate of the Pulaski Heights Presbyterian Church as of March 1. His first sermon was to be preached on Sunday, March 3, 1929. The article said that Rev. Sharpe accepted the church's call by telegram! It said his pastoring had been for three years in Laredo, Texas after graduating from the Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin, Texas. It also cited his graduation from the University of Texas, including one year each at the University of Kentucky and at Southwestern University of Georgetown, Texas. Rev. Sharpe succeeds the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. C. A. Harper, who'd resigned in the Fall of 1928 to take a pastorate in Louisiana.

His pastoral activities appeared in the newspapers occasionally. In the *Arkansas Gazette*, Saturday, June 1, 1929, page 14, an article cited the expected sermons for the following Sunday. One of the pastors was Dwight Sharpe, Pastor of the Pulaski Heights Presbyterian Church, located at Woodlawn Avenue and Walnut Street. The Sunday 11:00 AM sermon was to be "The First Breakfast," and the 8:00 PM sermon was to be "An Honest Doubter." The same newspaper had an article about his sermons to be October 4, 1930 at 11:00 AM, "To Serve or Not to Serve," and at 7:30 PM, "Not Your Battle, But God's." (Saturday, October 2, 1930, page 22)

In Ballinger, it was the First Presbyterian Church. This was a special place for our family and his ministry. I was born there and baptized there! The family had an old Chevrolet automobile of about a 1931 vintage. When it came time for Dwight to respond to a pastoral

call to move the family to Houston, Texas, the Ballinger congregation generously responded by providing the funds from among its members to purchase a brand new 1941 Chevrolet sedan! That was quite Providential, as 1941 was the last year that American automobiles were produced, due to the constraints of World War II starting. It is doubtful that the old 1931 Chevy would have made it through the War years of 1942-46. God's Provision is perfect, isn't it? Our family drove that car till 1948!

In Houston, it was the Central Park Presbyterian Church that changed its name to Trinity Presbyterian Church when it changed location in 1950. In Sweetwater, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Dallas, it was the John Knox PresbyterianChurch. This was the church where many of my fond memories reside, as it was during my high school years, and my experiences of growing up emotionally and having dating experiences were strong. In San Antonio, it was the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. In Ruidoso, it was the Ruidoso Presbyterian Church. In Houston again, it was the Garden Oaks Presbyterian Church. It was a new church development of the Presbytery. Unfortunately, it did not survive long after his 1968 retirement.

After my arriving in Dallas, Texas as a staff member at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in 1982, I was visited by an Elder of the church, Mr. Austin B. Watson. He gave me a telephone directory page, complete with photographs of those listed, of the 1955 Fair Park Rotary Club of Dallas. Austin, still a member of that club, had been there when my father was a member. It was so nice of him to give me the page where my Dad was listed, along with his photograph. Austin went on to join Dwight in heaven in 2003.

Dwight was a reconciler and a rebuilder of churches. Many of his calls were to churches that had experienced some sort of set back in the immediate past, and his coming helped things get mended in the church's ministries.

A married couple at Trinity Church in Houston went to the mission field in the Belgium Congo 1951-1968. Eric S. Bolton was an architect and his wife, Ruth Lomig Bolton, was an administration worker. Missions was a strong emphasis for Dwight's ministry and for Texas Presbyterian Churches.

Retired missionary Winnifred K. Vass compiled a roster in 1986 of all 427 Presbyterian missionaries who had served over the years in the Presbyterian Congo Mission. Texas was represented by 65 (15%) of all who had gone from 30 states. This certainly is a disproportionately large share from Texas, representing more than twice what would be the average.

Winney, spent her retired life as a member of Highland ParkPresbyterian Church and she, along with her missionary husband, Lachlin Vass, lived at Presbyterian Village North in Dallas, a retirement community that many of the people of Highland Park Presbyterian Church were included in its development. Lach Vass, Winnie's husband, was on the HPPC Business Office staff when I arrived, then he retired in 1983. I selected his son-in-law, Mr. Todd W. Rutenbar, to take Lach's place, working with me as my Assistant Business Manager. Todd was still working with there when I retired in2004, and still is there in 2012 as this is written.

My Father's last call in the ministry was to be the establishing evangelist for a new church development in Houston, Texas under what then was known as Brazos Presbytery (now known as New Covenant Presbytery). "Brazos," his Presbytery in Houston, means "arms" or "hugs" in Spanish, as my niece Frances Barton Boggess tells me. He assumed the position of Evangelist and organizing pastor for the Presbytery for the church to be Gulf Meadows Presbyterian Church at 8000 Fuqua Street at Ballantine in distant southwest Houston. He assumed the post on April 3, 1966 and got a good start, even having a handful of members who formerly were at Central and Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale in earlier

years (1941-51) when he pastored there. Unfortunately, the pastor following him experienced problems that ultimately resulted in the church disbanding. The church had had a good start, but was not yet strong enough to survive such a bump in the road. I think that pastor got too organized. Though I never met that pastor, he was the brother of a young lady I dated a few times while we were students at Austin College in Sherman, Texas. Both she and her husband became good, productive members of a prominent church in Houston and assumed leadership roles. Actually, her husband was my freshman and sophomore year roommate at Austin College in Sherman, Texas.

The invitation letter for Dwight's retirement services, dated April 8,1968, was received by various members of our family. It came from Reuben Meeks, Committee Chairman at the Gulf Meadows Presbytery Church and a former member of our Trinity Presbyterian Church. His retirement reception was the afternoon of April 28, 1968 at the church. It was a wonderful occasion for our family to attend. This was the conclusion of forty two years as a Presbyterian pastor. Suzanne and I, along with our two children (Todd wasn't born yet), were there.

Dwight and Martha had purchased a home for retirement in San Antonio (Alamo Heights). It was at 201 Normandy, just a couple blocks west of Broadway, a major north-south street. Since it was purchased more than a year prior to planned retirement, it was leased to tenants. Unfortunately, when they finally retired, the renters, for some reason not acceptable to Dwight and Martha, were unable to vacate the house on time. Dwight and Martha had to make temporary digs do till they could get over this frustration.

This was a their last home and a lovely home it was in a lovely neighborhood of San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Actually it was in a suburb named Alamo Heights, a city surrounded by San Antonio. They were just two blocks from the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church, which they made as their church home. He was used to teach an Adult Sunday School Class up until about six months prior to his death at age 80, which gave him good outlets to use his pastoral gifts. The pastoral staff also used him for visitation and other duties useful for the ministry of the church. This was volunteer work, to my knowledge, and a labor of love for him.

His primary hobby through many of the years of his life was photography. It manifested itself to most people through the hundreds of unique Christmas cards with family members that he created for over 30 years. He used the typewriter for much for his correspondence, Bible study and sermon preparation. It was an ancient Underwood manual typewriter, on which he typed using what we laughingly called the Bible Method .... he would seek and find! He may have been one of the fastest typists using only the index fingers of his two hands that I have ever witnessed. Finally, around the mid 1970's, he acquired a portable electric typewriter from Sears!

He was a prolific reader, both of periodicals and of books. He held his children to high standards for academic achievement, and that was successful for his daughters. My academic records were far over shadowed by those of my two sisters.

Dwight involved himself in the communities where the family lived. He would join civic organizations and do joint ministries with other churches. He often became known in the public media, as evidenced by this delightful column by Renwicke Cary in the "San Antonio Light" newspaper issue of August 4, 1963:

"Back to the word 'breeches' (pounced britches by many Texans) and its use in several places in different versions of the Bible. Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, notes there was one edition of the Geneva Bible (1560) that became popularly known as the 'breeches Bible." This because 'breeches' appeared in Genesis 3:7. The verse concluded: 'And they (Adam and Eve) sewed fig tree leaves

together and made them breeches As a matter of fact, however, Sharpe says, the same rendering of the verse was found in the Wycliffe Bible (1380).

"Still on the subject of Bibles of the centuries past, we are reminded that the first printed copy of the whole Bible was the Coverdale Bible of 1535. Sharpe says: 'It's a credit to the printers that there were few typographical errors in the early Bibles.' Even so, he reports, in the second edition of the Geneva Bible (1562), Matthew 5:9 was made to read: 'Blessed are the placemakers, instead of peacemakers.' As a consequence, collectors designated this as the 'Placemaker Bible.' Sharpe also tells of a 'Printer's Bible,' explaining: 'This was the name applied to the King James edition of 1653, because in Psalms119:161, King David was made to say: 'Printers have persecuted me without cause.' It should have read, 'princes,' of course."

Both Dwight and Martha were very quiet regarding the subject of politics. They felt that whatever political views they held should not become known to the public of their congregation, since ministry was still to be given to people of all political persuasions. They did not even allow me to know how they voted or what political party they supported until well into my adult life, after I became an active Republican and Dad had retired from the ministry. Dad told me that they had always voted Republican, and living in what was virtually an all Democratic Party state in Texas most of their lives, it was best for his ministry to keep that to themselves. I recall that many of our close family friends were active Democrats and Labor Union members (particularly in the Houston years of the 1940's) and that did not affect our opportunity to have close Christian relationships with them.

When Dwight died, he was found in bed on August 8 1981. That has been the official published date of his death, as that is when he was found and the public officials proclaimed him deceased. However, judging from when it was reported he was last seen by neighbors, and by the dates on accumulated newspapers and mail at his home, he apparently passed away in his sleep on the night of Sunday, August 2nd, two years to the day that Martha also went to be with our Lord in her sleep. He lacked a month of reaching his 80th birthday.

Dwight's funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Newton Cox, pastor of the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church of San Antonio, Texas, and assisted by an old friend of Dwight's, a retired minister, the Rev. Mr. John Parse. Two of my friends from high school days attended, Jewell (Judy) Linn Shoup Shannon and Dr. Richard (Dick) Hall White. The funeral was at the church at 10:00 AM on August 12, and the grave side service was later in the day in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, some 110 miles away. He rested next to his wife, and near his his parents and other relatives at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, near the campus of Southwestern University. This is the college where he attended his sophomore year and where his great grand daughter, Victoria (Vicky) Lea Reeves attended, having entered as a freshman in 2003.

On October 20, 1981, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas, passed a resolution that on Sunday, November 15, Dwight would be honored and memorialized for his faithful decade of service there with the dedication of a pew. His daughter, Martha, and her husband, Vic, attended the dedication service on November 15,1981 at the church to represent the family. During his ministry there, according to the Sessional Resolution, Dwight received 312 members by transfer of church membership, 164 members by profession of faith in Jesus Christ (I was one of those on Palm Sunday, March 18, 1951!), baptizing 91 of those, baptizing 99 infants and receiving 11 of their parents on profession of faith at the same time. Under his ministry, three young men made commitments to the Gospel Ministry and one couple went to the mission field in the Congo. He administered infant baptism to all nine of his grand children.

Dwight lived to see one of his great grand children, Matthew, son of Kevin and Nancy

Reeves. Nancy is the daughter of Dwight's daughter, Martha. We are proud of Matthew in the family sense, as he married Libby and they went on to give issue to the first eighth generation Texan member of our family in 2005, Benjamin Thomas Reeves. He now has a second son, Zachary. Nancy is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Roundrock, Williamson County, Texas. Matthew's younger brother, Christopher Thomas Reeves, now is married to Sarah Shaney Reeves.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was a man of unquestioned integrity and was known as a man with a pastor's heart. He provided well for his family, raising children who were a credit to their parents' Christian values. My regret is not spending more time with him, especially in our adult years. Physical distances of living kept us from enjoying that as much as we should have.

Martha Dixon Chapman and Dwight Alfred Sharpe had the following children:

- 598. i. MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Sep 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas. She died on Jan 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers (son of Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr. and Edith A. Amberg) on Sep 06, 1947 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 25, 1923. He died on Apr 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.
- 599. ii. ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Aug 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas. She died on Dec 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married Andrew Albert Jumper (son of William David Jumper and Irma Belle Nason) on Aug 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.. He was born on Sep 11, 1927 in Marks Quitman County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1992 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.
- 600. iii. DWIGHT ALBERT "D. A" SHARPE (son of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married Suzanne Margaret Boggess (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess Jr. and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.
- 573. DIXON FELIX ABNEY (William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jan 01, 1909 in Angelina County, Texas. He died on Nov 25, 1979. He married ELSIE MAY GREVE. She was born on Dec 18, 1910 in Nacogdoches, Texas. She died on Apr 27, 1975.

Notes for Dixon Felix Abney:

The year of Dixon's birth was notable by the birth of Benny Goodmand(5/30/1909 - 6/13/1986), the American clarinetist and orchestraleader.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benny\_Goodman

Dixon was born on the first anniversary of his Uncle Dixon's fatalhunting accident, and is named after his uncle.

Dixon F. Abney and Earl Medford established Abney & Medford Hardwarein 1946, the year Paul Abney was born as son of Dixon and Elsie. Paulhad two brothers, Dixon F. Abney, Jr. and William Greve Abney. All of the three brothers continued in the business of owning and operatinghardware stores.

Notes for Elsie May Greve:

Elsie was from Nacogdoches, Texas. Both she and her son, Dixon, listed on the grave stone as an infant, occupy the same burial place. It is likely not that she died in childbirth, as she died at age 64. We have no explanation for why her infant son's remains are lain withher in burial.

Dixon Felix Abney and Elsie May Greve had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM GREVE ABNEY (son of Dixon Felix Abney and Elsie May Greve). He died on Apr 29, 1989.
- 601. ii. DIXON FELIX "DICK" ABNEY (son of Dixon Felix Abney and Elsie May Greve) was born on Jan 16, 1940 in Angelina County, Texas.
- 602. iii. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (son of Dixon Felix Abney and Elsie May Greve) was born in 1946.
  - iv. INFANT ABNEY (daughter of Dixon Felix Abney and Elsie May Greve) was born in 1949. She died on Sep 14, 1949.

Notes for Infant Abney:

This child is listed as being in the same grave site as his mother. He or she merely is identified as Infant Dixon. It is unusual for twopeople to be listed in the same grave site. Since his mother died atage 64, some 26 years after the infant's death, it is obvious that the two of them did not die in childbirth. We have no explanation for this surprising pairing.

574. LILLIAN MARGARET ABNEY (William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Sep 24, 1910 in Angelina County, Texas. She married Earl Barron Medford (son of "Jiggs" Medford) on Jun 27, 1937. He was born on Aug 18, 1906. He died on Sep 04, 1967.

Notes for Lillian Margaret Abney:

It was my pleasure for visit Lufkin March 19, 1987 to study my Abneyroots. It was on this occasion that I met Lillian, who generouslyspent the day with me as we drove around town

and saw how much theAbney family had influenced Lufkin.

Notes for Earl Barron Medford:

In 1968, the Lufkin City Commission, on motion made by Commissioner W.O. Ricks, passed a resolution for the naming of the new east side loop, scheduled for completion in 1969, to be know as Medford Drive in memory of two brothers who contributed to the city's growth. It would extend between U.S. Highway #59 north to U.S. Highway #69 south. Earl Medford and C. W. (Jiggs) Medford were memorialized in this resolution. I have an unidentified newspaper clipping from a local newspaper of December 4 (or what ever publishing date immediately proceeded after the December 3, 1968 date of the City Commission meeting).

It reports, "The Medfords were members of a pioneer Lufkin family and were active in church, school, civic, highway and other community affairs before their deaths. Earl Medford was co-owner of Abney -Medford Hardware Company and C. W. (Jiggs) Medford was secretary-treasurer of Southland Paper. Both were former trustees of the Lufkin Independent School District. " Commissioner Roots cited that the Medford brothers were two of the finest men who have ever lived in Lufkin.

Lillian Margaret Abney and Earl Barron Medford had the following children:

- 603. i. TEMPE LOU MEDFORD (daughter of Earl Barron Medford and Lillian Margaret Abney). She married JERRELL W. DURHAM.
- 604. ii. WILLIAM EARL "BUBBA" MEDFORD (son of Earl Barron Medford and Lillian Margaret Abney). He married SUZANNE STUTSMAN.
- 575. SARA LATIMER ABNEY (James Almonta Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Sep 24, 1925 in Angelina County, Texas. She married MCGHEE.

Sara Latimer Abney and McGhee had the following children:

- 605. i. SARA MARGARET MCGHEE (daughter of McGhee and Sara Latimer Abney). She married SCHOVAJSA.
  - ii. MARY ETHEL MCGHEE (daughter of McGhee and Sara Latimer Abney).
- 576. AUDRE LUCILLE "AUDRY LOU" ABNEY (James Almonta Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on May 06, 1930 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She married CLARENCE WALTERS "BUD" LOKEY. He was born on Sep 30, 1925.

Notes for Audre Lucille "Audry Lou" Abney:

Audry Lou was born the same year as when William Howard Taft, the 27thpresident and a former chief justice of the United States, died inWashington, D.C., at age 72 on March 8, 1930. Taft was thefather-in-law of Eleanor Kellogg Chase Taft, my sixth cousin, onceremoved.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\_Howard\_Taft

Audry Lou was born the same month that Ellen Church, the first airlinestewardess, went on duty aboard a United Airlines flight between SanFrancisco and Cheyenne, Wyoming.

Source:http://www.pbs.org/kcet/chasingthesun/innovators/echurch.html

Audre Lucille "Audry Lou" Abney and Clarence Walters "Bud" Lokey had the following child: i. JAMES "JIM" LOKEY (son of Clarence Walters "Bud" Lokey and Audre Lucille "Audry Lou" Abney).

577. ALTHA TURNEY (Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Albert Eoff Turney, Issac Henry Turney) was born on Jan 01, 1902. She died on Dec 25, 1985. She married John Nelson Lynch on Jun 28, 1922 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died on Sep 25, 1973.

Altha Turney and John Nelson Lynch had the following children:

- 606. i. JOHN NELSON LYNCH (son of John Nelson Lynch and Altha Turney). He married DOROTHY.
- 607. ii. EDWARD TURNEY LYNCH (son of John Nelson Lynch and Altha Turney). He married Irabelle about 1953.
- 608. iii. ROBERT ALBERT LYNCH (son of John Nelson Lynch and Altha Turney) was born on Jul 13, 1928. He married (1) CHARLOTTE HELEN DANIELS about 1951. He married (2) MARILYN MAGEE about 1950. She died about 1950.
- 578. HORACE RAY ABNEY (Frank Peery "Perry" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Dec 07, 1923 in Stephens County, Texas. He married Helen Mary Caluris on Sep 01, 1944 in Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina.

Horace Ray Abney and Helen Mary Caluris had the following child: i. JAMES RAY ABNEY (son of Horace Ray Abney and Helen Mary Caluris) was

born in 1959 in Duval County, Florida. He married Bethe Scalettar in 1986.

Notes for James Ray Abney:

James was born the year that Fidel Castro became premier of Cuba afterthe overthrow of Fulgencio Batista, in 1959.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fidel\_Castro

#### Generation 35

579. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, John Lloyd Aspinwall Jr., John Aspinwall) was born on Dec 20, 1809. She died on Feb 24, 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on Apr 26, 1827. He was born on Apr 21, 1790. He died on Oct 23, 1863.

Notes for Isaac Roosevelt:

Isaac Roosevelt was born just four days after famed American statesmanBenjamin Franklin died on April 17, 1790.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin\_Franklin

Isaac's birth was about three months prior to the July 14, 1790Bastille Day in France. It is celebrated on 14 July each year. InFrance, it is called "Fite Nationale" ("National Holiday"), inofficial parlance, or more commonly "quatorze juillet" ("14 July"). Itcommemorates the 1790 Fite de la FÈdÈration, held on the firstanniversary of the storming of the Bastille on 14 July 1789 to freeseven prisons being held in that Prison; the anniversary of thestorming of the Bastille was seen as a symbol of the uprising of themodern French nation, and of the reconciliation of all the Frenchinside the constitutional monarchy which preceded the First Republic,during the French Revolution.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bastille\_Day

Mary Rebecca Aspinwall and Isaac Roosevelt had the following child:

- 609. i. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Isaac Roosevelt and Mary Rebecca Aspinwall) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.
- 580. FRANCIS COVINGTON (Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet

King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on Oct 21, 1817. She was born about 1795.

Notes for Francis Covington:

Francis Covington, Jr. was born in 1793, the year that United StatesPresident George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitolon September 18, the construction start date. The cost was \$412,000.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\_States\_Capitol http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/

Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes had the following child:

- 610. i. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.
- 581. ZACHARY TAYLOR (Sarah Dabney Strother, William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Richard Taylor) was born on Nov 24, 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on Jul 09, 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on Jun 21, 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on Aug 14, 1852.

Notes for Zachary Taylor:

Zachary Taylor is my 32nd cousin, once removed. In addition, he is the father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, the Uncle to Susanah ElizabethDavis Abney, wife of James (Jim) Addison Abney of Lufkin, Texas. Jim is a brother-in-law of Martha Jane Dixon Abney, daughter of JudgeFelix Benedict Dixon, my great, great grandfather, the ancestor by whom my qualification was documented for membership in the Sons of theRepublic of Texas. President Davis' first wife, Sarah Knox Taylor, is my 33rd cousin. Sarah is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson, as well as a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

Destined to become the 12th President of the United States, ZacharyTaylor, a strong military man, was the father-in-law of the uncle(Jefferson Davis) of my great, great aunt (Suzanna Davis Abney). Old"Rough and Ready" was one of the descriptive nick names that were to be given him later in life.

Zachary studied under tutors, as there were not schools near theirLouisville, Kentucky farm. He worked on his father's farm. In 1808, he was appointed first lieutenant in the U.S. Army. In 1810, he was promoted to Captain.

During the War of 1812, Zachary was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in

the Indiana Territory. In 1819, he became a lieutenant colonel. He served in Wisconsin during the Black Hawk War and received the surrender of Chief Black Hak, in 1832.

In Florida. de led the forces that defeated the Seminole Indians atLake Okeechobee on Christmas Day, 1837. This victory brought him the honorary rank of brigadier general. In 1841. Zachary became commander of the second department of the Western Division of the U.S. Army, head guartered at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1846, he ordered about 4,000 troops to the Rio Grande to meet the threat posed by Mexico making an invasion of the land which had been annexed away from Mexico. Zachary's troops defeated the Mexican forces in battles at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The UnitedStates declared war on Mexico on May 13, 1846. He advanced intoMexico and captured Matamoros and Monterrey.

After these victories, Zachary seemed the obvious choice to lead an invading army into the central valley of Mexico. But President K. Polk, a Democrat, knew that Zachary favored the rival Whig Party.Because Polk feared the growth of a popular Whig leader, he namedGeneral Winfield Scott to lead that campaign.

On February 22-23, 1847, before Scott's army departed, Taylor's army, then about 5,000 strong, was attacked by General Santa Anna's forces of between 16,000 and 20,000 Mexican soldiers. Zachary's troops won a stunning victory over Santa Anna's troops. The triumph, some historians evaluate, was due more to the skill and vigor of the U.S.Army troops than to his generalship, but the victory made GeneralZachary Taylor a national hero.

He served as President of the United States from March 5, 1849. Constitutionally, he should have assumed the Presidency on March 4. However, since that was a Sunday, he declined to use Sunday for that purpose, chosing instead to attend worship services. Some historians claim that David R. Atchison, president pro tempore of the Senate, served as acting President on March 4, because the presidency was vacant on that day. Taylor took ill after participating in a July 4th ceremony in 1850, and died a few days later. He was the second President to die in office. He died after serving only 16 months asPresident.

Notes for Margaret Mackall Smith:

Margaret was the orphaned daughter of a Maryland planter. Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith had the following children:

- i.
  - ANNE MARGARET MACKALL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 09, 1811.
- ii. SARAH KNOX "KNOX" TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Mar 06, 1814 in Fort Knox, Missouri Territory. She died on Sep 15, 1835 in Locust Grove, St. Francisville Parish, Louisiana. She married Jefferson Finis Davis (son of Samuel Emory Davis and Jane Cook) on Jun 17, 1835. He was born on Jun 03, 1808 in Fairview, Todd & Christian County, Kentucky. He died on Dec 06, 1889 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Sarah Knox "Knox" Taylor:

Sarah is my 33rd cousin. She is a 30th cousin, three times removed to William Albert Abney, Sr. She is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

In the year of Sarah's birth, Napoleon Bonaparte abdicated as emperorof France and was banished to the island of Elba on April 11, 1814.The year of her birth brought into America another famous person.Samuel Colt (7/19/1814 - 1/10/1862), the American firearmsmanufacturer, was born. It also was the year that British troopsinvaded Washington, D.C. and burned down the White House and set fireto the Capital or other buildings on August 24.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile\_in\_Elba.2C\_Les\_Cent-Jours\_.28The\_Hundred\_Days.29\_and\_Waterloo http://www.answers.com/topic/samuel-colt http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August\_24

Sarah died three months after their wedding from a fever that both sheand Jefferson contracted. She was the second child of six born toPresident and Mrs. Taylor. However, she died about 14 years beforePresident Taylor assumed that office.

iii. OCTAVIA PANNEL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Aug 16, 1816.

Notes for Octavia Pannel Taylor:

Octavia was born the same as as when James Monroe of Virginia waselected the fifth president of the United States. James Monroe, isthe 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first President, George Washington.President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18thcousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm5.html

- iv. MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jul 27, 1819 in Jefferson, Bear Grass Creek, KY. She died on Oct 22, 1820 in Bayou Sara, Louisiana.
- v. MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Apr 20, 1824.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Taylor:

Mary Elizabeth was born just three months after Thomas "Stonewall"Jackson, the man destined to be the American Civil War General of fame(1/21/1824 - 5/10/1863).

Source:http://www.vmi.edu/archives/Jackson/tjjbio.html

vi. RICHARD TAYLOR (son of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on Jan 27, 1826.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as a General in the Confederate States of America Army.

582. ABRAHAM "HONEST ABE" LINCOLN (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert

Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Feb 12, 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on Apr 15, 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann "Molly" Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on Nov 04, 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on Dec 13, 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on Jul 16, 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

### https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\_House\_Divided\_Speech

It was on Good Friday, **April 14**, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin, "a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keene's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of

Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\_Lincoln http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\_Wilkes\_Booth

#### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

•Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ Heights of presidents and presidential candidates of the United States

- •Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- •Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormallyshaped chest, and loose orlax joints.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\_syndrome

- •Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- •Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- •Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- •Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- •Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

•When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann "Molly" Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolausin Obendorff, Austria on Christman Eve and on Christmas Day.

#### Source: http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovelycomplexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crispintelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sisterMrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words,'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship andbroken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in backgroundand temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary'sconfidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration ofher excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, andreduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never feltresponsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scantopportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in herhusband won ample justification with his election as President in1860."

Source:http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd waskilled in the last battle of the American Revolution-the Battle ofBlue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughterin-law ofIllinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwardsmarried Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" andson of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Toddmarried CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor JohnL. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a firstt cousin three times removedof Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressman. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd.Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to WilliamBrumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

related to oneSusannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of DanielBoone.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\_Todd\_Lincoln Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd had the following children:

- 611. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.
  - EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Mar 10, 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 01, 1850.
  - iii. WILLIAM WALLACE "WILLIE" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Dec 20, 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Feb 20, 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace "Willie" Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors incommon are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Theyare ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th greatgrandparents and my 32nd great grandparents.

"'Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. WilliamWallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child whowas the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin,Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boyof nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence,wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of hisfather, save that he was handsome."1 Julia Taft, who sometimes oversawhis play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boyl ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentle-manner." ButWillie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish theywouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who hadchildren?

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-likedisease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie wasstudious, personable, intelligent and creative?the child who mostclosely reflected his father's personality. His death was probablycaused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canalthat provided water for the White House and a place for White Housechildren to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, thefamily physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendanceduring his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln"did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness?she neverleft his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herselfout with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at herson's death," reported Benjamin B. French.3 All the folk medicines inWashington?and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beeftea?could not save him.

Source:http://www.mrlincolnswhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2

iv. THOMAS "TAD" LINCOLN (son of Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln and Mary Ann "Molly" Todd) was born on Apr 04, 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul

16, 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

583. ALBERT "BERTIE" EDWARD VII (Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Nov 09, 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England, He died on May 06, 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Alexandra in 1863. She was born on Dec 01, 1844 in Yellow Palace, Copenhagen, Denmakr. She died on Nov 20, 1925 in Sandringham House, Norfolk.

Notes for Albert "Bertie" Edward VII:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed. **Edward VII** (Albert Edward; 9 November 1841 – 6 May 1910) was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Emperor of India from 22 January 1901 until his death in 1910.

Edward is the 8th cousin -6x removed of Edward Carleton, husband of Ellen Newton, stepdaughter of Danette Abney (born about 1712), my 6th great grand uncle.

The eldest son of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Edward was related to royalty throughout Europe. Before his accession to the throne, he served as heir apparent and held the title of Prince of Wales for longer than any of his predecessors. During the long reign of his mother, he was largely excluded from political power, and came to personify the fashionable, leisured elite. He travelled throughout Britain performing ceremonial public duties, and represented Britain on visits abroad. His tours of North America in 1860 and the Indian subcontinent in 1875 were popular successes, but despite public approval his reputation as a playboy prince soured his relationship with his mother.

As king, Edward played a role in the modernization of the British Home Fleet and the reorganization of the British Army after the Second Boer War. He reestablished traditional ceremonies as public displays and broadened the range of people with whom royalty socialised. He fostered good relations between Britain and other European countries, especially France, for which he was popularly called "Peacemaker", but his relationship with his nephew, the German Emperor Wilhelm II, was poor. The Edwardian era, which covered Edward's reign and was named after him, coincided with the start of a new century and heralded significant changes in technology and society, including steam turbine propulsion and the rise of socialism. He died in 1910 in the midst of a constitutional crisis that was resolved the following year by the Parliament Act 1911, which restricted the power of the unelected House of Lords.

#### Notes for Alexandra:

**Alexandra of Denmark** (Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julia; 1 December 1844 – 20 November 1925) was Queen of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions and Empress of India as the wife of King Edward VII.

Her family had been relatively obscure until 1852, when her father, Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, was chosen with the consent of the great powers to succeed his distant cousin, Frederick VII, to the Danish throne. At the age of sixteen, she was chosen as the future wife of Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, the heir apparent of Queen Victoria. They married eighteen months later in 1863, the same year her father became king of Denmark as Christian IX and her brother was appointed to the vacant Greek throne as George I. She was Princess of Wales from 1863 to 1901, the longest anyone has ever held that title, and became generally popular; her style of dress and bearing were copied by fashion-conscious women. Largely excluded from wielding any political power, she unsuccessfully attempted to sway the opinion of British ministers and her husband's family to favour Greek and Danish interests. Her public duties were restricted to uncontroversial involvement in charitable work.

On the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Albert Edward became king-emperor as Edward VII, with Alexandra as queen-empress. She held the status until Edward's death in 1910. She greatly distrusted her nephew, German Emperor Wilhelm II, and supported her son during the First World War, in which Britain and its allies fought Germany.

Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra had the following child:

612. i.

i.

GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (son of Albert "Bertie" Edward VII and Alexandra) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

594. MARY LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- LINCOLN ISHAM (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
- 595. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

i. MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.

- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
- ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George 596. V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson.For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India andPakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of

the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_VI\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the Coronation Chair for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort ofIreland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited theEarldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominencein 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son ofGeorge V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with herhusband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodiedtraditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook avariety of public engagements, and became known as the "SmilingDuchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when herbrother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcÈe Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabethaccompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and NorthAmerica in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seeminglyindomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, andin recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitlerdescribed her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter nowQueen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed aposition as family matriarch. In her later years, she was aconsistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other memberswere suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeksafter Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she wasborn either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to thehospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near theStrathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was alsogiven as her birthplace in the census the following year. She waschristened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in hersleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, QueenElizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold forthe last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at thetime of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family inBritish history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her lastsurviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, whodied aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Bowes-Lyon Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

662. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

- ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Casle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.
- 598. **MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE** (Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney. John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisv" Ivarsson Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Sep 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas. She died on Jan 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers (son of Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr. and Edith A. Amberg) on Sep 06, 1947 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 25, 1923. He died on Apr 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Martha de Noailles Sharpe:

Martha de Noailles Sharpe was born September 7, 1927. She is the elder of my two sisters, the only siblings of mine. The 1927 year of Martha's birth was a whirlwind year for the nation. Frank Billings Kellogg, U.S. Secretary of State, proposed a pact for reunification of the world powers to conclude the loose strings remaining from World War I. It was finally agreed to the following year and became known as the Kellogg-Briand Pact. His accomplishments with that pact earned him the 1929 Nobel Peace Prize. Frank is Martha's sixth cousin, twice removed.

It also was the year Ernest Hemingway wrote his "Men without Women" short stories, Franz Kafka wrote "Amerika," Upton Sinclair wrote "Oil" and Sinclair Lewis wrote "Elmer Gantry." The theater world was stunned with the first talkie movie, "The Jazz Singer," staring Al Jolson. That exciting introduction to audio thrill began with the curtain raising to an empty dark screen, the audience embracing a stillness of silence, which was shattered with the golden-throated voice of Al Jolson saying from behind the blank screen, "You ain't heard nothing yet!"

For the musical lovers, Jerome Kern and Oscar Hammerstein II wrote "Show Boat" that year. Richard Rodgers and Lorenz Hart wrote "A Connecticut Yankee." The popular songs for 1927 were "Old Man River," "My Blue Heaven," "Let a Smile Be Your Umbrella" and "Blue Skies."

Charles Lindbergh flew into the history books of eternity with his non-stop trans-Atlantic flight to France.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Bernard Grun, pages 490-493

On the very day of Martha's birth, TV pioneer Philo T. Farnsworth succeeded in transmitting an image through purely electronic means by using a device called an image dissector.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040907.html?th

Martha was born on the 394th birthday of English Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King

Henry VIII and his second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. Martha's sister was Elizabeth Anne. Anne Boleyn's sister, Mary, married William Cary, who would be Elizabeth's uncle. William Cary is Martha's 20th cousin, 13 times removed on our mother's side of the family.

On our father's side, William Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, Martha's seventh great grandmother on our father's side. Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William Bradford is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

Martha was born in Laredo, Texas where her father was in his first pastorate as a Presbyterian Minister. It was the First PresbyterianChurch.

Martha's middle name, de Noailles, is a strangely beautiful French middle name found in this very non-French family. The source of it really is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. The name appears as the middle name for Martha's grandmother, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe, as well as in her second great grandmother, Anastasia (Fannie) de Noailles LafayetteHewlett. If the friend of the family story is correct, the friend was probably that of the parents of Fannie, who were Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her six siblings.

Before Martha was three, the family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas in1929. Her father's call to his third pastorate (he was a Presbyterian pastor) was to Ballinger, Texas, 1935. These were the depths of the depression days of the economy in the United States, yet God's providence continued to give adequate sustenance for the family, including having a maid to help with the children and domestic chores of the home and for what was expected of a pastor's home.

By 1941, when the children were three in number, the family moved to Houston, Texas. From then on, the family did not have domestic help in the home. Martha faired well in school, graduating from San Jacinto High School as Magna Cum Laude in 1944. Her academic acumen and academic record brought her entrance to Rice Institute, a school of great renown in academics. After a year at Rice, her desire to branch out in life led her to the University of Texas at Austin, the school from which both of her parents had graduated in 1926.

It was at Austin that Martha met Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. in the context of activities at the Westminster Student Fellowship at the University Presbyterian Church. Vic had completed military service in World War II, The young couple wanted to marry and get on with life, even before graduation, which they did. What brought me, Martha's little brother, to accepting Vic onto the scene dating her was his bright shiny Ford Coupe convertible! Boy, was it classy. Once he offered a free ride to me around the neighborhood, I thought he was a fine friend for my sister! Martha was a member of the Phi Mu Sorority Alumnae and participated in its alumni activities much of her life.

She was a life long Presbyterian, serving in later years as an ordained Elder. She participated in her church's life wherever she lived, such as in Sunday School, Presbyterian Women's organizations, etc. She was a member of the Mothers' Club of Alpha Delta Pi and Alpha Gamma Delta Sororities, and served on the Panhellenic Council. Her love for history was fulfilled somewhat in her activities as a Docent at the LBJ Presidential Library in Austin (named for U.S. President Lyndon Baines Johnson, a Texan native).

Martha enjoyed domestic engineering, raising her two daughters, both of whom were very talented girls.

Martha was widowed for about seventeen years. She experienced dementia, and coming to live with Nancy's family was necessitated. They lovingly took care of her through the home and through several institutions. She lived back home for much of the last year of her life, though it may have been a couple of years since family members had been able to exchange meaningful conversation. One thing the family did learn was the singing of old time hymns brought a response of seeming gratitude and recognition to her, and so we sang a lot for Martha. She really could not be aware that her daughter, Lynne, succumbed from cancer three months before Martha died.

Her last few years were spent home-based in the residence of her daughter, Nancy and her family. The Reeves family were so generous in providing an apartment built into their home. Their care was so meaningful to Martha and to the rest of us in the family. They lived in Williamson County, the next county north of Austin, Travis County, Texas, where Martha and Vic had raised their family There was a closeness there.

Her going home service in 2002 was a celebration of a Christian life with many family and friends together. The woman conducting the service, the Rev. Ms. Kelly Chadwick, was a family friend. I gave a eulogy about Martha. The service was held at the Weed-Corley-Fish Funeral Home in Austin. Her burial was at the Austin Memorial Park, Austin, Travis County, Texas. Our first cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe of Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, attended the services.

Notes for Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers:

Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was born May 23, 1923 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. About five weeks before Vic was born, the first game was played at Yankee Stadium in New York City, with the Yankees beating the BostonRed Sox 4-1.

Source: http://freespace.virgin.net/christa.phelps/larrocha.htm

Six days later, famous movie and TV actor, Clint Eastwood, was born. Clint is the half eighth cousin, once removed to Vic's wife (my sister), Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050531.html?th&emc=th

Vic grew up in Austin, Travis County, Texas, and was in a prominent Austin family. His father was the Director of the Division of Sanitary Engineering of the Texas State Department of Health for many years, and was a friend of governors and other political personalities. Vic graduated from Austin High School in 1941.

He served in the Navy during World War II in the Pacific theater. Post war times brought him back home to Austin and to enroll at theUniversity of Texas. It was the fellowship of the Westminster Fellowship at University Presbyterian Church that he met his wife to be. Providentially, it was that church where their second daughter, Nancy, served in her first call as an Associate Pastor.

When Vic first entered college at Arlington State College, Tarrant County, Texas, he had a roommate named James Robert (Jim Bob) Simons from Fort Worth. Though Vic was several

years yet to meet his wife, my sister, Vic's roommate was a half first cousin, once removed to Vic's future bride! The ancestor in common for Jim Bob and Martha was James(Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. Jim was the grandfather of Jim Bob through Jim's second marriage, and Jim was the grandfather of Martha through Jim's first marriage!

Vic and his friends instantly won the acceptance and admiration of Martha's family as they visited Houston where her family then resided. Vic was a fine young man, richly approved by her parents, and his1946 Ford convertible won the heart of Martha's 8 year old brother(this writer!).

They were married at the Central Park Presbyterian Church in Houston, which then was situated in the 6900 block of Sherman Avenue in east Houston, near the shipyards. Martha's father officiated at the wedding. Vic took his bride to a lovely cabin at the Bastrop State Park in central Texas.

Vic's major in college, both for his bachelor's degree and his master's, was in the School of Social Work. He was in the first class at the University of Texas School of Social Work that awarded a master's degree. Actually, some years later when their first daughter, Lynne, achieved her master's degree, the school recognized them with honor at an academic banquet as the first parent/child combination to acquire a master's degree there.

Vic's initial work was as a juvenile delinquency officer in moving around from Houston to Tyler to Bryan. He was called to Austin as Director of the Austin Community Council, January 1, 1959 (usually known in later years as the United Fund). Vic was the first executive director of the "War on Poverty" when the Community Council, as a delegate agency, brought this federal program to Travis County in1965. The "Austin American Statesman" carried an article July 4,1969 about Vic's announced resignation to take place September 1. He was to serve as an Assistant Professor on the faculty of the Graduate School of Social Work at the University of Texas, an announcement made public by Dr. Jack Otis, Dean of the School of Social Work.

Vic was on the staff of the Texas State Department of Health when he died of cancer. He was an Evaluation Specialist for the Research & Demonstration Division of the Office of Research, Demonstration and Evaluation of the Texas Department of Human Resources in the John H. Winters Human Services Center! What a title! No wonder people think government is complicated!

His church life was always active and responsible where ever they lived. He became the Elder of most renown, serving several terms, a reputation earned in the eyes of the members of St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Austin, and in former churches where the family held memberships.

One story of God's provision at the end of his life had to do with the employee life insurance policy with the State of Texas, his last employer. The policy extended life insurance only 60 days beyond when all illness and vacation leave was exhausted and technically he became unable to continue work as an employee. His graduation to heaven occurred on that very last day of policy effectiveness! God's providence is wonderful and without bounds! Martha received as his widow \$60,000 more than she had thought was due her in life insurance proceeds.

Vic was a dedicated and sensitive husband and father. He was always thoughtful and enjoyed vigorous debate and discussion over social and political issues (usually the same things). He was a life-long Democratic Party adherent, and worked in its liberal side throughout the years. In later years, he did seem to take on some more conservative views, but he would not have wanted to admit that publicly (in this writer's opinion).

It was a pleasure and a blessing to be related to Vic as his brother-in-law. My life was enhanced by knowing him.

Death Notes:

Prostate Cancer

Martha de Noailles Sharpe and Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers had the following children:

- 625. i. MARTHA LYNNE "LYNNE" EHLERS (daughter of Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers and Martha de Noailles Sharpe) was born on Dec 30, 1950 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande. She died on Oct 20, 2001 in Warner Robbins, Georgia. She married Foster Scott "Scott" Brin in Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 23, 1948.
- 626. ii. NANCY LEA EHLERS (daughter of Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers and Martha de Noailles Sharpe) was born on Feb 26, 1956 in Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital. She married Kevin Grady Reeves on Jun 11, 1977 in Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was born on Jan 14, 1956 in Augsburg, Germany.
- 599. ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE (Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas. She died on Dec 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married Andrew Albert Jumper (son of William David Jumper and Irma Belle Nason) on Aug 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.. He was born on Sep 11, 1927 in Marks Quitman County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1992 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for Elizabeth Anne Sharpe:

I was the baby in our family of three children. My two sisters were 10 and 12 years older than I. Elizabeth, the middle child, was the one who graduated to heaven in the shortest length of years among all three of us. She lived only 44 years. Elizabeth died December 28, 1973. They had been married for 25 years.

Though Elizabeth Anne Sharpe was born August 9, 1929 in Little Rock, Arkansas, she based her claim of being a native Texan on the fact that she was conceived while the family still resided in Texas. She subsequently lived the great majority of her life in Texas as well.

Elizabeth's 1929 birth year was stormy. The big economic news was the famous Black Friday when, on October 28, the New York Stock Exchange plummeted by some \$26 billion in value of stocks owned by Americans. That was the one event that painted the profiles by which citizens would live for the next decade. America had become the world's leading industrial producer, having a 34.4% of the world's production pie. Second place England come up with 10.4% and third place Germany with 10.3%. And 1929 was the year of Saint Valentine's Day Massacre in Chicago where gangland pundits machine gunned each other on February 14.

Bell Laboratories began their experiments with color television, and Eastman-Kodak

Company introduced 16 mm color movie film. It is sad that in early 2012, the 131-year old company filed of bankruptcy. George Eastman, the inventor after whom the Eastman-Kodak Company is named, is the sixth cousin, twice removed to Elizabeth. His best-known invention was photographic film.

The popular songs were "Stardust," "Tiptoe Through the Tulips" [yes, that song pre-dates Tinny Tim!], and "Singing in the Rain." "Walt Disney's Mickey Mouse cartoon films that year effectively killed off any further business for the outdated silent movies. Ernest Hemingway published "A Farewell to Arms." Actress Audrey Hepburn was born in England. Frenchman Erich Maria Remarque wrote "All Quiet on the Western Front." And Albert B. Fall, the Secretary of the Interior under Calvin Coolidge, was convicted of accepting a \$100,000 bribe from Edward L. Dohemy in the famous Teapot Dome scandal. He was sentenced to one-year in prison and fined \$100,000. Some say that's where the term "fall guy" is derived?

Source: Time Tables of History, Bernard Brun, pages 496-499

Spending most of her life in Texas, she was strong to assert her Texan heritage. Even though she was born shortly after her family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, the fact that she obviously was conceived while the family still lived in Texas allowed her to claim to be a Texan! She is a fifth generation Texan, her great, great grandfather, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, having come to San Augustine County, Texas by 1841. Her growing-up years were in Little Rock, then back to Texas in Ballinger, then in Houston.

When she was young, Elizabeth was known in the family as Betty or Betty Anne. I believe it was during college age years that she began using the more formal Elizabeth.

I remember the family laughingly re-telling a story about Elizabeth when she was pretty young, before my birth, wherein Daddy had given the girls a pair of baby rabbits for an Easter present. The cute thing about the story was the quotation coming from Elizabeth about her rabbit saying, "Ain't the 'lil yabbitt toot?"

Another anecdotal item about Elizabeth was about her Home Economics class in Junior High. Yes, back in those days, schools taught girls skills often found in kitchens and in management of households. Upon beginning the part of the curriculum having to do with cooking, the class was asked to write any cooking recipes that one of them already knew. Betty Anne's recipe had to do with making toast by putting it in the lower oven, where it could be heated from overhead. The process outlined included the instruction at the end of taking a knife and scraping the toast! The funny part about it was that the toast should not be burned, but her experience at our home was that very often the toast was burned, so it was regular to need to scrape off the charcoaled character of the burnt toast!

Of my two sisters, Elizabeth was the more athletic. She played basketball in college and was pretty good at throwing a baseball (hardball). I remember her fondly as she spent time with me, just throwing a baseball back and forth in our long driveway! One day, when she was about age 17 and I was 7, a baseball she'd thrown to me glanced off to the side, going under a porch step on our church, which was across the driveway from our home. I was reluctant to crawl under the building in that dark to get the ball. So, problem solver that she was, Elizabeth wedged herself under the step to go after it. The problem was that she became stuck there, and could not back out. In my somewhat weaker state, I could not pull her out. So, what did I do?

I just refused to confront the problem, and I went into the house, not telling anybody that Elizabeth was stuck under the church! Fortunately, my father came home soon. Driving up the driveway, he spotted his daughter's legs protruding out from under the church. Of course, he extracted her successfully, but she was not happy with me. When Daddy found

out it was because of my abandonment, I really was in trouble for punishment!

She graduated from San Jacinto High School in Houston as Valedictorian of her class in 1945. This was a very large student body high school near downtown Houston. It was named after the name of the near-by battlefield where the independence finally was won for Texas from Mexico, to become the Republic of Texas in 1836.

Both my sisters were active in the student fellowship at our Central Park Presbyterian Church, and our mother was an adult sponsor of the high school and college age group.

What I remember most about those groups were the summer trips we took to the Texas Gulf Coast island of Galveston. We'd spend the day on the beach and the evening at the night-life and carnival rides after that. They were fond memories. I especially remember the thrills riding the roller coaster! I was in the 6 to 8 year age when these things took place.

Elizabeth entered Rice Institute in Houston, following her sister. Having two children in the Sharpe family to gain entrance at Rice was an accomplishment and an honor for the Sharpe family, as the entrance requirements were and have always been very high. The academic reputation in Texas of Rice Institute was like the Harvard of Texas!

Her musical talent included being an organist for the church where our father was Pastor, Central Presbyterian Church, 6916 Sherman Avenue, Houston, Texas. This was down in the industrial east end of Houston, near the Houston Ship Channel.

One Sunday night when Elizabeth was a freshman at Rice Institute, a Coast Guard sailor visited the service with his roommate. That Coast Guardsman spotted Elizabeth playing the electric organ and the other sailor spotted a young lady in the choir. They both boasted to each other that they would marry these girls! What is fun is that they both did marry them later. The story is that Andy asked to walk Elizabeth home that night after the service [lots of folks did not have cars in those days]. She laughed at the question, but willingly went with him. Unbeknownst to him, the manse (our home) was just right next door to the church, just a few feet away from where he asked her!

They started dating in 1946. Andy won over the confidences of our family members, one by one. Sometime in 1947, the U.S. Coast Guard transferred Andy to an assignment in New York City. However, he kept their relationship up with fairly frequent long distance telephone calls, even though they were somewhat expensive in those days.

Andy took our family into his confidence when he'd purchased an engagement diamond ring. Arrangements were made for us to have the ring and to be standing near her when he phoned at a designated time. He would take the occasion to ask her to marry him, and we were to present the ring to her when she accepted. He must have been pretty sure of himself, but it all worked as he'd planned, and it truly was a fun thing for me being only 8 years old at the time.

The wedding was planned in sync with the discharge of Andy from the service. A wonderful church wedding was planned with our father conducting the service, and many, many family friends helping out with the wedding plans. The marriage was August 14, 1948 on a Saturday evening. Dad didn't prefer Saturday weddings, as the preparations and events crowded into what usually was his sermon preparation for the next day! However, he went along with it for both daughters, as they both wanted Saturday weddings!

They went on their honeymoon by renting a cabin in the Bastrop State Park, near Bastrop, Texas in central Texas. It was a forest covered park of about 2,000 acres with a nice lake, about 10 years old at the time. It was the same park where Elizabeth's sister, Martha and her husband, Vic, had honeymooned the year before.

After the honeymoon, they came to our home in Houston to spend a few days before continuing on to begin college at the University of Mississippi.

Andy was a Mississippi boy, so after their marriage, each finished their college education at the University of Mississippi in Oxford. She graduated in 1950 and he in 1951. Elizabeth worked much of the time in various administrative and secretarial positions. She was an excellent typist! Actually, her husband also was a trained typist. The United States government's G.I. Bill for military experienced people assisted both of them in getting their college degrees.

Like her mother, Elizabeth did well serving the role of a Presbyterian Pastor's wife. Her educated experience allowed her to be a counselor and advisor to her husband in the things of ministry and of life. The first church where Andy was pastor was Christ Church in Houston, Texas. Later, they moved to West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas. These were years in the 1950s when my father was Pastor of John Knox Presbyterian Church in Dallas, as well. It was nice to have two family households in the same city.

Andy served as Pastor at the First Presbyterian Church in Lubbock, Texas 1962-1970. It was during those years that both of them had renewal spiritual experiences, learning more about the power of the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues. These were really sweet years for them and they continued to mature in their spirituality. They were introduced to these things through a neighborhood Bible study they attended, led by some Episcopal lay people. Jack and Shelly Hall were especially instrumental in this and became very close personal friends with Elizabeth and Andy. The Hall's family was the one that started and owned the Furr Cafeterias and Food Stores operating at several places in Texas, but headquartered in Lubbock.

Elizabeth contracted cancer circa 1970, while they lived in Lubbock. Later that year, the family moved to Saint Louis County, Missouri, where Andy had received a call to be Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton. She died just after Christmas in 1973 at age 44. The hospital where she died was in the city of Saint Louis, but the family lived out in the County of Saint Louis. That's one of those strange situations where the city is of independent status, and is not under the jurisdiction of a county.

The story goes that the people residing out in Saint Louis County were alienated enough from the bad government leadership in the City of Saint Louis that the County people voted to separate from the city jurisdiction!

Her funeral was to be December 30, but ten inches of snow fell the evening before and the temperatures plunged down to bone-chilling readings. Finally, a few days after New Year's Day, the family put her to rest. The church was filled to overflowing. The graveside service for the family and close friends was very cold, with much of that snow still on the ground and the wind blown temperature in the teen's. Though I was thoughtfully prayerful at the graveside service of my sister, I believe that my fervent prayers included completing the service more quickly, so we could get back into a warm car! It really was bone-chilling cold .... like about 15 degrees with breeze blowing!

Elizabeth and Andy were married for just over 25 years.

Some weeks following her graveside service, a permanent gravestone was erected. It simply stated her birth and death dates, and her name as Elizabeth Ann Jumper. Some family members had thought it would have been good to include her Sharpe maiden name, and the unfortunate thing is that her middle name is spelled "Anne," rather than, "Ann" that is on the gravestone. I do not know why it was not noticed and correction requested. I did not notice it till some years later.

Elizabeth was a credit to her family. A devoted mother and wife, she lived life to the fullest and with the most detail. She was a swell sister as well.

Death Notes: Cancer

Notes for Andrew Albert Jumper:

Andy lost his father to an automobile accident when Andy was only 8 months old. Andy and his brother, Bill, were raised by his mother and her second husband, Lawrence Owens, affectionately known to the family as "Daddy O." They lived in relative poverty during the 1930's, scratching out their living operating small county stores from place to place, beginning in Darling, Mississippi.

The 1930 US Census for Quitman County, Mississippi shows that Andy's widowed mother and his brother were in the household of Andy & Bill's Nason grand parents, Albert Lancaster Nason and IIa Bell Ramsey.

It is of interest to see that Andy's name in this 1930 US Census was Albert A. Jumper, which was what his mother says she named him. She addressed him as Albert, but he did not like that name, much preferring his middle name, Andrew, he liked being called Andy. He grew up having people call him Andy. It was to his great delight when he entered the United States Coast Guard when it was the first time for him ever to have his birth certificate requested, that his name had been recorded contrary to his Mother's wishes. He was officially Andrew Albert Jumper! Of course, in the military, they would permit use only of the first name to address the military personnel, which was great for him. However, his Mother called him Albert till the day she died!

After Andy's mom remarried, the family located in Parkin, Arkansas, where he finished high school, managing to be selected an all-state football player. Andy went to Mississippi State University on a football scholarship in 1943.

Bill, Andy's older brother, is a good story teller, and here is more of his telling to me in 2003:

"On a dreary, wet Sunday afternoon on December 7, 1941, Andy and I and about a dozen other town kids were down at the school football field playing a game of touch football (I was 15 and Andy was 13). My step father walked down and called all us kids over and told us about the report of the attack on Pearl Harbor, just in over the radio. Well, being country kids and knowing little of world affairs, we thought it was bad. But really, we had little idea that our world was in for a big change that, at that moment, we could not foresee it's impact.

"In 1942 I (Bill) was in the 12th grade, and doing badly, as I was a poor student and really never applied myself. Most of my pals were a little older than me and were starting to be called up for military service. So, not wanting to miss out on the war, I joined the U. S.Navy in May 1943. That same summer my folks had a job opportunity in the Parkin, Arkansas area. It was a large country store owned by a large landholding company out of Chicago, Illinois. They moved there and were furnished a house in conjunction with the store. Andy went to Parkin High School. As well as being a good student, he was a great football player. In his senior year they won the state championship. He and a kid named John Hannah made all state awards. John Hannah went on to play for Arkansas University, made All American, was drafted by the Greenbay Packers, and made all pro several times. Andy was courted by a number of colleges and made recruiting trips to Kentucky, Arkansas, Ole Miss and Mississippi State. As it turned out, Mississippi State offered the best

opportunity, which Andy accepted.

"Schools could get away with a lot of things back then, and, as long as it was not too overt, no one complained. For Andy, he was to get \$500 per year clothing allowance to be used at Bonds Clothing Store in Memphis, and five round trip bus tickets home. He had an on campus job that paid a stipend as well. Realizing he was about to be drafted, he joined the Coast Guard in 1945. At one point, he was stationed in New York City and I happened to be in at the Philadelphia Naval yard then. I caught the train and spent the weekend with him in New York City. Andy later went to Houston, and that's where he met Elizabeth.

"I remember during the time in 1947 that he was in Houston and the fertilizer ship blew in the harbor of the port of Texas City, killing over 100 and nearly blowing the entire port and town off the map. There was a long investigation by the U.S. Coast Guard and evidentiary hearing lasting for months. Andy had, on his own, learned to use the shorthand machine that you still see used in courtrooms. He took the entire testimony for that long hearing, then had to transcribe it. It was a monumental task. [A side note here, I (D. A. Sharpe) was an eight year old child living in Houston, Texas at the time of the explosion, and I still recall hearing it from our home, about 45 miles away.]

"Of course Andy and Elizabeth got married, and she transferred from Rice Institute to Ole Miss (the University of Mississippi). Andy had some health problems. He had chosen not to return to Mississippi State, nor to play any more football. By the time he finished at Ole Miss, I was living in Memphis and attended his graduation ceremony. As an aside, when Andy went to Miss State, he played some ball as a freshman due to the war having taken so many players. There was a player who was a freshman by the name "Shorty" McWilliams. He also joined the Navy and played at the Naval Academy. Then came back to Mississippi State and made All American. He was a running back."

I'm grateful to Bill for his vignettes to fill in our our family story. After a year in college, Andy entered the Coast Guard during World War II, serving in New York, New York and in Houston, Texas. It was in Houston that he met Elizabeth and their love flourished. It was in New York that he worked desk-by-desk in the same bullpen office of typists with Alex Haley (8/11/1921 - 2/10/1992), noted author of "Roots" and benefactor of black studies in America. On January 23, 1977, the TV mini-series "Roots," based on the Alex Haley novel, began airing on television on the ABC network.

It also was from New York that he proposed marriage to Elizabeth by long distance phone call, having equipped our Mother to have the engagement ring handy, assuming the positive reply, which, of course, did come.

After marriage August 14, 1948, and they both returned to pursing college education, they graduated from the University of Mississippi at Oxford, Mississippi. He'd originally had his sights set on the law profession. He even hinted that his ambition was to be Governor of Mississippi someday. However, while at Ole Miss, he sensed a calling of God on his life. He did some lay preaching in small country churches near Oxford. They moved after graduation to Austin, Texas, where he enrolled in and graduated from the Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1954 Andrew (Andy) Albert Jumper attended APTS from 1951-1954, graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

While at APTS, Andy became friends with a student who attended 1950-1953, graduating with a Bachelor of Divinity Degree, Mr. Robert (Bob) Andrew Pitman, who later in life, as the Presbyterian Pastor of the Canal Street Presbyterian Church in New Orleans, Louisiana, conducted jointly with my father the marriage ceremony for Suzanne and me to be married! Andy and Andy also became workers jointly in the Presbyterian denomination through an

organization they helped found, known as Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians.

Andy was ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (called the Southern Presbyterian Church).

Around 1955 (I'm uncertain now of the date), Andy had surgery with the results being reported as a tumor that was advanced in stage, and that his life expectancy was short and marginal. He was serving in his first Pastorate, Christ Presbyterian Church in Houston, Texas. Shortly before this medical incidence, he's purchased a sizable life insurance policy. He and Elizabeth reasoned that, with the expectation of those funds coming to her after he died, they wanted to enjoy what life they had remaining together. So they borrowed money and spent more money on furniture and things of enjoyment than they ever would have on their level of income.

At one point, the doctors reported that specimens from his tumor had been sent to other labs across the country. After a delayed time, the report was the the tumor was an extremely rare tumor that closely resembled the assumed malignant tumor, but that, instead, it was a complete benign tumor that just merely needed to be removed surgically in the near future!

Well, all of we in the family rejoiced greatly at this news. We'd lost our Andy and now he was found! The joy was with mixed emotions, as it soon was realized that no life insurance proceeds were coming in for those piled up bills for items purchased on credit! They had a lesson soon on really strict home budgeting and close spending for quite a while before emerging from their position on debt.

Around 1956, he became a pastor in Dallas. The first summer, he took a week of his vacation time off just to take me camping with him up in the Arkansas Ozark Mountains at a State Park. I'll always remember the fun we had as brothers-in-law. He was age 27 or so, and I was 17. One funny thing is in my memory. All week long, there was virtually no one else camped near us in the park. However, on the weekend, the park filled, and we had people all over the place, including other teenagers (girls too). The toilet facilities were outhouses at the top of the small hill from where we camped. Because there were so many people present, the toilet paper supply in them became exhausted. So, we had to carry our own roll up the hill when we needed to go.

My trip was memorable, because, just before entering the outhouse, I dropped my roll and it started unwinding all the way down to the edge of the lake, perhaps 30 or so yards away. I have to tell you that the mortified sense that I had as a high school guy who thought he was so cool was extremely great as I wallowed down the hill, picking up my paper! And I had to do this scooping up while I was in the condition of needing "to go." Andy was lounging in a hammock at the time and just laughed and laughed at my occasion of deep embarrassment. He did not lift a finger to help!

The churches he served were Christ Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas; West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas; First Presbyterian Church, Lubbock, Texas; and Central Presbyterian Church, Clayton, St. Louis County, Missouri, from where he retired. His pastoral career included giving leadership to a number of events and movements in the denominations over the years, including being on the Joint Committee for Union, that resulted in the Southern Church reuniting with the Northern Church, officially the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. The reunited church became known as the Presbyterian Church USA.

He wrote at least two books of significance in the Presbyterian Church (PCUS). "Chosen to Serve" was a training book for Deacons and the "Noble Task" was a training book for elders. They became the standard for local Presbyterian Churches in the South to use for

officer training from the 1960's through the 1970's. Authors receive royalties for such publications, modest though they are. However, it is of interest that in the late 1970's, the publisher told Andy that his accumulated royalties on those two books represented the most that Presbyterian publisher had ever paid to any one author.

In later life, after some church controversies, he joined the newly-formed Evangelical Presbyterian Church, one with a more conservative or evangelical bent. He served that church with leadership, including being its General Assembly's Moderator for a one-year term. He was honored as one of the founders of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

He was Senior Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri at the time when his first wife, Elizabeth (my sister), died of cancer in 1973. His second wife, Sydney, was a member of that church, and I was the best man at that wedding in 1974.

One of Andy's many pastoral talents included crafting sermon titles that simply drew the reader to want to hear what was to be said. People use to look at the church sign out front a couple of days before Sundays just to see what title would be used. I believe there even was a newspaper columnist reference about that one time, but its documentation is lost in my memory. A couple of titles stick in my mind. "Spitting Against the Wind" was one. It was about a sign in the old stage coaches for the tobacco chewers to be sure to spit with the wind, or suffer unexpected results. Of course, Andy gave it a spiritual application.

Another one was "Tiptoeing Through the Tithers." It was in the 1970's when musician/ comedian Tiny Tim was popular, and who made popular use of the song, "Tiptoe Through the Tulips." A coincidence is that the song really was first made popular in 1929, the year of Andy's wife's birth. This was a stewardship sermon. Andy told the congregation that he confessed to have taught them in the past incorrectly! He used to say that the highest goal in giving was the Bible's standard of 10%. Whatever you were giving currently, you just try to increase it year by year until you reach the satisfactory level of 10%. He said that he realized the error of that thinking, and that our giving was to begin with 10%, and then grow more as God blessed us.

This was one of the most successful sermons I ever heard from Andy. That year, the church's budget had been about \$600,000. After his sermon, the giving rose to about \$850,000! WOW! I guess some of the congregation was listening!

Both Andy and I involved ourselves in the controversies and theological arguments in the Presbyterian Church. Most of the time, we were partners in the various issues. We experienced lots of losses and some pretty nice victories.

The last year or so of his life, we found ourselves on opposite sides of some arguments. This was an unpleasant era of our lives, which kept us from enjoying the family fellowship we should have had. However, about three weeks prior to his 1992 death from cancer, I took the occasion to come up from Dallas to Saint Louis to spend a day visiting him. We were able to set aside our differences and had a really great reunion. Suzanne and I were in California for our niece's wedding the day Andy died. We chose to stay for the wedding, which was two days hence, as it represented a continuing life of joy to move forward. My time with Andy a few days earlier had been good and better than just being present at his funeral service.

Andy exhibited strength in his leadership and preaching, and enjoyed a well earned reputation as a pastor and leader of the church at large. His origins in life were in deprived settings. His life gravitated to significance and accomplishment in his life's calling. He was a great pastor, husband and father ... and brother-in-law.

Elizabeth Anne Sharpe and Andrew Albert Jumper had the following children:

- 627. i. MARK ANDREW JUMPER (son of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on May 01, 1954 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande. He married Ginger Lou Jones (daughter of Jones) on Nov 23, 1991 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church.. She was born on Dec 23, 1958 in Orlando, Florida.
- 628. ii. PETER SHARPE JUMPER (son of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on Apr 04, 1956 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Nancy Louise Robinson (daughter of Frank Arlin Robinson and Marian Irene "Irene" Snow) on Jul 29, 1978 in Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Raytown Christian Church. She was born on Dec 04, 1955 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.
- 629. iii. KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER was born on Jun 14, 1958 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital. She married Gary Edward Carlton (son of Mr. Carlton and Patty Eaton) on Apr 30, 1983 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.. He was born on Oct 29, 1957 in Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida.
- 630. iv. CAROL ANNE JUMPER (daughter of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on Feb 05, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. She married Bruce Alan Robertson (son of Newton Jasper Robertson and Leona May Campbell) on Aug 09, 1980 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church. He was born on Oct 23, 1956 in Saint Louis, Missouri.
- 600. DWIGHT ALBERT "D. A" SHARPE (Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married Suzanne Margaret Boggess (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess Jr. and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

Notes for Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe:

I was born June 24, 1939, a fifth-generation Texan, and raised in Texas in the Texas family of a Presbyterian minister. Delivery was at the local hospital in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas.

English King George VI and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, visited Washington, D.C. the month I was born. They were the first British sovereigns to visit the United States. They are my 32nd cousin, once removed, and my 33rd cousin, respectively. This was the year Nylon stockings first went on sale and Bryon Nelson won the U.S. Open golf tournament June 12.

Source: "Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates," Corton, Carruth, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York 1817 (first edition), 1987 (eighth edition) Pages 516-519.

Though there are no direct lineal relationships to me from United States Presidents, there are lateral cousin relationships with at least 20 of the 45 Presidents. See a chart on my personal web site: <u>http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Presidents.htm</u>

It is interesting to note that there are cousin relationships to all four of the Presidents featured in the 60-foot high sculptures of Mount Rushmore in South Dakota: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt.

On the day of my birth, Pam American Airlines made its very first flight across the Atlantic Ocean to England.

#### Source: http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june\_24.html

On my first birthday, June 24, 1940, the Republican National Convention, in Cleveland, Ohio, approved a plank in its platform calling for racial integration of the armed forces: "Discrimination in the civil service, the army, navy, and all other branches of the Government must cease." For the next eight years, Democrat Party presidents (and cousins) Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman refused. Not until 1948 did President Truman finally comply with the Republicans' repeated demands for racial justice.

Source: Michael Zak, "Back to the Basics for the Republican Party."

That 1940 Republican National Convention took place at the Public Auditorium of Cleveland, Ohio, which was just less than 50 miles from the home of my Sharpe family east of Cleveland, located in Portage County, city of Ravenna on the day of my birth. That fact is one of numerous political elements that have related me to the ideas of the Republican Party.

Theater movies occupied a lot of my interests in much of my younger and mid-life. The year of my birth, 1939, was a banner year to be produced for what became classic movies. They included "Gone With The Wind," which won best movie at the Academy Awards; Jimmy Stewart's "Mr. Smith Goes to Washington," the "Wizard of Oz," John Wayne's "Stagecoach," "Goodbye Mr. Chips," "Withering Heights," "The Hunchback of Notre Dame," "Son of Frankenstein," and "Drums Along the Mohawk." Into what better movie world could one be born?

Source: <u>http://www.films101.com/y1939r.htm</u>

My first name comes from my father and my great Uncle Dwight Sharpe of Chicago, whom I never saw. My middle name, Albert, is immediately from my Uncle Herschell Albert Chapman (my Mother's brother and only sibling), but it also goes back to my great grandfather, William Albert Abney, Sr. The only time I ever saw Uncle Herschell was when my Mother and I visited him and his wife, Gertrude, in Oakland, California in 1940, the summer of my first birthday. They all visited the World's Fair of San Francisco that was exhibiting at the time. Of course, I can't remember it, but the photographs Mom kept around a while gave me memories of the trip and of my Aunt and Uncle.

The boy's name, Dwight, is pronounced as it rhymes with light. It is of Flemish origin, and its meaning is "white or blond." It is a variant of DeWitt. Possibly it could be a short form of the surname derived from Dionysius. Dwight was given fame in the United States by two Yale University presidents, and by United States President Dwight David Eisenhower.

The boy's name, Albert, is pronounced AL-bert. Its meaning is "noble, bright, famous." It is from an Old French name, Albert, of Germanic (Frankish) origin. The name was revived in the 19th century, mainly in honor of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, consort (husband)

of Queen Victoria, who was noted for his enthusiastic support of the application of science to the modern industrial age. Her many children and grandchildren carried the name to most of the royal families in Europe, but her eldest son's first move as king was to drop it. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. The name Albert was made famous also by Albert Einstein, who devised the Theory of Relativity as a young man.

For my growing up years in Texas, I lived in Ballinger, Houston, Sweetwater, Dallas, San Antonio and Austin.

My birth was in Ballinger, Texas where my father was Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Living there only till about my second birthday did not leave me with any memory of it, except recollections of my family members talking about it and the people there whom they loved and served.

The Sharpe's moved to Houston, Harris County, Texas in June 1941, living first in Central Park at 6916 Sherman, not far from the Houston Ship Yards. D. A. (as I was called to differentiate from my father, who was called Dwight) entered the first grade in public school in the fall of 1945, and attended John B. Hood Elementary School for the first through fourth grades. The fifth grade was at Park Place Elementary School, and we lived at 8010 Grafton, just west of Broadway. The sixth grade was at Brisco Elementary near the newly constructed (in 1949) Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale where my father was the pastor. The church had changed names from Central when it relocated. We lived on Erath Street, near Mason Park, a city park which had one of the most wonderful Olympic size public pools.

In March 1951, we moved to Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas. The sixth grade was finished at Philip Nolan Elementary School. Reagan Junior High School was next (named after another Reagan, not the US President, who nobody much knew yet, outside of the entertainment world), followed by part of the 9th grade year at Sweetwater High School. We lived at 601 Crane Street till March of 1954.

During the decade the family lived in Houston (1941-1951), there were many occasions for them to visit my mother's relatives in Lufkin, Texas. My favorite was great Uncle Jim. James A. Abney owned a hardware store (a merchant pursuit seen for several generations of Abney's there). Uncle Jim would take me to his store to see the many marvelous things there. The highlight was when Uncle Jim reached up to the gun racks in the store and gave me my first Daisy Red Rider BB gun! I was about nine years old at the time.

In Sweetwater, I was introduced to hunting by Mr. Johnson, a member at the First Presbyterian Church where my Dad was Pastor. We hunted mainly rabbit, but the outings were such fun. I bought my first firearm, a single-shot breach loading 20-gauge shotgun, from another man in our church, a Mr. Jennings. I played junior high football. Though I was slight of height and weight, compared to the older boy who played this same defensive end position most of the time, I did play on the winning team of the 1951 Pee Wee Bowl of Colorado City, Texas, a competition among the top four teams of west Texas. My one star play for this short-lived football career was to block a punt in that championship game. Coach Savage was our coach.

My high school years were in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas while Dad was pastor of the John Knox Presbyterian Church in southeast Dallas. We moved there in March of 1954, occupying the first new home our family was ever to have, at 2207 Major Drive in Pleasant Grove, in the first block north of Bruton Road and just a few blocks west of Buckner Boulevard.

I finished the ninth grade at Alex W. Spence Junior High in the spring of 1954 before entering Woodrow Wilson High School that fall. My first date was with Linda Wilson, a

young girl I'd met at summer Presbytery Camp. I rode the bus across Dallas to fetch her and we spent the day at the Texas State Fair in a Public-School Day Holiday in October of 1955. This young lady, unfortunately, died of cancer before completing high school.

My high school friends were Dick White and Steve Green, even though I attended a different high school than did they. Steve and my families were members of the John Knox Presbyterian Church, on Pleasant Drive, and Dick's family were Episcopalians. Steve's father, Maurice Green, was Chairman of the Pastoral Search Committee that called my father to Dallas, and he was very instrumental in helping our transition, including having a significant role in the church acquiring the new home where we resided. We three boys held part time grocery store jobs together, and enjoyed social life together. Dick and I competed in dating Jewell (Judy) Shoup, from another family at that church. Judy's parents, Lin & Wilma, were good friends with my parents, even after both couples both moved from Dallas and settled in retirement years down in central Texas. We all had great social and fun times together, creating bonds that have lasted throughout our lives. We had a 50-year reunion among us kids and spouses in Granbury, Texas in 2007, and have met a time or two since then.

I graduated 1957 from Woodrow Wilson High School. Constructed in1928, this school is significant as an excellent example of the Jacobean Revival Architectural Style. Architects for the school were Roscoe P. DeWitt and Mark Lemmon. This high school boasts nearly 24,000 graduates who include seven Dallas area mayors, two Heisman Trophy winners (the only high school to have two such winners), and numerous other political and commercial leaders in the City of Dallas. Architect Mark Lemmon has a major street in Dallas named for him, and he was a very active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church from where I eventually retired from my career after 22 years of administrative service 1982-2004. Mr. Lemmon also was the architect for the sanctuary for that church in 1941. Mr. Lemon's son was a graduate of Woodrow Wilson High School as well. In the year of my graduation, 1957, Vanna White, the famous game show host ("Wheel of Fortune"), was born.

I attended Austin College (Sherman, Texas) for two years. Entering in the class of 1961 in the fall of 1957, it was not to be to complete my education there. This is a small Presbyterian college which had about 750 students when I attended. Many of the friendships made there continued over the years. It has about 1,000 today, and in May 2011, it was my privilege to serve on the 50th Anniversary Reunion Committee of the Class of 1961! It was fun to be reunited with old friends from years past, most of whom I'd not seen for years and even decades.

My graduation was from the University of Texas at Austin in 1962 with a BBA degree, majoring in Personnel Management and Industrial Relations. Life at the University was on a shoestring budget. I worked in the summers to save some for expenses, rented an inexpensive \$25/month furnished room in which to live, which was on the second story of the home of Mrs. Edith Ehlers at 2626 Rio Grande Street. She is the mother of my brotherin-law, Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. I washed dishes for my meals at the boarding house down the street in the 2500 block of Rio Grande. In my senior year, I worked in the brand new (at the time) Capital Plaza Shopping Center, as a sales clerk in the National Shirt Shop (cheap merchandise, often for which it was embarrassing to sell). The shopping center manager hired me to drive the street sweeper around the giant parking lot. I only had one accident the whole time! I broad-sided a parked car! Well, so much for caution.

I have been employed almost continually since 1951 at age 12, beginning to work at the Sunset Market grocery store, owned by the Leland Glass family, members of the First Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater. I continued at the Wyatt Food Stores in Dallas, 1954 through high school graduation in 1957. I have filed my own federal income tax return every year since age 12 (in the early years, only to secure small refunds)! My first part time college work was at an IBM Corporation plant in Sherman 1957-1958, where I first began

working with computers. This plant manufactured the famous IBM punch cards at the rate of about 20 million cards per week. The IBM RAMAC 305 was introduced September 4, 1956, the first commercial computer that used magnetic disk storage. That was my Junior year in High School. Just a year later, it would be my privilege to work on this innovation at the plant in Sherman.

My second summer college job was at the Model Market grocery store in northeast San Antonio, where my parents then resided. One of my steady customers at the grocery store was Mrs. Anthony Berry, who took such a liking to me that she invited me to their home to meet their family. I enjoyed some nice times around their swimming pool and ended up dating their high school age daughter that summer, Linda Berry. Her brother, Tony, made sure I treated his sister properly, and his upper-class status in College over me helped enforce that status!

My job of the last two college summers was at Camp Longhorn, an athletic camp for children near Burnet, Texas, in the beautiful Hill Country of Texas. It was owned, principally by Tex Robertson, famous swimming coach of Olympic swimmers from the 1930's at the University of Texas. Some of them were partners in the Camp Longhorn operation, including Bill Johnson and Bob Tarlton.

My high school friend, Dick White, who also became a student at the University, had a roommate in the dormitory at the University of Texas named Mike Holland. Mike introduced Dick and me to the employment opportunities at Camp Longhorn. We both were appreciative of Mike and that introduction. The last summer at Camp Longhorn was 1960 when I was the instructor for trampoline lessons for all the boys in grades 1 through 5.

My first post college occupation was with IBM Corporation. Hired in Austin, the company immediately assigned me to New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, beginning in June 1962. This fortunate occasion led to my meeting of Suzanne there at a social occasion she was hosting. My friend known from Austin College days was James W. (Jim) Walls, was working in New Orleans at Penney's as a retail management trainee. I connected with him, because he was the only person in all New Orleans with whom I was previously acquainted. It was he who was a friend of Suzanne and who took me to her party.

Training by IBM for me took place in New York City in July 1962, where I graduated from a highly professional 28-member Marketing Class #16208, documented via the class photograph on the wall in my office now at home. To me, the quality of that class was like a high-class advanced graduate course! It was amazing what all I learned.

My marriage was to Suzanne Margaret Boggess, a Georgia-born and Mississippi-raised young lady, whose initial professional experience was as a medical technologist, and who later was a residential real estate agent. We met on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. I had just arrived in New Orleans earlier that month.

After Jim Walls had introduced me to Suzanne, we had our first date the following Friday, June 22. We went to the movie, "Baby Elephant Walk." The Hungarian medical student to whom she was engaged, informally, was out of town on a job for the summer. It was a whirlwind courtship for the summer, and we married September 30.

One significance on the date of our wedding anniversary is that in 1927, Babe Ruth became the first baseball player in history up to that time to hit 60 homers in a single season! And, on our actual wedding day, controversial college student James Meredith entered the University of Mississippi, defying the then segregation practices then practiced.

Our three children, all born in New Orleans, are Taylor Marcus (1965); Tiffany Lenn (1966) and Todd Wittman (1969). These Presbyterian children were delivered by a Roman Catholic

physician (Dr. George Frank Sustendal, Jr., born May 18, 1917) at a Jewish Hospital, Touro Infirmary! Today, the hospital is located at 1401 Foucher Street, but in our day there, it fronted on the other street at 3500 Prytania Street.

I worked for IBM corporation in New Orleans for 1962-69, serving in sales, training, and later in administrative positions. I was elected a Deacon in 1962, then an Elder in 1963, soon becoming the Clerk of Session at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, located at 4302 Canal Street. In 1969, full-time Christian work began for me as Administrator of the Trinity Christian Community, an inner-city ministry originated by Canal Street Church, which later became a New Orleans Presbytery outreach, then finally an interdenominational work that still exists in 2011.

God's hand was moving in the lives of Suzanne and me, particularly in those days, and we sought to find His meaning and directions for our lives. It was then that our participation and interest in the inner-city ministry of Canal Street Presbyterian Church drew us to the conviction that we should buy a home and move into that neighborhood. It was a five-year experience, which included my leaving my work at IBM after a couple of years living there, and thus began my career in Christian ministry. We purchased the home with another couple, Dr. Joseph A. and Charlotte Snead. Sharing home ownership is a very interesting experience. One that often was challenging, but which we remember fondly. We have kept in touch with the Snead's over the years, their living most of their lives since then in West Virginia, though they did live a while in Georgia.

My relationship with IBM continued for a while, as their office wanted to reach out to an inner-city neighborhood such as where we were working. It was a blessing that my former employer wanted to involve themselves in the new work to which I had felt called.

We assumed this was a temporary work in Christian ministry, and that we would return to regular secular work in a few short years. That was wrong! That temporary tenure in Christian work lasted through 37 years and in three different Christian ministries before my 2004 retirement.

This was a crime-ridden area with five bars within a block our house, and there were five instances of gun fire or gun fights in our immediate block in the five years of our residence. After a while, we became known as residents there who sought to for the benefit of the neighborhood, and acceptance by the neighbors enable our Christian witness to grow. We learned much through the experiences God led us and allowed us to have. Our church, Canal Street Presbyterian, called onto its staff the Rev. Mr. William (Bill) J. Brown, part of whose duties were to work in the neighborhood there we were. Finally, through Bill's vision, the ministry became Trinity Christian Community.

We did learn that the thing in life that mattered most was to be in God's will. If we would be in His will, we would have nothing to fear, and that appropriate provision and protection would always be made for us. And, we do affirm that. We also had the Biblical principal of tithing confirmed in our experience. We had begun to give 10% of our income to God in his causes and even more before coming down to that neighborhood. But living there in poverty and changing work to the Christian ministry meant living on an economic shoestring. Even so, we always pulled out our 10% of everything to give to God's Kingdom, no matter how little we had. It never failed! We always were enabled to live on the remainder. It just works out that way in God's kingdom.

By age 30, I had served in the Presbyterian Church as a Deacon, Elder, Clerk of Session, was moderator of a major standing committee of New Orleans Presbytery, and was a member of its Presbytery's Council. Shortly, I was elected an alternate to the 1972 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. I coordinated the publicity office for communications for the successful General Assembly Moderator's elections of Dr. L. Nelson

Bell in 1972 and of Mr. Jule Spach in 1976 for the Presbyterian Church, US (the Southern Presbyterian Church). They both had served missionary careers for the PCUS.

In 1972, new work was begun for a decade as Managing Editor of THE OPEN LETTER, the publication of the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians (CFP), living in St. Louis, Missouri. There, I served as a Deacon, Elder and Clerk of Session at the 2,500-member Central Presbyterian Church in the suburb of Clayton, moderating several committees and actively represented the Session at Presbytery.

My work with CFP took, me to ten annual General Assemblies in our Presbyterian denomination as a press representative. I have been a part of many behind-the-scenes workings that go into developing the mission of our church as expressed through the General Assembly. I attended most of the meetings of the Mission Board of the PCUS from1973 through 1979 as a press representative. In so doing, I became acquainted with many of the leadership people of the denomination in those years.

I witnessed the development of plans for proposed denominational union with the United Presbyterian Church in the United States (UPCUSA), and have a working knowledge of the events shaping the plan that was adopted in 1983. I served as Director of the Christian Life Conference at Montreat for seven years during the 1970's.

During 1981-82, I was marketing administrator for the advertising division of a St. Louis business communications manufacturer, Missouri Encom, as well as serving as a word processing consultant. Upon leaving the staff of CFP, I was elected to its Board of Directors. Before that organization disbanded a couple of years later following denominational union in 1983, I had the distinction of being the only person to serve all four officer positions (President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer) and was the only layman ever to serve as President, all other Presidents having been Presbyterian ministers. I was the President that oversaw the orderly dissolution of the corporation and the distribution of its assets.

While in St. Louis, my interest in public affairs led me to participate in the following ways: Chairman of the Traffic Commission of University City, Republican Election Judge Supervisor for the St. Louis County Board of Election Commissions, Chairman of the Hadley Township Republican Presidential Convention (1980), Delegate to the Missouri State Republican Convention and the First Congressional District Republican Convention (both in 1980). I served on a University City Bond Election Proposal Committee (1979) that produced13 proposals. The only proposal to win voter approval was a fire department equipment financing method that I developed. Part of my interest here was my activity as a member of the University City Volunteer Fire Department.

There was nine years of service in several of the usual parent/teacher organization officer roles at Flynn Park Elementary School, the public grammar school where our three children were in a student body that was 50% Jewish. Some of the family's closest friends developed were Jewish families, particularly Ben Herman (who sold us lots of fresh eggs) and our immediate next door neighbor, Marvin Polinski, who wrote perhaps the most heartwarming letter of neighbor appreciation upon the occasion of departure to Dallas in 1982.

My re-entry to the business community was short lived. The project was a brand-new division for a company. The economic timing was not good, and unemployment in the immediate Metropolitan St. Louis area rose to 15%. I had quite several mid-career friends who had already lost their jobs and finding replacement jobs was bleak. This was when I received the news that the new division would need to be shut down for the primary envelope manufacturing aspect of their business to be able to survive.

Suzanne and I resolved that St. Louis seemed to be "our home" for now and that we

should seek God's guidance in finding work there. We would not plan to look for work elsewhere. However, I did have some free time on my hands and could attend the Labor Day Weekend Conference CFP sponsored at Montreat, North Carolina. My first morning there had me run across the path of then President of CFP, our former pastor in New Orleans, Robert (Bob) T. Henderson. After hearing of my situation, he suggested that he take me into a CFP Executive Committee meeting about to convene. He would have me share my needs to find a job in St. Louis and have them pray for me. It was a group of about a dozen, mostly Presbyterian ministers meeting.

After my sharing and their praying for me, I arose to depart so they could begin their business. A waved hand caught my eye. The Rev. Dr. B. Clayton Bell, son of the former Moderator of the General Assembly for whose election campaign I'd worked, signaled to me and whispered to see him at the coffee break time. It was a strange feeling. It was like an arrow pierced me. I knew that I was going to work at something with Clayton. Even though I was looking for new work only in St. Louis, a month later, I was on the job with Clayton at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas where he was the Senior Pastor. Interestingly, Clayton's sister Ruth Nelson Bell, married a young preacher years ago named William F. Graham. Most folks know him today as the world-wide known Evangelist Billy Graham. So, it was our privilege to meet Rev. Graham upon occasion, him being my boss's brother-in-law. God's hand in our lives knows so much more that our plans are, and I rejoice in His provision for our family at that time.

My first assignment was the position of Business Manager for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas, on October 1, 1982. In 1996, my assignment became Director of Stewardship and Support Services for Highland Park Church. In 2001, my assignment assumed the position of Executive Administrator for the Senior Pastor, who then was the Rev. Dr. Ronald (Ron) W. Scates.

I have been an active member, both local and national organizations, of the National Association of Church Business Administration, including having served as President of the Dallas Chapter in 1990 and in 2001-2002. I was an active member of the Presbyterian Church Administrators Association. I served for four years in the 1990's on the planning team of the Renewal Conference at Mo Ranch, sponsored by the Synod of the Sun and was its 1994 director. I served as Moderator of the Resource Network Committee of Grace Presbytery, and was a member of the Grace Presbytery Council and did a few other Presbytery tasks.

My hobby is genealogical research. My memberships include the Sons of the American Revolution, served as Editor of the Dallas chapter's monthly journal, served one year as its secretary (1989-90 term), and am a life member of the Dallas Genealogical Society, since 1988. I have published articles in several genealogical publications. I also am a member of the Chapman Family Association, the Boggess Family Association, the Wise County (Texas) Historical Society, the Noxubee County (Mississippi) Historical Society and the Sharp Family Association.

Perhaps my most appreciated membership was to join that proud elite of Texans known as the Sons of the Republic of Texas on October 27, 2005. To qualify in it, you must document that your ancestor was a citizen of the Republic of Texas, which existed from April 1836 through February 19, 1846. My great, great grandfather, through a series of maternal connections, is my lineal ancestor who qualified me for this distinction. He was Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio-born man who took an immigration oath to become a citizen of Texas in May of 1841, purchased 1,000 acres of land there in 1842, ran for and was elected to the office of County Surveyor for San Augustine County, Texas in1844 and had a marriage certificate issued in January of 1846. Four documentations were developed, when only one was necessary!

Another outside interest has found me on the stage. All the world is a stage, as I believe Shakespeare proclaimed. Highland Park Presbyterian Church Music Department produced various Broadway musical type of productions over 1980's and the 1990's. It was my privilege and honor to have minor speaking roles in the following productions: "The Unsinkable Molly Brown," "The Sound of Music (twice)," "Fiddler on the Roof," "My Fair Lady" and "Hello Dolly." Usually at least one of my children joined me with roles of singing and dancing. In fact, all five members of our family were on the stage with "Fiddler on the Roof." It may have been broken by now, but for a few years after that 1989 production, we were the only family unit at the church that had all members at once in an HPPC Musicals cast.

For many years, I was a Precinct Chairman in our neighborhood near the church for the Dallas County Republican Party, and had service on the Executive Committee of the County Republican organization. Suzanne served, on the successful campaign committees in 1993 and 1994 for Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison and we both attended her Senate swearing-in ceremonies at the Capitol in Washington, D. C. on June 14, 1993.

At Senator Hutchison's first election victory party, many happy voters awaited the Hutchison's arrival. The large reception hall had no chairs, so many of the people crossed their legs and sat down on the floor in circles of celebration and fun. One man did sit next to me and proclaimed how happy and encouraged he was to taste this sweet victory, having in mind the bitter losses of the previous election in 1992. The man was really having fun, slapping me on the back. Little did either of know that he would be the next Governor of Texas, then President of the United States seven years later! George W. Bush was then General Manager of the Texas Rangers Baseball Organization, sitting with Suzanne and me on the floor!

Suzanne and I have hosted two home receptions in the Park Cities for Congressman Sam Johnson, including one Sam requested to be an old-fashioned summer time ice cream party. Sam had served his country as a decorated Air Force Pilot shot down over Viet Nam and who was incarcerated in a POW Camp for over seven years. He testifies to his Christian faith that sustained him during that ordeal. After he was freed, he served in the Texas Legislature. During that time, he had small air plane trouble one day and was forced to make a spectacular landing on the North Dallas Tollway! Under God's grace, there were no injuries and no vehicles collided! What a miracle! Praise God. Sam certainly does.

The University Park City Council appointed me as its Election Judge in charge of municipal elections and as a Police Block Captain. I was a delegate from Dallas County to the 1992, 1994, 1996 and 1998 state conventions of the Republican Party of Texas, including Suzanne who was a delegate as well each time. I have served for Dallas County Courts as a Commissioner in arbitrating property condemnation disputes. We skipped 1990's State Convention to be on a European Choral Tour with the Chancel Choir of our Church.

In 1999, the Sharpe's relocated to Aurora, Wise County, Texas as a retirement site in the near future years. This is some 25 miles northwest of Fort Worth. Still commuting 50 miles to work in Dallas, then we involved ourselves in the Wise County community.

In June 2000, I was appointed Leader for the Delegates of Wise County to the Texas State Republican Convention at Houston, Texas. In September 2000, I was elected by the Executive Committee as Chairman of the Republican Party in Wise County to fill a vacancy. The successful election year of 2000 and the closely counted election of Gov. George W. Bush as President concluded with our being invited to and we did attend the Presidential Inaugural Ball in Washington, D.C. as well as the Inauguration Ceremony the following day (boy, was it cold outside).

I was re-elected in the Republican Primary election of March 2002, 2004 and in 2006, with

no opposition on the ballot. In 2002, I was appointed by the State Republican Committee to serve as Temporary Chairman of the Senate District #30 Caucus at the Texas Republican State Convention at Fort Worth. This state convention is the largest delegated political convention in the world, having some 17,000 delegates and alternate delegates eligible to be elected to represent their home constituencies. After the Convention, I was asked to fill a newly created position to serve as Communications Director for the Senatorial District #30 (State Senator Craig Estes).

To cap off the good election of 2002, Suzanne and I were invited to and attended the Inaugural Ball for Gov. Rick Perry, as well as his Inauguration the following day, which we did, along with several friends and other elected officials from Wise County. The governor included Suzanne and me in the 2002 and in the 2005 Christmas Party at the governor's mansion. Our local newspaper, the "Wise County Messenger," published a photograph of the Governor and his wife with us around the fire place in the mansion. The honor again was given to be the Chairman of the Senate #30 Caucus at the State Convention in 2004 at San Antonio. In 2005, again Suzanne and I participated in the various activities of the Presidential Inauguration in Washington.

A friend I met at the 2004 Texas State Republican Convention, Mr. Roger Williams, was appointed Texas Secretary of State. He began February 8, 2005. My son Todd and I were privileged to have a private dinner with him on February 16 in Austin where we learned a lot and built some good bridges. He later ran for Congress and was elected in 2012 from the newly created Texas Congressional District #33.

The reader should understand that I feel awkward detailing these events and happenings in my life. Bragging is a nomenclature for it all, but I hope and trust it would not be taken that way. As you probably can detect, family heritage is important in my mind to pass on to other generations, and this detail is a way that I can capture some of the fun and excitement of those things with which God has blessed our lives so that our grandchildren, our great grandchildren and others can see. At this writing, Suzanne and I have 24 great nieces and nephews and four grandchildren. and one great, great nephew, Benjamin Reeves.

It has been my commitment to strive to be a Christian man doing significant things in my worship and church life, as well as in the community around, even in the secular community. I advocate commitment of time, talents and money in our relationship with Jesus Christ. This means to invest in the corporate life of the church, to invest in private devotion and spiritual development time, and this means to invest a tithe and more of our income into God's Kingdom and in His call on our lives.

As I embark upon the time of retirement, I look upon it as a mere change of careers. A nice entry, including a tuxedo-clad photographic portrait, was listed in the September/October 2004 issue of "The Alcalde," the alumni publication of the University of Texas, page 97:

"Dwight Albert Sharpe, BBA '62, Life Member, Aurora, plans to retire November 1 from his position as executive administrator for the senior pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas. Sharpe has served several positions at the church for 22 years. As a fifth-generation Texan (great-grandfather Felix Benedict Dixon was a citizen of the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in 1841) and a proud parent of children who are third-generation graduates of The University of Texas. Sharpe says he is blessed to be a Texas Ex Life Member. He looks forward to retirement so he can write and participate more in politics."

My membership in the Life Member rooster for the Ex-Students' Association of The University of Texas is #742 out of over 55,000 in 2011. I joined in 1963 when it began.

The staff of Highland Park Presbyterian Church hosted a retirement party for me, and its highlight was to present me with the certificate signed by Rick Perry, the Governor of Texas, indicating my Commission as an Admiral in the Texas Navy. Carolyn Orlebeke, the administrative assistant to the Senior Pastor, was an Admiral in her own right and had run the process early on to encourage my State Senator, Presbyterian Elder Craig Estes of Wichita Falls, Texas, to nominate me to the Governor.

Later, on January 21, 2006, Suzanne and I were present at the charter meeting of the Admiral Chester W. Nimitz Squadron of the Texas Navy as it met in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas to organize. It is an honor in Texas to have the moniker of being an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

I expect to occupy myself with economically gainful pursuits as well as volunteer activities. I'll probably show up more on political scenes. I even took a professional actor's course in 2003 about doing TV commercials! Ah, the call of the stage! It's ever so fun and ever so sweet. Such a clown I am! Maybe I'll sell you some tooth paste on TV! I went back to college for a course of American History, beginning at Weatherford College's satellite campus in Decatur, Wise County, Texas. I estimate my age was enough to have been the grandparent of about half of the class!

It is a blessing to be a part of five generations of Presbyterians, and part of over 1,400 years of Christian heritage in our ancestry. However, it cannot be said that it is "unbroken" heritage, as the evidence is revealed. My goal, as a Christian man, is to serve the cause of Jesus Christ and to serve my family, my fellow men, women and children who are my God given neighbors. The life's mission I seek to claim is that of making disciples of Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, a summary of my spiritual, political and social understandings of life should be expressed.

Spiritually, I believe that all the universe was created by an eternal spiritual being to whom we refer as Almighty God. I believe that He intended to have fellowship with human beings, whom He created in His image. The defects in human beings made it necessary to have that resolved with the coming of His Son, whom we know as Jesus. I believe that Jesus came into the world supernaturally, that He lived a life without defect, and that he was crucified unjustly, paying for our defects, called sins. I believe that He was raised from the dead supernaturally and went to be in heaven eternally with God the Father, and that He will return someday.

Politically, I believe the United States was founded by God-fearing people whose Biblical understandings shaped how we chose to structure our representative democratic form of government. I believe that the size of government should be as small as feasible, that taxation should be low, that the government's dictation of how we should live should be minimal, and I believe every citizen should participate in his or her government, such as voting regularly and serving in ways that seem appropriate. I believe that the judicatory should interpret the original intent of the laws and Constitution, and that legislating from the bench is inappropriate. I believe that the reason churches are exempt from taxation is not because the original members of Congress were just generous to churches, but rather their wisdom led them to know that the government should not be permitted to have a say in how churches are operated. That was not intended to mean that the citizens could not have expression of their religious practices while functioning in government (we should be able to have a corporate prayer to open tax supported high school football games)! I believe that government should subsidize education of children, but not necessarily produce the education.

Good health generally has been my experience, as God has blessed me so much. On November 1, 2007, a pacemaker was implanted to keep my heart properly stimulated. In

January 2008, open heart surgery replaced along term leaky heart valve with a calf valve. My recovery from those experiences, with the prayer support of so many friends, was just wonderful.

Socially, I believe our spiritual heritage calls for us to be concerned first for our families, then for our neighbors, then for our community at large. The Salvation Army's General William Booth's annual message to his international workers was "Others." That is one of the best expressions of social responsibility you can use.

The order of my priorities in life are these: God, my wife, my children, my family at large, my community, my nation. In times of great threat to freedom, my commitment to nation jumps way up on the ladder, though not above God.

My desire is to leave as a legacy these principles to my children and family. I have not done the best job in doing that, but be it known that such is my desire.

#### Notes for Suzanne Margaret Boggess:

Suzanne was born April 2, 1938, on the 674th birthday of Charlemagne (April 2, 742 -January 28, 814 AD). French King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of our son-inlaw, Stephen O. Westmoreland. Suzanne is the eighth great granddaughter of Robert Boggus, the original English immigrant to America around 1650.

The year Suzanne was born, 1938, Pearl S. Buck won the Nobel Prize for literature. Thornton Wilder's Pulitzer Prize winning drama "Our Town" was published. The film, "Pygmalion" was produced, destined to be reproduced in later years as "My Fair Lady." Popular songs that year were "Flat Foot Floogie with a Floy Floy," "September Song," "A Tisket, A Tasket," and "Falling in Love with Love." The SS Queen Elizabeth was launched to sail the seas.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 514-515)

Suzanne was the eldest child, and seemed usually to be competitive in the challenges of life. She was born at 12:20 AM on April 2, 1938. As a young girl, she accomplished many honors and awards, such as raising and showing dairy cows; riding Tennessee Walking horses for her Grandfather Boggess in County Fairs; making numerous musical accomplishments; and being drum major, leading the Macon High School Band. Though born in Georgia, most of her growing up years were in and around Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. The farm land that belonged to her father and grandfather actually goes back to 1842 in the ownership of their family.

Music was dear to her heart, and the engendering of such training was under the tutelage of Mrs. Whitten, the source of Macon's cultural and musical heritage for decades. Her name was Mary Lillian Peters Ogden Whitten (two marriages). Suzanne was friends of her daughter from school days, Charlotte Ogden, until Charlotte's death around 2000. Wecontinued a friendship with Charlotte's first cousin in Macon, Mississippi, John Peters, an active member of the First BaptistChurch. John's dad was the brother to Mrs. Whitten.

Being a Christian was also near and dear to Suzanne, having responding to an invitation to accept Jesus Christ at the First Baptist Church inMacon at her tender age of nine.

Suzanne was talented in music, excelling in voice, but also learning to play several musical instruments. She was the high school drum major for the band. Her solo quality voice was used many years in church choirs and special occasions, such as weddings and community

events. She also participated in competitive recitals during her youth and considered pursuing music as a career.

In the fall of 1957, she enrolled at Mississippi Southern University, Harrisburg, Mississippi, initially as a scholarship music major, but concluding with a 1961 graduation as a major in biology, prepared to be a medical technologist.

Her senior year was an internship in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana at the Ochsner Clinic. Upon graduation, she took a medical technologist position at Mercy Hospital in New Orleans. A young Texan came to New Orleans, also in his first post college work, and met Suzanne on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. She agreed to marry Dwight Albert Sharpe that summer (that's me). The time from introduction to the marriage on September 30 was 105 days. The wedding ceremony was conducted jointly by her pastor, the Rev. Dr. Robert A. Pitman and Suzanne's new father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Dwight Alfred Sharpe, both Presbyterian Pastors.

Her next work as a medical technologist was at the Cancer Research Center at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans. She became a domestic engineer upon the arrival of their first child, Taylor. She and I were active members at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, particularly working with the high school youth ministry. Both of us sang in the church choir, but my contribution was mainly to be with Suzanne. She was the musical talent.

Nine months after Tiffany was born, the family moved into the Irish Channel section of New Orleans. It was to be a part of the Christian work our church was doing in that crime-infested and transitional neighborhood. We purchased a home jointly with Dr. Joseph A. Snead and his wife, Charlotte. Both of us were young couples, both having been married in 1962. We occupied the home at 1619 Prytania Street in May of 1967. It was built in 1866. It was built of Cyprus wood, having 16 rooms, one of which was a kitchen and two were bathrooms. I built a kitchen out of one of the rooms and they were able to divide the house equally to become a duplex. I surely did learn a lot about plumbing at that time.

While Joe went into service in the Viet Nam war and Charlotte resided back at her home in Virginia, the Sharpe's took in the family of the minister working in that inner city ministry, the Rev. Mr. William J.Brown. His wife was Mary Lou, and their children were Kevin, Sondra, Karie and Jonathan. The work of the Brown's, the Sharpe's and others brought a significant variety of people through the home and around the dinner table. Suzanne cooked for 12 to 18 people most evenings for a good while. The constituents of our ministry were African American children and teenagers on the one hand. On the other hand, there were quite a number of white men and women, former drug addicts, many who were ex-convicts, with whom we had interface and ministry God taught the family many things during these experiences.

There was about a year when Suzanne joined Rev. Brown and others to teach a very early Sunday morning Sunday school at a detention center for female juvenile delinquents. That gave me the occasion to prepare Taylor and Tiffany for Sunday, and get them to the church via the street car and bus combination. Even though it rained a number of those days (as it often does in New Orleans), not once in that year did it rain on us while walking to the street car stop or waiting for the bus transfer. God's providence! And I learned yet another reason fully to appreciate what Suzanne did as a mother. The third and last child, Todd, was born in 1969 on January 26, Taylor's 4th birthday! What a close family!

Our home at 1619 Prytania Street had five bars within a block of it that never closed (no closing hours were required in New Orleans for such establishments). Juke boxes sounded with raised volume, a thing to which we just got used to hearing. There were five gun fights or occasions of hand gun discharge over the five years we lived there. The family never again lived in such an exciting neighborhood. The neighborhood was along side the

Mississippi River, about 16 blocks upriver from the central business district of New Orleans and the French Quarter. Lots of ship dock workers, etc. populated the area, as well as quite a number of winos residing in almost abandoned flop houses.

We moved to Saint Louis County, Missouri in March of 1972, purchasing a home at 7044 Northmoor Drive in the suburb of University City. It was a half a block from the Washington University campus, which had been the site of the famous World's Fair of 1904. That was the Fair featured in the musical film of "Meet Me in Saint Louis." It also was the Fair where it is claimed that the first offerings to an international market of the ice cream cone and the hamburger (which many claim comes from Athens, Texas). Suzanne's life was busy with the children, with activities of teaching, singing and participating in the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Missouri, and in being a volunteering mom at Flynn Park Elementary School the children's public school in the University City School District.

Though the grammar school experience with the children was very positive, public school after that was disappointing as to its quality, which led the family to enroll the children in private schools. Suzanne went back to work to help with the financial weight of private education, and became a licensed realtor, dealing with residential properties. Her office was in the neighborhood in which the "Meet Me in Saint Louis" movie was filmed. This work was very fulfilling for her, with good results. It was the Ira E. Berry Real Estate firm. This firm later was subsumed into the Caldwell Banker Realtors company. She pursued this vocation till the family moved to Dallas in 1982.

In Dallas, Suzanne surrounded herself with the lives of the children and with participation in the life of Highland Park PresbyterianChurch, very similarly to what she did in Saint Louis, particularly with the Chancel Choir. She participated in several civic organizations, all of which she served as an elected officer. She was asked to serve as president or was groomed for a presidency in all of them. However, various reasons prevailed each time wherein she declined the privilege. However her leadership value was recognized in the Park Cities Republican Women, the Prudence Alexander Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Women of Rotary for the Dallas area.

She also served on the Dallas County Election Committee of Kay BaileyHutchison in her initial bid as a U.S. Senator in the special election of spring 1993. That bid was successful and it was our privilege to attend her victory celebration on election night in Dallas. That was the occasion when we rejoicing workers and supporters were were sitting in circles on the floor, just having a wonderful time. A man sat down next to Suzanne and me, and just hugged us over the joy of the victory. At the time he was the President of the Texas Ranger Baseball Team, but later went on to become the Governor of Texas, then the 42nd President of the United States, George W. Bush. We found him to be a very "down to earth" man as we sat on the floor with him!

For 14 years, we lived at 3829 McFarlin Boulevard, immediately behind the church, which owned the house. Though the mailing address was Dallas, actually it was located in the City of University Park. In late 1996, we purchased a home jointly with Tiffany in North Dallas at 4539 Willow Lane. As Tiffany's occasion developed to marry Steven Westmoreland in March of 1998, Suzanne and I sold our share of the house to Steve and Tiffany. Suzanne and I moved to a condo behind the Pink Wall at 8618 Baltimore to bide time until we could decide the next move. Steve and Tiffany bought our property interest.

It was an interesting contract of real estate exchange. The joint owners, Dwight Albert Sharpe, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe and Tiffany Sharpe, sold the property jointly to Steve O. Westmoreland and Tiffany Sharpe Westmoreland!

After being in Dallas a while, Suzanne returned to her realtor profession, working with the Henry Miller Realtors. She did this through 1987. The 1990's were some restless years for

the family. My work had some ups and downs, which caused reconsideration about where the family ought, in God's providence, to be. In 1998, Suzanne located a church Northwest from Dallas about 50 miles away, Eagle MountainInternational Church, whose worship and ministry practices beckoned her heart. With much thought and prayer, I agreed that she should unite with that church.

With my retirement on the horizon for 2004, we began looking for a residence to settle. It was desired to be toward her new church, and in the country setting seemed good. After about a year and a half of Suzanne's driving for miles through the country side, the ideal place was located near the Eagle Mountain International Church. It was 10 acres in Aurora, Texas with a new small two-bedroom house at a price which our savings of 25 years enabled them to acquire without any financing necessary. So, on December 8, 1999, we moved from the condo on Baltimore in Dallas to Wise County, into Aurora. This is their home at this writing, and has proved to be a choice with much gratification and blessing. Suzanne has found a niche of significance in the ministry at Eagle Mountain International Church and among a growing number of new friends in Wise County. I joined the church with her when my work at Highland Park PresbyterianChurch concluded with my retirement on November 1, 2004.

Where we live in Wise County has really been in four different counties throughout the history of Texas. Originally it was a part of Red River County, organized March 17, 1836, the year Texas came into the United States. Clarkesville was its County Seat. Subsequently, Red River was divided into five counties, adding these county names: Bowie, Fannin, Lamar and Titus.

Fannin was our county, organized December 14, 1837, with Bonham being the County Seat. Still a large area, Fannin was subdivided and added these counties:

Archer	Cooke Hunt	Wheeler	Young
Baylor	Denton King	Wichita	-
Childress	Grayson Knox	Wilbarger	
Collin	Hardeman	Stonewall	
Collingsworth	Haskell	Throckmorton	

We then were in Cooke County, as of March 20, 1848, with Gainesville being the County Seat.

Then, at several different dates, Cooke subdivided into: Clay, Jack, Montague and Wise Counties

Wise was organized January 23, 1856, with Decatur being the County Seat. So, Wise County was in four different counties in only the first 20 years of Texas Statehood.

Source: "Republic of Texas Second Class Certificates 1836 - 1837, "compiled by Benjamin F. Purl (1904) and transcribed by Alma Nettie Wilson Barnes (1974), Limited Edition #65, San Jacinto Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, 1974, pages 257 - 264.

Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II died on Suzanne's 67th birthday, April 2, 2005. He was age 84, and was noted in many ways. He began his 26-year tenure at age 58 as the youngest Pope ever to begin that office. He became the most widely travelled Pope in history and perhaps was the most popular and revered in terms of world-wide acknowledgement.

Wise County is a good place for the Sharpe's in our senior years, as Suzanne certainly is a wise lady in our partnership together and in our spiritual bond to serve Jesus Christ, our

Lord and Saviour.

Our participation in political circles has enabled Suzanne to serve in various roles of participation and leadership. She has been elected to positions of Precinct Convention Delegate, Wise County Convention Delegate, Republican Party of Texas Delegate and various officer roles in the Wise Republican Women, the Wise County affiliate of the Texas Federation of Republican Women. At our church, Suzanne has been a Prayer Leader from the earliest year of membership there.

Suzanne Margaret Boggess Sharpe is the very best human thing ever to be in my life, as my love, my partner and my fellow believer spiritually in Christian matters. Our marriage has endured far longer than most. The highest medium projected marriages today, of several samples I surveyed, of couples married only once, is about 45 years, a time we surpassed in 2007! Here in 2018 as this is being written, we expect many more happy and fulfilling years to come!

Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess had the following children: i. TAYLOR MARCUS SHARPE (son of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Jan 26, 1965 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, @ 7:30 PM on Tuesday night.

Notes for Taylor Marcus Sharpe:

Taylor was born January 26, 1965, just two days after England's Sir Winston Churchill died in London at age 90. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Taylor's half eighth cousin, once removed.

Source:http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic\_figures/churchill\_winston.shtml

Taylor Marcus Sharpe is characterized as a thoughtful and winsome child and man throughout his life. He was baptized by his Grandfather Dwight Alfred Sharpe in the spring of 1965 at the Canal StreetPresbyterian Church.

This was the year that the musical movie, "My Fair Lady" won theAcademy Award for the best picture of 1964. It was also the year that the very first covered professional football stadium opened, the Astrodome in Houston, Texas. The opening was attended by Texan Lyndon Johnson, who was President of the United States at the time. Taylor was born on the day of the 20th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau inPoland.

Taylor attended his first Mardi Gras parade when he was three weeks old! One of the traditional parades came by our church, Canal StreetPresbyterian Church, each year on a particular Sunday. The congregation brought their picnic lunches to church to enjoy eating together and to enjoy the parade after worship service.

Taylor was physically well balanced. His father, his siblings and he often played doing flips on the king size bed they had. He attended Valencia Day School over on Valence Street in uptown New Orleans when he was three. They told us that the problem was he kept jumping off the tables. We suggested to them that they just tell him he had to mind or he'd suffer

consequences. They told us they didn't do school that way, so he was expelled from school when he was three.

He next went to St. George's Episcopal School, where they knew something a little more about instructing students. He went to GardenNursery last for nursery schooling. It was operated by a couple of little old lady spinster sisters operating out of their large home in the Garden District. It was there that he made friends particularly with John Louis Valadarez, a trilingual child whose American citizen parents were native French and native Honduran, respectively. All three languages were spoken in their home, and John Louis would sometimes use all three languages in a single sentence, which made it interesting listening when he came over to play with Taylor.

His early New Orleans beginnings found him to be the only Anglo student in his first grade class at the public elementary school down in the crime-ridden and rough Irish Chanel section of town. This was called the Irish Channel, because originally it was settled by Irish immigrants in the 1800s. By our years, the demography had changed completely. His teacher, Ms. Fran Reed, was unusually gifted and did great things for Taylor's learning. She was the one who recognized his dyslexic tendencies and early solutions were sought. She was a Christian woman who was a member, with our family, at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church. Taylor did not really learn to read till the third grade. At that time, his reading took off and he read much, including the famous C. S. Lewis series, "The Tales of Narnia" several times.

In junior high, it was decided to get tutoring help for him. One of his best grammar school teachers had a husband who was a professor in French at St. Louis University. He was known to tutor at times, so he was approached. Dr. Marcus Allen said he'd do it only if Taylor paid for the services, rather than his parents! This was worked out by his having Taylor do lawn care and other household chores for their family. Dr. Allen's hobby was photography, so he taught that toTaylor as an extra. This was the genesis of Taylor's expertise in photography. This was an excellent opportunity for Taylor to develop a colleagueship with a man of such strength of character, such culture and such creativity. He was a superb example of a positive male image for young Taylor and a great occasion for him to know all of those features to be seen in an African American man.

Taylor liked to help me close the election polls after elections, and got to be friends with the election clerks who worked with me. Growing out of that interest, it was arranged for him to be an election clerk for the first election after he became eligible to vote as an 18 year old. This was at the voting poll at the Our Lady of the Lourdes Elementary School on our home street, Northmoor Drive, in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Taylor developed interest in computers, and I taught him to work on them in my office evenings when work had been necessary. He was particularly good at typing and began attracting jobs to type college level papers. By the time he graduated from high school, he had typed five masters theses and one doctoral dissertation. Quite an accomplishment for such a young man, and an excellent opportunity to expose him to see just how such works of writing are composed.

The family moved to Dallas in October of his senior year of high school. He pleaded with us to allow him to finish at Chamanade, theRoman Catholic school of excellent reputation he had attended since the eighth grade. It

was the oldest continuously operating secondary school in the state of Missouri. It was a hard decision for the family to make, but it was decided to let him stay. He lodged with about a half dozen families among our friends. Though he lived with adults, he did not have the kind of hovering over his studies he would have had with us. He came and went pretty much as he decided. Because of the dyslexic condition, he had always had to work hard for his grades, which were somewhat average. The serendipity of this decision to let him finish high school in St. Louis was that he earned the highest grades of his high school career when he was left to manage his own life.

Taylor graduated from the University of Texas as a chemical engineer in 1988. His first position was in Houston, Texas with Fina Petroleum, a Dutch company. After a couple of years, he joined the staff of the U.S. Federal Government in the Environmental Protection Agency as an enforcement officer in water pollution responsibilities. His work there was very successful, and he won several awards or recognitions of accomplishments on a national scope with the EPA.

Leaving his work at the EPA, he established his own database software development business, using FileMakerPro basic software. His business as grown well in the several years it has been pursued. A serendipity for me was to learn that softball as well, and actually to work with some of his clients. It not only helped to keep my mind sharp after my 2004 retirement, it wonderful to have a creative pursuit with your son together.

His community activities have shown much of his giving character. He served as several officers, including President, of the North Texas Group of Apple Computer Users. He is on the Board of the Texas Rail Advocates. In 2016-17, he is Coordinator of the monthly meeting of FileMakerPro Developers in Dallas. While at the EPA, he taught seminars and courses for industry, including continuing education courses for the certification of attorneys in environmental law for the Texas Bar Association. He was an active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, having served on several committees and assisting greatly in technical and computer needs of the church, particularly in its contemporary worship services called Pursuit. He was instrumental in getting the live services of the church streamed onto the Internet for real time viewing.

All in all, he's a fine man.

- 631. ii. TIFFANY LENN SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She married (1) STEPHEN HOWARD DUNHAM on May 31, 1987 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Sep 19, 1963. She married (2) STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteraian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma.
- 632. iii. TODD WITTMAN SHARPE (son of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Jan 26, 1969 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He married (1) SHEILA FAYE CAPPS on Jun 30, 2001 in Playa del Carmen, Mexico. She was born on Jun 04, 1967. He married (2) CARRIE

ANN MAXWELL (daughter of James Stephen "Steve" Maxwell and Frances Elaine "Elaine" Stevens) on Sep 17, 2005 in Caldwell County, Texas. She was born on Jul 13, 1978 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

601. DIXON FELIX "DICK" ABNEY (Dixon Felix Abney, William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jan 16, 1940 in Angelina County, Texas.

Dixon Felix "Dick" Abney had the following child: i. MARK DANA ABNEY (son of Dixon Felix "Dick" Abney).

602. PAUL COLLINS ABNEY (Dixon Felix Abney, William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born in 1946.

Notes for Paul Collins Abney:

It is of interest to note that Paul Collins Abney was an actor in theamateur Centennial play produced in Lufkin in 1982. His role was toportray his great, great grandfather whose exact name the actor bore.

Paul Collins Abney had the following children:

- i. DAVID PAUL ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney).
- ii. JEFFERY SCOTT ABNEY (son of Paul Collins Abney).
- 603. TEMPE LOU MEDFORD (Lillian Margaret Abney, William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Earl Barron Medford, "Jiggs" Medford). She married JERRELL W. DURHAM.

Notes for Jerrell W. Durham:

They settled in Lufkin, Texas as their home.

Tempe Lou Medford and Jerrell W. Durham had the following children: i. WILLIAM SCOTT DURHAM (son of Jerrell W. Durham and Tempe Lou Medford).

- ii. KATHRYN NAN DURHAM (daughter of Jerrell W. Durham and Tempe Lou Medford).
- 604. WILLIAM EARL "BUBBA" MEDFORD (Lillian Margaret Abney, William Albert "Will" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Earl Barron Medford, "Jiggs" Medford). He married SUZANNE STUTSMAN.

Notes for William Earl "Bubba" Medford:

He made Houston, Harris County, Texas his home.

William Earl "Bubba" Medford and Suzanne Stutsman had the following children:

- i. GREGORY BARRON MEDFORD (son of William Earl "Bubba" Medford and Suzanne Stutsman).
- ii. ALLISON LEIGH MEDFORD (daughter of William Earl "Bubba" Medford and Suzanne Stutsman).
- iii. STEVEN ABNEY MEDFORD (son of William Earl "Bubba" Medford and Suzanne Stutsman).
- 605. SARA MARGARET MCGHEE (Sara Latimer Abney, James Almonta Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,McGhee). She married Schovajsa.

Sara Margaret McGhee and Schovajsa had the following child:

- i. ERIC SCHOVAJSA (son of Schovajsa and Sara Margaret McGhee).
- 606. **JOHN NELSON LYNCH** (Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John Nelson Lynch). He married **Dorothy**.

John Nelson Lynch and Dorothy had the following children:

- i. CHRISTINE LYNCH (daughter of John Nelson Lynch and Dorothy).
- ii. ALTHA LYNCH (daughter of John Nelson Lynch and Dorothy).
- 607. **EDWARD TURNEY LYNCH** (Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John Nelson Lynch). He married Irabelle about 1953.

Edward Turney Lynch and Irabelle had the following children:

- i. RICHARD T. LYNCH (son of Edward Turney Lynch and Irabelle).
- ii. JIMMY LYNCH (son of Edward Turney Lynch and Irabelle).
- iii. JERRY LYNCH (son of Edward Turney Lynch and Irabelle).
- 608. ROBERT ALBERT LYNCH (Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,John Nelson Lynch) was born on Jul 13, 1928. He married (1) CHARLOTTE HELEN DANIELS about 1951. He married (2) MARILYN MAGEE about 1950. She died about 1950.

Robert Albert Lynch and Charlotte Helen Daniels had the following children:

- 633. i. Ќатну Lynn Lyncн (daughter of Robert Albert Lynch and Charlotte Helen Daniels) was born on Mar 12, 1955. She married John Carmichael on May 13, 1977.
  - ii. BETTIE ROBIN LYNCH (daughter of Robert Albert Lynch and Charlotte Helen Daniels) was born on Jan 28, 1957. She married Paul Bron Aylesworth on Feb 11, 1984.
- 634. iii. KARLA CHARLOTTE LYNCH (daughter of Robert Albert Lynch and Charlotte Helen Daniels) was born on Jun 05, 1960. She married Robert Stephen Stoker on Mar 30, 2002 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas. He was born on Jul 22, 1966.
- 635. iv. TERRI LEAH LYNCH (daughter of Robert Albert Lynch and Charlotte Helen Daniels) was born on May 22, 1964. She married Paul Kent West on Jun 25, 1983 in Lovers Lane United Methodist Church, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jul 29, 1958.

Notes for Marilyn Magee:

Marilyn McGee Lynch died after a traffic accident on their honeymoon, according to her step daughter, Terri Lynch West, in an e-mail notedated June 20, 2006, sent to me.

#### Generation 36

609. JAMES ROOSEVELT (Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on Oct 07, 1880. She was born on Sep 21, 1854. She died on Sep 07, 1941.

James Roosevelt and Sara Delano had the following child:

- 636. i. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of James Roosevelt and Sara Delano) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.
- 610. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson had the following child:

- 637. i. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (son of Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on Jun 22, 1863. She was born on Aug 03, 1843. She died in Feb 1886.
- 611. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat"

Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Aug 01, 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on Jul 26, 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on Mar 31, 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was bornAugust 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where theLincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at PhilipsExeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. TheAcademy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School.It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer.In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897, Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildenefor use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from apamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermontnot-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place fromMid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, andwoodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf andamateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and boughta magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C.From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in thespring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made thetrip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance."Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine oftraveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered thebedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed

away duringthe night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a"cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82.Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buriedin the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarilyburied in a plot in Manchester, but his final internment occurred onMarch 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, MaryHarlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried inArlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried inArlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellentarticle in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore isthe quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previouslyunknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authorsGerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary HarlanLincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In aletter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she feltRobert "was a personage, made his own history, independently(underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his ownplace 'in the sun'!" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlingtonbecause of his brief service in the Civil War and his service asSecretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary thereforemade the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt hedeserved.""

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

- 638. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
  - ii. ABRAHAM "JACK" LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Aug 14, 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham "Jack" Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in Englandduring Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html

- 639. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.
- 612. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT "GEORGE V" EDWARD (Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Jun 03, 1865. He died on Jan 20, 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert), born June 3, 1865 was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India (enthroned December 12, 1911) and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from May 6, 1910 through World War I (1914-1918), until his death January 20, 1936."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_V\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

i.

King George V is the 8th cousin, seven times removed of Edward Carleton (born about 1610), the husband of Ellen Newton (born about 1614), the stepdaughter of Danette Abney, my 6th great grand uncle, who is the son of Danette Abney (1659-1732), my 7th great grandfather in my Mother's family line.

George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE "EDWARD VIII" ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Jun 23, 1894. He died on May 28, 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on May 04, 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George "Edward VIII" Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reined 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward

chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\_VIII\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

- 640. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.
  - iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE "COUNTESS OF HAREWOOD" MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on Apr 25, 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on Mar 28, 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.
- 623. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that

Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent sovereign states known as the Commonwealth realms. Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them

belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will."

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

#### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the Coronation Chair for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service

of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of Elizabeth II. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, Prince Philip was born into the Greek and Danish royal families, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British Royal Navy, enrolling at Dartmouth Naval College. It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and heir presumptive of King George VI. During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized British subject, adopting the surname Mountbatten from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, he married Elizabeth on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His Royal Highness and the title of Duke of Edinburgh by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of Commander, when Elizabeth became Queen in 1952. His wife made him a Prince of the United Kingdom in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\_Philip,\_Duke\_of\_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

- 671. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
  - ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarance House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
  - iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
  - iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.
- 625. **MARTHA LYNNE "LYNNE" EHLERS** (Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers, Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr., Hugo Ehlers, Frederich Joachim Caspay "Fritz" Ehlers) was born on Dec 30, 1950 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande. She died on Oct 20, 2001 in Warner Robbins, Georgia. She married Foster Scott "Scott" Brin in Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 23, 1948.

Notes for Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers:

Lynne was born December 30, 1950, my first niece. Her birth was in Austin, Travis County, Texas. Though she lived some in Bryan, TX, most of her growing up years were in Austin and she graduated from High School in Austin.

Lynne was a student at the University of Texas, School of Social Work, and garnered both her bachelors and her masters degree there. She always seemed to be fun loving, yet quiet and reserved. It was my pleasant surprise to see her father cite her in his letter to us of July 6, 1969 that Lynne was just finishing a run of "Guys and Dolls." She was in a group that was performing at Zilker Park Hillside Theater there in Austin, Texas. Lynne was on the stage and set design crew at age 18.

Lynne was the first student to receive a masters degree from the Graduate School of Social Work of the University of Texas whose parent had also received such degree. To add to the unusual nature of that feat, they both received their masters degrees together at the same ceremony! Her father, Vic, had been in the first class at the graduate school that began awarding masters degrees in social work.

Professionally, she was a social worker, and pursued her career in quite a number of locations, mostly in Texas and in Georgia. Before her marriage, she worked and lived a

while in Dallas in the 1970's. She joined Highland Park Presbyterian Church, where I would be employed after she moved on. She lived in the same apartments on Northwest Highway, between Preston Road and Hillcrest, where at various times our children lived, Tiffany and Todd, as well as where Suzanne and I lived before moving out to our current ranch.

While working in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas, she met Foster Scott Brin, a medical student at the time. They married and gave issue to one child, Andrew.

Lynn'e professional license was #CSW001229, Clinical Social Worker under the State of Georgia Professional Counselors / Social Work / Marriage. It was issued initially October 21, 1989. Her residence listed then was 104 Harbor Drive in Warner Robins, GA, her residence at her death in October, 2001.

Lynne had several bouts with cancer over the years. She died two months short of her 50th birthday and about three months before her mother died.

Death Notes: Cancer

Notes for Foster Scott "Scott" Brin:

Scott, as he uses his middle name, was raised in Florida, met Lynne in San Antonio, Texas while he was a medical student. He became a psychiatrist.

Following Lynne's death in 2001, he remarried.

Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers and Foster Scott "Scott" Brin had the following child: ANDREW VICTOR BRIN (son of Foster Scott "Scott" Brin and Martha Lyn

ANDREW VICTOR BRIN (son of Foster Scott "Scott" Brin and Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers) was born on Jul 08, 1989.

Notes for Andrew Victor Brin:

Andrew is a young man sensitive to the arts. By the time he hitteenage years, he was an accomplished musician, able to play severalinstruments, and had mastered the electronic keyboard. He hadresponsibility thrust upon him early as his mother passed away to thechurch triumphant when Andrew was 12. He is a mature young man withmuch potential to soar to great heights of accomplishment.

He graduated in 2007 from Warner-Robins High School (Georgia), andenrolled in Mercer College, class of 2011. I did not have contactwith Andrew after the death of his mother early in 2002. However, wemade connection again through Internet traffic when he was in college.Here is an except from his e-mail of 2008-12-19 in which he recountedsome of his past since we last had been together:

"In middle school, I was awarded the director's award (the top awardgiven to musicians in school), and four years later I was given thesame in high school along with the Louis Armstrong and Woody Hermanjazz awards (there were others too that I don't remember). One otherthat I do remember is attaining the rank of Eagle Scout. I was thewinner of the Jazz Association of Macon's Young Musician Scholarshipin 2007 and from that, I was given the opportunity to perform with myown group at their annual Jazz Festival this

past October. And sincethat gig, I've been playing places all over Georgia with the sameplayers. I think we'll have a website up soon, or a email list goingaround, if you want to be a part of that...I'll definitely let youknow when we get our first Texas gig."

626. NANCY LEA EHLERS (Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers, Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr., Hugo Ehlers, Frederich Joachim Caspay "Fritz" Ehlers) was born on Feb 26, 1956 in Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital. She married Kevin Grady Reeves on Jun 11, 1977 in Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was born on Jan 14, 1956 in Augsburg, Germany.

#### Notes for Nancy Lea Ehlers:

Nancy Lea Ehers was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business, and attended the very last stage showing of that long run.

#### Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\_Fair\_Lady

Nancy started life with the family really holding our breaths. When she was two days old, emergency surgeons removed her right kidney that was polycystic, which means there were multiple tumors, causing the kidney to be the size of a grapefruit. She also had liver and heart problems. Her Mom, Martha, prayed that if God would just save her precious baby, she would dedicate her to full time Christian service. Martha did not share that information until the day Nancy was ordained as Minister of Word and Sacrament. Her frail little body fought back for survival and, through much prayer and excellent medical care, she survived to be the outstanding woman leader she is today.

Nancy is a sixth generation Texan! Her Mom was born in Laredo, her grandmother, Martha Dixon Chapman Shape, was born in Lufkin, her great grandmother, Margaret Lavina Abney, was born in Lufkin, her great, great, grandmother, Martha Jane Dixon, was born in San Augustine, and lastly to,her great, great, great grandfather, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic ofTexas in May of 1841.

Though born in Bryan, Texas, most of her growing up years were in Austin, Travis County, Texas where she graduated from elementary school, Junior high, high school, and the University of Texas with a degree in Education. Their home for most of those years was at 3003 Skylark Drive in the Northwest part of Austin, near Anderson Lane and Shoal Creek. The family was active members of the Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church on Koenig Lane, a constituent congregation of the United Presbyterian Church USA (Northern Presbyterian Church) before the 1983 denominational reunion with the Presbyterian Church in the US (Southern Presbyterian Church). It was there that she married her high school sweetheart, Kevin Reeves.

She and Kevin raised three fine children. Her qualifications in education and her desire to serve in the church led her to be a dollar-a-year type staff member of her home church, in effect, serving like a director of Christian education. That experience evolved into her

becoming a full time student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary there in Austin. She attended APTS 1988-1991, and graduated with a Master of Divinity Degree, She accepted a call as an Associate Pastor at the University Presbyterian Church there in Austin, Texas. This was so providential in God's Kingdom, for it was the church where her parents met, as students at the University of Texas, way back in 1945.

A time came after a few years of service at the University Church, when the Senior Pastor took a call elsewhere and Nancy took that occasion to depart that staff and begin exploring into the possibility for a new church development out in the suburb where she and her family then lived, Round Rock, just over the Travis County line into Williamson County. From her early days in seminary, Nancy felt a passion for evangelism. During her time at University Presbyterian Church, she explored her gifts in this area, finally stepping out in faith to start a new congregation reaching out to the unchurched folks of Round Rock. This is a historic county in our family, as it is the county where my Ohio born grandfather and great uncle first settled in the late 1800's.

Mission Presbytery, the regional church authority of which she was a member as a pastor, did not have funds for her vision, nor were their particular goals for new church development focused in that area. Actually a new church in Southeast Round Rock had been part of a 10 year plan approximately a decade prior to this. When Nancy talked with the Church Development Division of the Presbytery, they were excited about her dream of reaching the unchurched, but did not have any funds. So the Presbytery gave her permission to try and see what happened. Within six months, the presbytery had recognized them as a "fellowship" and in another year they were a "new church development."

It began in their home and around the neighborhood swimming pools. For a long time, their worship time was Sunday evenings only, as the constituency was one that mostly spent weekends at one of the nearby lakes and did not come back into town till Sunday evening. Next they worshipped under a pavilion in a neighborhood park. Next they rented a house close to downtown Round Rock. Finally they purchased several acres on what was to become a strategic corner property on Gattis School Road. The property had a house on it where they worshipped for several years. The church finally was recognized by Mission Presbytery as an organized congregation and it was chartered in services in 1999. It was my privilege to participate as a member of the Presbytery Commission that conducted the chartering worship service. I read the scripture for the service. They erected the first section of their building program in 2003.

Just after the turn of the century, their church won a large prize as the most outstanding new church development in the PCUSA denomination that year, as judged by the General Assembly at its annual legislative meeting. The prize was something on the order of \$40,000. The new small and growing congregation was truly jubilant!

Nancy is passionate in her ministry and has won the hearts of a very loving congregation at Grace Presbyterian Church. You can get a glimpse of her personality through her greeting published on the church's web site:

"Welcome to Grace Presbyterian Church! We are a young congregation that was chartered by Mission Presbytery in October of 1999. With a vision 'to create a joyful community of faith that welcomes all people to share their faith and doubts while celebrating the gospel of Jesus Christ through worship, study and service,' we have encouraged one another to discover and use their unique God-given gifts. The year2003 has been an exciting on for our church family as we have been constructing our new facility. In November we completed the first stage, a multipurpose building to be used for worship, education, and fellowship activities. But not only have we been building a physical church home, we have been building a church family. Our congregation enthusiastically gathers for mission outreach projects, while also meeting to study the scriptures and discover their message for

us today. Each week on Sunday we come together to worship God and celebrate the countless ways in which we have been blessed. Whether you are a lifelong Presbyterian, someone new to the Christian walk, or someone who is exploring their faith and doubts, we encourage you to visit us in our new building. We would love for you to join us as we grow in our life of faith here in Round Rock."

Nancy is more than just the pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church. Kevin and all three of their children have had some much to do with various kinds of participation and leadership for the development of that congregation that I think of them as the pastoring family for the church. She has carried on another fine chapter of Christian commitment that so often has appeared in our family lineage and to which I am blessed to give emphasis.

Now that her children are essentially out of the nest (all are married), she was living her transportation dream by driving a two-seater Audi TT foreign sports car convertible of a while! It was a special sight to see in the church parking lot! That, too, has worn away to more traditional transportation now.

Notes for Kevin Grady Reeves:

Kevin was born in Augsburg, Germany, son of a career military man. They retired to Austin, Travis County, Texas as Kevin entered highschool. Nancy and Kevin met when Kevin's family joined St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church and they soon began dating.

Kevin owns a glass and roofing company in Round Rock. He is veryactive at Grace Presbyterian where he is an Elder and he plays thebass guitar in the praise band. He has also taught Disciple BibleStudy and various classes for kids of all ages. He also serves on theEmmaus board for their area, often working on Walk to Emmaus Teams. Nancy Lea Ehlers and Kevin Grady Reeves had the following children:

- 656. i. MATTHEW SCOTT "MATT" REEVES (son of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on May 15, 1980 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He married Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson (daughter of David Arlen Yeakley and Celeste Hope) on Jun 22, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Feb 20, 1981.
  - CHRISTOPHER THOMAS "CHRIS" REEVES (son of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on Sep 11, 1982. He married Sarah Alexis Shaney (daughter of Gaylen Lee Shaney and Maria "Pat" Patricia) on Jul 02, 2005 in First Presbyterian Church, 104 South Twelfth Street, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas. She was born on May 01, 1984.

Notes for Christopher Thomas "Chris" Reeves:

Christopher's first notable profile in the public domain was theselection of him for a photograph promoting information about theTexas Drivers License Division to be on posters all over the state!This was in 1984 when Christopher was two years old. For one thing, it was posted in every office in the State where people went to renewtheir driver's license. This is documented in his father's letter ofApril 25, 1984 generally sent to all the family for the purposes ofupdating them on Vic's cancer situation.

Christopher is a seventh generation Texan. In 2005, he graduated from the University of Texas at Austin, Travis County, Texas in Computer Science. During college, he worked part-time designing web pages and doing programming for a gaming resource company. Just prior to his marriage,

Chris landed a job in the computer industry that enabled them to live in the Austin area for the time being.

Chris' courtship of Sarah went back a little more than three years before their wedding. He was giving leadership in a Conference Planning Committee at the Presbyterian Conference Center in the Hill Country of Texas in Kerr County, known as Mo Ranch. It so happened that Sarah was a member of that planning team as well, and apparently they later made more plans than just for the conference!

- 657. iii. VICTORIA LEA "VICKY" REEVES (daughter of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on Aug 10, 1985. She married Ian Llanas on Apr 21, 2012 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.
- 627. MARK ANDREW JUMPER (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresnev" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on May 01, 1954 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande. He married Ginger Lou Jones (daughter of Jones) on Nov 23, 1991 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church., She was born on Dec 23, 1958 in Orlando, Florida.

Notes for Mark Andrew Jumper:

Mark Andrew Jumper was born in the same Austin hospital as was his first cousin, Martha Lynne Ehlers. It was just across the street from where I later lived a few years later in a rooming house while I was a student at the University of Texas. Actually that rooming house was the home in which my brother-in-law, Victor (Vic) Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was raised, and his widowed mother still lived there as my landlady in my college days. From 1959 till 1961, I paid \$25 per month to have that upstairs bedroom as home, along with two other guys in other bedrooms.

Mark learned to play the violin in his grammar school days, but he never fiddled around with it much after that. He ultimately was the best bow for Ginger, his future wife, and he really did not fiddle around too much.

His secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. He lost his mother to cancer while he was in college.

After graduating from Oral Roberts University (Tulsa, Oklahoma) and Columbia Theological Seminary (Decatur, Georgia - a Presbyterian institution), he was pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi, down on the Gulf Coast. Subsequently, he entered the Chaplaincy in the United States Navy. He was based in a number of places in the Pacific and in the United States.

A hobby of his, developed in his military years, was sky diving. He broke a hip ( or some important bone) in a fall once, but otherwise came through the military life unscathed.

Mark excelled as a father (he had to, with all those children). His skills as a clergyman became recognized as he grew and honed these skills in the ministry. In the steps of his father, he was a good and strong preacher. One of his years in the military, he was acclaimed the top Chaplain for the year! A practice he followed with his seven children was to have a private breakfast out at a nice place for each of their birthdays. He was good at developing ways like that to be a good father.

Thought his military assignments kept Mark living far and wide across the nation and the world, he did a good job of keeping in touch with our part of the family, for which we always were appreciative. In April 2006, he paid a visit to Peter, his brother, in Carrollton, Texas, near where we live (about 60 miles away). So, we had occasion for Suzanne and I, along with our son, Taylor, to visit in the home of Peter and Nancy in Carrollton. Later, Mark and Nancy came out to our little ranch house for an evening of really good family catching up while Peter had to head off to San Antonio for his military duty.

At this stage of life, Mark was about to retire from the Navy after 24years (20 years active duty and four years reserve duty). He was in the process of seeking a call to serve an Evangelical Presbyterian Church. At this time, he was concluding his military career as the Commander in charge of Chaplains at the Coast Guard Academy in Connecticut.

Sometime in the 1995 - 1997 era (I really forget when), Mark received recognition in being nominated for Navy Chaplain of the Year (nominated from 12 chaplains in chaplaincy, one of 12 nominees from about 1,000 Navy chaplains). Well, I think you can see that we can feel proud and blessed to have a family member recognized for such good work in an organization as important as the United States Navy Chaplaincy.

Mark's description of his work toward the end of his career: "I was a Staff Chaplain there (US Coast Guard Academy), and also the Protestant Pastor of the U.S. Coast Guard Memorial Chapel. That assignment was from January 2004 through September 2005. Since October 2005, I have been a Staff Chaplain and Special Projects Officer at the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island."

# Mark left some material for me about his history that had been composed in this process of various church committees interviewing him, and I lay out here his composition of his history in the Presbyterian church. I quote it word for word:

"Baptized by maternal grandfather, the Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (PCUS) at Christ Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Houston, Texas, 1954 (Brazos Presbytery). Father, the Rev. Andrew A. Jumper, had just graduated from Austin PresbyterianTheological Seminary (PCUS) and was the newly ordained pastor of that church1962-1970. Confirmed, 1967. Attended Presbytery and Synod camps in Texas and New Mexico, and Montreat (NC) youth conference.

"Member, Central Presbyterian Church (PCUS), St. Louis, Missouri,1970-1982. Attended Presbytery camps in Missouri, and Montreat youth conferences.

"(Student, University of Missouri, Columbia, 1972-1973)

"Came under care of Southeast Missouri Presbytery (PCUS) as a candidate for the Gospel ministry, Spring 1973. Advisors: AndrewJumper, 1973-1980 and Bill Flannagan, 1980-1982.

"Submitted term paper, "Politics in the Southern Presbyterian Church" for political science class at the University of Missouri, Columbia,Spring 1973.

"Attended 1973 PCUS General Assembly, Fort Worth, Texas, as an observer.

"Served on Lay Renewal Mission at First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Osceola, Arkansas, Summer 1973 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator).

"(Student, Oral Roberts University, 1973-1978; Bachelor of Arts, History, 1978)

"Member, Presbyterian Charismatic Communion (PCC) (later Presbyterian and Reformed Renewal Ministries International [PRRMI]), 1974-1990.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa,Oklahoma, 1973-1974 (Bill Wiseman, Pastor).

"Affiliate Member, John Knox Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa,Oklahoma, 1974-1975 (Scottie Griffin, Pastor). Taught college SundaySchool class.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cape Girardeau, Missouri, Summer 1975 (Bill McCutchen, Pastor).

"Youth Advisory Participant, 1975 PCUS General Assembly, Charlotte,North Carolina. Elected Chairperson of Youth Caucus, addressed Assembly, and led closing prayer for an Assembly session.

"Participant, Christ Presbyterian Church (RPCES), Tulsa, Oklahoma,1975-1977 (Bob Petterson, Pastor).

"Intern Pastor, Potosi Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Potosi, Missouri, Summer 1976.

"Represented Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians working with YouthAdvisory Participants at 1976 PCUS General Assembly, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

"Named by Moderator Jules Spach to serve on PCUS General Assembly AdInterim Committee on the Church and Higher Education, Atlanta, Georgia, 1976-1977.

"(Worked at Mallinckrodt Pharmeceuticals, St. Louis, Missouri, Winter/Spring 1977. Worked selling books door to door, NorthwestGeorgia, living in Bremen, Summer 1977.)

"Participant, Chapel Woods Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, Summer 1977 (Chuck McGowan, Pastor).

"(Returned to ORU, Fall 1977.)

"Submitted senior thesis for history major, "Presbyterians North andSouth" (addressing history, process and prospects of reunion) at Oral Roberts University, December 1977.

"Enrolled Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, February 1978.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Atlanta, Georgia,1978-1982 (Paul Eckel, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry.Member, choir. Occasional supply teaching Sunday School and preaching at weekday services.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Hattiesburg, Mississippi, Summer 1978 (John Dudley, Pastor).

"Youth Pastor, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cedartown, Georgia, 1979 - 1980 (Sam

Harris, Pastor).

"Sported Georgia automobile license tag, "PRESBY", 1979-1982.

"Preached at various PCUS churches (and one EPC (Rome) in Georgia, 1980-1982.

"Editor, The Seminary Cistern, an Evangelical magazine forPresbyterian seminarians, sponsored by the Covenant Fellowship ofPresbyterians and producing one issue, 1980.

"(Left seminary campus for one year of supervised ministry credits,1980-1981.)

Intern Pastor, Georgetown Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Savannah, Georgia, Summer 1980.

"Intern Pastor for Pineville Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Pass Christian, Mississippi and also for Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS) (new church development), Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, 1980 - 1981(Dwynn Mounger, Advisor). Pineville church built new fellowship hall,Winter 1981. Diamondhead church purchased land, Spring 1981; was chartered with 67 members and built its first building, Fall 1981.

"(Returned to Columbia Theological Seminary, Fall 1981.)

"Endorsed by Presbyterian Council for Chaplains to serve as a Navy Chaplain, Fall 1981.

"Received Master of Divinity, Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS), May 1982.

"Ordained by South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS), June 1982.

"Pastor, Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS, then PCUSA), Bay St.Louis, Mississippi, 1982-1985. Exceeded 100 members in 1985.

"Participant at First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Newport, Rhodelsland during Navy Chaplains School, Summer 1982 (Tyler Johnson, Pastor).

"Served in South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS then PCUSA) as follows:

"Preached and taught in various congregations.

"Member and sometime Clerk, Special Administrative Commission onWithdrawing Churches, 1983. Drew the unfortunate duty of debating R.C. Sproul (he won)!

"Chairman, Special Disciplinary Committee (re. Helena Presbyterian Church), 1983.

"Recording Clerk for Presbytery, 1984-1985.

"Moderator, Committee on National and International Mission, 1984-1985.

"Moderator, PCA Response Committee (re. McComb, Mississippi), 1985.

"(Entered active duty service as a Naval chaplain, September 1985. Served with the Third Marine Division, Okinawa, Japan, 1985-1986.)

"Enjoyed the fellowship of South Korean Presbyterians: at Young Nak Presbyterian Church (the world's largest Presbyterian congregation) in Seoul, 1985; and in the countryside, 1986.

"Called and convened fellowship meeting of about a dozen Presbyterian chaplains and missionaries on Okinawa--whimsically named the "Presbytery of Okinawa"--1986.

"(Assigned to Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, 1986-1988.)

"Participant, National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC,1986-1988 (Louis Evans, Jr., Pastor).

"Corresponding Member, National Capital Presbytery (PCUSA), 1986-1988.Preached at various PCUSA congregations in Maryland and Virginia.

"Participant, Fourth Presbyterian Church (EPC), Bethesda, Maryland,1986-1988 (Rob Norris, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry.Chairman, Refugee Resettlement Committee, 1987-1988.

"(Assigned to Navy Family Service Center, then Naval Air Station, Agana, Guam, 1988-1990.)

"Enjoyed fellowship with pastor and people of Faith ReformedPresbyterian Church (CRC), Agana, Guam, 1988-1990 (Neil Culbertson, Pastor).

"Taught youth Confirmation course for the Protestant Congregation atthe Chapel of the Good Shepherd, NAS Agana, Guam. The youth received membership in National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC.

"(Assigned to USS LEYTE GULF (CG 55), home ported in Mayport, Florida,1990-1993, including service in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm.)

"Participant, Highlands Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Jacksonville, Florida, 1990-1992 (Don Harris, Pastor). Member, choir.

"Enjoyed fellowship of French Reformed believers in Marseilles, France, Spring 1991.

"Addressed Presbyterian Chaplains Retreat re: experiences in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm, Golden, Colorado, Summer 1991. Informed Endorser of possible transfer to EPC.

"Married the former Ginger Lou Jones at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, November 1991. Officiants, Andrew Jumper (EPC), John Pope (PCUSA) and Bill Gothard (Bible Church). Ginger joined Central the day after our wedding and maintains her permanent membership with that congregation during our nomadic military service.

"Participant, Ponte Vedra Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ponte Vedra, Florida, 1992-1993 (A. B. Scott, Pastor).

"Daughter Christina Joy baptized by John Pope (PCUSA) on USS LEYTEGULF (CG 55) in Mayport, Florida, 1992.

"Transferred my ordination to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church(Florida Presbytery) from the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.)(Mississippi Presbytery), May 1993.

"(Assigned to Chaplain Advanced Course in Newport, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.)

"Preached at CRC churches in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and a PCUSA church in Providence, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.

"Son Andrew Albert II baptized by Tim Brewer (EPC) at CentralPresbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, 1994 during that congregation's 150th anniversary celebration.

"Chairman of standing committee on Ministerial Vocations at 1994 EPCGeneral Assembly, Pompano Beach, Florida.

"(Assigned to Naval Air Station, Dallas, Texas and Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1994-1997.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Central South Presbytery (EPC),Fall 1994. Member, Ministerial Committee, 1995-1997 (Chairman Bob Petterson, then Sandy Wilson).

"Participant (evening services) and occasional preacher, Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1994-1997 (Rhett Payne, Pastor).

"Daughter Caroline Grace baptized by Rhett Payne (EPC) at Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1995.

"Son Jonathan Mark baptized by cousin Nancy Reeves (PCUSA) at the Chapel, Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1996.

"Chairman, Chaplains Subcommittee and member, General AssemblyMinisterial Vocation Committee (EPC), Livonia, Michigan, 1996-2002(Bill Moore, Chairman). As the EPC's Assistant Endorser for Chaplains (under Endorser Ed Davis), addressed the General Assembly in 1996,1997 and 1999. Represented the EPC at the National Conference onMinistry to the Armed Forces (NCMAF) and the Endorsers Conference forVeterans Affairs Chaplaincy (ECVAC) in Washington, DC in 1997, 1998,1999, and 2000..

"Preacher, five-day Lay Renewal Mission, Trinity Presbyterian Church(EPC), Florence, South Carolina, November 1996 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator; Bill Meyer, Pastor).

"(Assigned to Seventh Coast Guard District, Miami, Florida, 1997-2000.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Florida Presbytery (EPC), Fall1997. Preached at several churches throughout the presbytery.

"Participant, First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida,1997-2001 (Bob Hess, Pastor). Taught Sunday School (adult Bible survey course; youth Confirmation course) and preached on occasion.

"Attended dedication of the Andrew Jumper Graduate Theological Center(IPB) in the John Calvin Building at the Mackenzie Presbyterian Institute in San Paulo, Brazil, July 1998. My son, Andrew Albert Jumper II, namesake of my father, pulled the curtain from the name plaque as part of the inaugural ceremony.

"Son David Joseph baptized by Bob Hess (EPC) at First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 1998.

"Elected by the Presbytery of Florida (EPC) to serve on the EPC General Assembly?s Ad Interim Committee dealing with the church's nature, mission and future, October 1999.

"Elected Moderator, the Presbytery of Florida (EPC), for a one-year term, October 1999.

"Daughter Bonnie Fay baptized by myself at First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 2000.

"(Assigned as first Director of CREDO Center of Excellence, NavyRegion Northeast, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton,Connecticut, 2001-2004.)

"Member, Presbytery of the East (EPC), 2001 - present.

"Member, Committee on Ministry, Class of 2007 (Chairman George Yates).

"Participant, St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton,Connecticut, 2001-2004 (Mark Porizky, Pastor). Sang in choir, preached on occasion.

"Daughter Elizabeth Anne (named after my mother) baptized by Mark Porizky (PCUSA) at St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton,Connecticut, 2002.

"Occasional attendance, Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, Connecticut, 2001 - present (Greg Pilato, Pastor). Preached on occasion.

"(Assigned to U.S. Coast Guard Academy, New London, Connecticut, 2004-2005.)

"Preached at Ward Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC) for Memorial Day weekend, 2003 and 2005.

"(Assigned to the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island, 2005-2006.)

"Our family has committed to be regular participants at CovenantPresbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, CT. We expect our children to be examined for Christian experience and received as associate members.

Notes for Ginger Lou Jones:

Ginger was a Florida girl. While in her 30's, she was the administrative assistant for Bill Gothard, a man who headed up a Christian teaching ministry through a series of seminars, typically in large auditoriums or sports stadiums. It was known as "Basic Youth Conflicts," and thousands of people would attend at a time, meeting in large convention centers and stadiums. She was doing this work when she and Mark met.

Ginger is an endless resource for creativity, and her small stature did not reflect the strength and stamina she had in being a marvelous wife and mother. She particularly excelled by home schooling their children. She has been an endless source of reference for our own daughter, Tiffany, the mother of five children whom she also is homeschooling. Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones had the following children:

- i. CHRISTINA JOY JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jul 17, 1992 in Jacksonville, Florida (Baptist Hospital).
- ii. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones)

was born on Feb 02, 1994 in Newport, Rhode Island (Newport Hospital). He married Abigail Ranada "Abby" Villaranda on Aug 12, 2017 in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

iii. CAROLINE GRACE JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on May 22, 1995 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Caroline Grace Jumper:

Caroline was born on the 254th anniversary of the issuing of the very first life insurance policy in America. It was issued by the Presbyterian Ministers Fund!

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050522.html? th&emc=th

Caroline, like her brother, Jonathan, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to her great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

iv. JONATHAN MARK JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Sep 11, 1996 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Jonathan Mark Jumper:

Jonathan, like his sister, Caroline, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to his great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

v. DAVID JOSEPH JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jun 27, 1998 in Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).

Notes for David Joseph Jumper:

David was born at 10:46 PM on Saturday after 13 hours of labor.

- vi. BONNIE FAY JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jun 01, 2000 in Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).
- vii. ELIZABETH ANNE JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on May 14, 2002 in New London, Connecticut, at the Lawrence & Memorial Hospital.

Notes for Elizabeth Anne Jumper:

Elizabeth was named for her grand mother who graduated to heaven almost 29 years earlier.

She was the flower girl on June 27, 2008 for the wedding of Samuel Adam Robertson, her first cousin, once removed, and Jennifer (Jen) Lynn Rains in Medford, Oregon.

Elizabeth and her Mom, Ginger LouJones Jumper, attended the wedding to represent the Chicago area Jumpers.

628. PETER SHARPE JUMPER (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Apr 04, 1956 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Nancy Louise Robinson (daughter of Frank Arlin Robinson and Marian Irene "Irene" Snow) on Jul 29, 1978 in Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Raytown Christian Church. She was born on Dec 04, 1955 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

Notes for Peter Sharpe Jumper:

Peter was born the month that actress Grace Kelly was married on April19, 1956 to Prince Rainier of Monaco.

#### Source:http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0000038/bio

Peter began his education in Lubbock, Texas and his secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. During his college days, one of the interesting labors he undertook was the paving of driveways. Needless to day, he was often tarred, but fortunately not feathered! In fact, this was an endeavor he did in partnership with his wife to be, Nancy Robinson, whom he met in college, the University of Missouri in Columbia.

Born the very same day as was Peter was writer-producer David E.Kelly.

Source: http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0005082/

Peter was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business and attended the very last showing of that long run.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\_Fair\_Lady

Peter achieved a bachelors and a masters degree in social work and counseling. He also was trained as a pilot in the United States Air Force, serving later in the Air National Guard. He, Nancy and the boys moved to the Dallas suburb of Richardson, Texas about 1990. He worked at several positions in his field of social work, then was called to active duty in 2001.

In 2003, he returned to his family in Richardson, Texas where he took up a new position for a company as a pilot and also as a personnel manager ... a real blend of his experiences and expertise. He was unfortunate to contract a malignancy. However, he was fortunate to be in the military on that occasion, so the Government medical care took are of all the provision and expense for it. He concluded the experience with a clean bill of health.

Peter and their family have been active members and leaders in the Cross Pointe Community Church, Carrollton, Dallas County, Texas. Peter has served several times as an elected elder in that congregation. It is a constituent member of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church denomination, a development off the former United Presbyterian Church, USA. Peter's father gave leadership to the forming of that denomination circa 1980.

Along the way, Peter established quite a career in the United States Air Force. He entered the USAF Reserves in Missouri and trained to be a jet fighter pilot. He served some active duty from time to time, but most of his service has been in the Reserves. He was honored with the promotion to Colonel, which was celebrated on March 30, 2007 in the Alamo Hall just behind the famous Alamo of Texas history about its fight to become a new nation. Suzanne and I, and much of his immediate family, were able to attend. It was quite a day of honor for Peter and for his family.

About 2010, he changed positions to fly for Dynamic Aviation, which began to include international traffic.

Notes for Nancy Louise Robinson:

Nancy was born just three days after 42 year old African American Rosa Parks sparked the effective beginning in the United States of the Civil Rights Movement on December 1, 1955 in Montgomery, Alabama by refusing to relinquish her seat on the bus in the "whites only" section of the front. Ms. Parks died October 24, 2005, recognized as a national hero.

Source:http://www.madtimes.com/mwe.html

Nancy grew up in Kansas City, Missouri, in a suburb named Ray Town. She met her husband, Peter, in college at the University of Missouri in Columbia.

Before their marriage, they partnered in an asphalting of driveways business in the college summers. Boy, did they need cleaning at the end of the day! One summer, Nancy lived in our home, in University City, St. Louis County, Missouri, and was a roommate with our daughter, Tiffany.

After the family relocated to Richardson, Texas, a northern suburb of Dallas, Nancy worked at several positions, which included a position as an office manager for Acoustic Dimensions, a really high tech sound technology design company that does sound system projects over the world, including one in the Vatican in Rome. They did a system in 2003-2004 at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas where I served on the staff for a 22 years.

The family moved to Carrollton, Texas, another Dallas suburb, in September 2005, and have enjoyed the new home, while beginning to experience the beginnings of empty nest syndrome quite pleasantly. Both sons worked their ways through college. Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise Robinson had the following children:

- 658. i. BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER (son of Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise Robinson) was born on Jan 18, 1984 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas. He married Kelley Elizabeth Carroll (daughter of Stephen Michael Carroll and Lori Ann Carroll) on Dec 11, 2010 in Denton Bible Church, 1910 E. University Blvd., Denton, TX. She was born on May 18, 1988.
- 659. ii. DANIEL SHARPE JUMPER (son of Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise

Robinson) was born on Apr 06, 1987 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri. He married Lois Elizabeth McCormack (daughter of Terry Joseph McCormack and Aline Frances Cates) on Jun 06, 2009 in Cisco, Eastland, Texas, USA. She was born on Jul 02, 1987.

629. KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson) was born on Jun 14, 1958 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital. She married Gary Edward Carlton (son of Mr. Carlton and Patty Eaton) on Apr 30, 1983 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.. He was born on Oct 29, 1957 in Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida.

Notes for Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper:

Kathy shares birthdays with famed author, Harriet Beecher Stowe (born in 1811), the American writer of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book that stirred deep public sentiment about the plight of African Americans chained by slavery.

Kathy was born at Baylor Hospital in Dallas while her father was pastor of the West Shore Presbyterian Church. The family lived in Lubbock, Texas circa 1963-1970, then moved to St. Louis County, Mo.Kathy graduated from Parkway Central Senior High School inChesterfield on June 4, 1976. She graduated from the University of Missouri in December, 1980, majoring in Fashion Merchandising in theDepartment of Clothing & Textiles in the School of Home Economics.

From Kathy's own words, "My career is as a wife, mother and volunteer extraordinaire! But before that, my first real job after college was in sales for Xerox Corp. After marriage and kids, I only took occasional part-time jobs in sales, substitute teaching, clerical ...whatever. As a volunteer, I was very involved in Girl Scouts, helping at the kids' schools, President of the Parent/Teacher organization atone school for two years, and very involved in all sorts of churchactivities."

Kathy married her brother's Air Force fellow pilot, Gary Carlton, andthey lived initially in Enid, Oklahoma. Subsequently they lived a fewyears in the Phillipine Islands while being based at Clark Air ForceBase. Upon returning to the United States, the family located inColorado Springs, Colorado, where their daughters went through theirschooling years. Gary assumed a civilian pilot's position flying forthe US Government, and occasionally is called to active service. Hisflying expertise are the very large transport jets for the moving ofmilitary equipment and quantities of soldiers.

Notes for Gary Edward Carlton:

Gary graduated from Bucholz Senior High School in June, 1975. Hegraduated from Santa Fe Community College with an Associate of Scienceand Pre-Advertising major in May of 1977. He graduated from theUniversity of Florida in Gainesville with a degree in Advertising from the School of Journalism in December, 1979.

His military career is reflected in his graduation from OfficerTraining School, USAF in April, 1982. Her graduated USAF PilotTraining at Vance AFB, Oklahoma (Enid, Oklahoma) in April, 1983. Heserved as an Instructor Pilot for T-37's at Vance Air Force Base. Then served as a C-130 pilot at Clark Air Force Base, The Philippines(which no longer exists), and left active duty in March, 1990.

His United States Air Force Reserve activities began in April 1990 asan Air Reserve Technician (ART). This is a position in which hereally is a full time civil servant at his reserve unit in hiscapacity as a Reservist C-130. His first ART was at the 64th TAS inChicago Illinois Reserve Unit. Then he transferred to what is now the731st ALS at the Reserve unit in Colorado Springs, Colorado in 1998,his current rank is Major and he is an Aircraft Commander, InstructorPilot and an Evaluator Pilot in the C-130 aircraft. The 731st wasactivated for Desert Shield and Desert Storm (the Gulf War in 1990). Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper and Gary Edward Carlton had the following children:

LAURA ELIZABETH CARLTON (daughter of Gary Edward Carlton had the following children: LAURA ELIZABETH CARLTON (daughter of Gary Edward Carlton and Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper) was born on Sep 06, 1985 in Enid, Garfield County, Oklahoma. She married Corbin J. Lambeth (son of Larry Lambeth and Cathy) on Jun 17, 2006 in Cuchara, Colorado. He was born about 1978.

Notes for Laura Elizabeth Carlton:

i.

Laura was born at St. Mary's Hospital, September 6, 1985. When she was in the 8th grade, she did a long distance telephone interview on October 28, 1998, with me for a family interest project for her schoolwork.

They were married June 17, 2006 in Cuchara, Colorado. I had the occasion to attend the wedding, which was a joyous event. That was the 44th anniversary of the date on which Suzanne and I met in New Orleans!

Laura and Corbin gave birth to their first child, a daughter, in 2015.

They have indicated that they do not want their residing location or contact information to appear on the internet in any fashion.

ii. EMILY ANNE CARLTON (daughter of Gary Edward Carlton and Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper) was born on Apr 27, 1988 in Clark AFB, Angeles City, the Republic of the Philippines.

Notes for Emily Anne Carlton:

Emily shares the same birthday as Ulysses S. Grant, the 18th president of the United States, who was born in Point Pleasant, Ohio in 1822. She also shares a famous birthday, with Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 -4/2/1872), the American painter and developer of the telegraph and its code of dots and dashes. I think that's why Emily is such a dashing character, and dot's right!

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040427.html

The very next month after Emily was born, President Ronald Reagan began his first visit to the Soviet Union as he arrived in Moscow fora superpower summit with Soviet leader Mikhail S. Gorbachev.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050529.html? th&emc=th

2014-07-22, in response to seeking to create a family directory, she reported:

# "I do not wish to be included. I do not want any information other than my name and relation be listed."

630. CAROL ANNE JUMPER (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Feb 05, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. She married Bruce Alan Robertson (son of Newton Jasper Robertson and Leona May Campbell) on Aug 09, 1980 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church. He was born on Oct 23, 1956 in Saint Louis, Missouri.

Notes for Carol Anne Jumper:

Carol Anne Jumper was born February 2, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. Carol's middle name, Anne, is her mother's middle name. She is a wonderful and inspiring niece. Her early school growing up years were in Lubbock, Texas. Her secondary education was in Saint Louis County. Her college education, at the University of Missouri in Columbia, Missouri, prepared her for the high school teaching profession.

The United States Census reported our nation's population the year of Carol's birth to be about 179,245,000. U. S. President Dwight D. Eisenhower, in his annual State of the Union message to Congress, proclaimed that 1960 promised to be the most prosperous year in our history. He projected a \$200,000,000 surplus in the Government Budget! However, the AFL-CIO Labor Union Council proclaimed that rescission loomed on our horizons. Our flag of the United States became a 50 star flag in 1960, recognizing the 1959 entrance into the union of the State of Hawaii. "Ben Hur" was the Academy Award winner for best movie in 1960 and its star, Charles Heston, was best actor. And most sadly, Casey Stengel, manager of the New York Yankee baseball team since 1949 was fired!

Source:Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Gorton Carruth, 8th edition, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1987, pages 615-622

Her veterinarian husband, Bruce, established his practice in Fulton, Missouri, where Carol settled in on a long and successful teaching career in the public high school there. In time, the family acquired two hundred seventy five acres of farmland and raised cattle, among other agricultural pursuits. They are very active in the Baptist Church.

Bruce was ordained as a deacon and they both held leadership positions in several areas (e.g. Sunday School directors/teachers, Stewardship Chairman, Trustee Chairman, Personnel Committee Chair, etc.). At one point Carol was considered a staff member, in that the church paid her for leading choruses with guitar on Sunday mornings in the early service.

Carol mastered a number of athletic skills, leading her to coach and to hunt wild game. Some of Carol's hobbies were being an avid photographer and songwriter. Along with writing songs for weddings, funerals, or other special occasions, she was commissioned by

their church to write an anthem for the 40th anniversary of the church's founding.

In terms of coaching, she coached the boys in soccer and baseball for several years and was head volleyball coach at Fulton High School, where she taught Biology and Genetics. Carol began at FHS in 1984, with a 4-year hiatus to stay at home with the boys when they were younger. She also worked part-time at Bruce's clinic during those four years.

Carol writes of her time in meeting Bruce: "I attended the University of Missouri-Columbia on volleyball scholarship and originally was a pre-vet major. During the 2nd semester of my freshman year, I happened to have a General Psychology class with a handsome senior guy named Bruce Robertson. Bruce had attended the University of Missouri Saint Louis and transferred to the University of Missouri to finish his degree and was applying to vetenarian school. He was accepted that spring, by the way!

"He happened to see me on campus one day and, recognizing me from class, came up to talk and walked me to my next class. We ended up dating all summer, since we were both from St. Louis, and the dating continued into the fall semester. The fall of 1979, I returned to Mizzou (local nomenclature for the University of Missouri) as a sophomore and Bruce began his first year of vet school. On the autumnal equinox in 1979, Bruce Robertson proposed marriage to me (and I promptly accepted!). The next summer, on the date of my mother's birthday, we were married by my father at Central Presbyterian Church on August 9, 1980. During my sophomore year I had changed my major to Science Education, and I graduated on May 15, 1982 from the University of Missouri-Columbia with a Bachelor of Science in Education with lifetime certification to teach Biology and Chemistry. (NOTE: I continued to play volleyball on scholarship all four years at Mizzou). While Bruce finished his last year of vet school, I taught at Hallsville High School."

Carol speaks to us in 2004, the year they became empty nesters:

"I continue to teach at Fulton High School and thorough enjoy the students and teachers there! This year is a little easier with only two preparations (Honors Biology and Honors Genetics) and smaller class sizes. This past school year, I was honored to be chosen third quarter as the 'Teacher of the Quarter.' Along with farm work, I kept busy this summer as I accepted an invitation to be one of the Master Teachers at the Summer Institute for Genetics at the University of Missouri (a two-week intensive program for high school teachers). We had a wonderful summer vacation to see my sister, Amy, and her family in New York and my brother, Mark, and his family in Connecticut. The biggest change has come in the way of being empty nesters this fall. You know, we miss the boys, but it is kind of fun to enter this new state of life! It has been exciting to see them go off to college. They have grown into fine young men!! Change has also come with me no longer coaching volleyball. I am currently looking into working on a Masters in Biology at the University of Missouri, something I put off while the boys were home. We'll see if that works out. I still enjoy leading music at church and hunting/fishing on the farm. I also purchased a nice digital camera to take that hobby to a new level."

In the family's Christmas letter of 2005, Carol shares with us that she was named "Teacher of the Year" for the Fulton (Missouri) Public Schools! WOW, what an accomplishment! That same year, she was chosen as the one from Missouri for a Fellowship working in the summer of 2006 with researchers in plant genetics. Her genetics classes and the work they did was featured in the Winter 2006 issue of "School and Community" magazine. Growing out of all this, Carol was then enrolled in the Missouri University Masters of Science Education program, taking classes in the evenings. She said it was interesting being a coed after so many years, and at the same time and campus as her younger son, Jeff.

In the family's 2008 Christmas Letter, Carol reported finishing her Masters in Education degree from the University of Missouri in August. She continues her many years on the

faculty at the high school in Fulton, Missouri, having served for quite some time now as Department Chairman. She plays guitar at various worship and praise services, as well as doing occasional composition of original music. Photography also is a passion for her, and she follows it with presentations at professional conferences.

Notes for Bruce Alan Robertson:

i.

Bruce was born on the same day as an anti-Stalinist revolt began in Hungary. This was the same day as American Jazz singer Dianne Reeves was born and that American Country & Western singer Dwight Yoakam was born.

Bruce and Carol met while they both were students at the University of Missouri. He became a Doctor of Veterinary Medicine.

He was native to Missouri, and they spent most of their married life in and near Fulton, Missouri. They maintained a near-by working farm where they lived, and he operated Midwest Veterinary Clinic in Fulton. His work there was long tenured and successful. In 2004, he took on a partner who purchased 25% of the clinic, Dr. Cindy Vedder, thus making Bruce's work load much more manageable.

Bruce provided active leadership in their local Baptist Church, including serving the office of Deacon.

Carol Anne Jumper and Bruce Alan Robertson had the following children:

SAMUEL ADAM ROBERTSON (son of Bruce Alan Robertson and Carol Anne Jumper) was born on Nov 15, 1983 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He died on Jul 07, 2012 in Lodon, England. He married Jennifer Lynn "Jen" Rains (daughter of Larry Rains and Malinda) on Jun 27, 2008 in Medford, Oregan at the Voorhies Mansion at Eden Valley Orchards at 6:00 PM.

Notes for Samuel Adam Robertson:

Sam was quite active in sports during high school: football, basketball and baseball. Both he and his brother, Jeff, were inducted into the National Honor Society, and were outstanding students. Sam was awarded a scholarship from the Kingdom Pilots Association (in Callaway County, Missouri) towards flying lessons and eventually earned his Private Pilot's License while in high school.

Sam was appointed to the United States Air Force Academy, which truly is an honor to him and to his family. He was one of 1,200 accepted out of 16,400 applicants! In the summer of 2005, Sam earned his jump wings (parachuting), spent two weeks in England and learned how to SCUBA dive. He served as an instructor pilot for gliders (that's airplanes with no engines!) at the Academy.

On May 31, 2006, Sam graduated with a Bachelor of Science degree in Natural Sciences with an emphasis in Physics, and was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the United States Air Force. After graduation, he reported to Laughlin Air Force Base (AFB) in Del Rio, Texas for Undergraduate Pilot Training (UPT). He successfully completed training in the T-6 (propeller plane) and the T-38 (jet engine plane). He was the Top Stick award winner in his T-6 UPT group. Based on his performance and abilities shown in UPT, he was then selected to fly the F-15 (fighter jet). He was assigned F-15 training

at Tyndall AFB near Panama City, Florida, which began soon after his 2008 wedding.

Sam met Miss Jennifer (Jen) Rains in the spring of 2007. At the time, Jen was teaching Kindergarten in the Medford, Oregon, area. They established a long-distance relationship that would blossom over the months. On October 6, 2007, Sam made a surprise visit to Jacksonville, Oregon, to meet Jen at the park across the street from her apartment. He made elaborate plans, with the assistance of her parents, to greet her under the tree where they spent their first afternoon together in this park. Unbeknownst to him, a local charity organization had reserved the park for a walk-a-thon fundraising event. Undeterred by the large crowd, Sam went through with his plan. Once Jen arrived at the park, Sam greeted her and, in proper fashion on one knee, proposed to her in front of a large, cheering crowd complete with radio announcer! Of course, she said, "Yes!"

After their wedding on June 27, 2008, they resided in Del Rio, Texas, until Sam received orders to Tyndall Air Force Base, Florida before the year end. Sam's training there is the F-15 fighter jet.

Sam was stationed at a US Air Force base in England (he's a jet fighter pilot). He and Jen were living there when they attended a Bible study one day. A blood clot in his lung caused his passing out and caused his almost immediate death. This was the first time they had visited this Bible study, so the new friends were greeted with quite a shock.

His parents went to England to help Jen with the services and the transition for her back to the U.S. This happen just weeks following their second wedding anniversary, which they had celebrated with a trip to Greece. His first memorial service is July 14 in England at Lakenheth Air Force Base (US). The plans were for a second memorial service in his hometown, Fulton, Missouri. Visitation was on August 6 and the service on August 7. Lastly, a graveside service was in Medford, Oregon, where he is interred, August 11. Jen returned home there, living where her parents are and where she grew up.

- 660. ii. JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON (son of Bruce Alan Robertson and Carol Anne Jumper) was born on Dec 18, 1985 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He married Emily Sutterfield (daughter of Thomas "Tom" Sutterfield and Johanna) on Feb 28, 2009 in Saint Louis County, Missouri.
- 631. TIFFANY LENN SHARPE (Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She married (1) STEPHEN HOWARD DUNHAM on May 31, 1987 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Sep 19, 1963. She married (2) STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of

Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteraian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4,1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic

school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvement and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time of their marriage, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are related!

Steve is the 24th great grandson of English King Edward I. Tiffany is the 20th great granddaughter of English King Edward I. That makes them 20th cousins, four times removed.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines

pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Notes for Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th)

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Tiffany Lenn Sharpe and Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland had the following children:

KATHERINE MICHELLE "KATIE" WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jan 17, 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle "Katie" Westmoreland:

i.

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. Thedelivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded,laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery.Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne BoggessSharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve'sparents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchfultime out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AMthat Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty werephoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hoppeda plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God'sgrace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth andsuccessful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famousBenjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also isthe anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car wasfiled in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearlyevident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two andshortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballot classes. Sheappeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family couldtravel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widelyacross the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was ayear old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took herfirst trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe andPapa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to thefamily farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather ThomasShelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spentmany hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at homeroutine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in thelocal community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazedher family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 whenKatie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of myBible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up tothis point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, soorder of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the daywhen God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did Godknow what they were?'

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what theproblem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thoughtprocess: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet,how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

ii. JOHN DAVID "JACK" WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jul 27, 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David "Jack" Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggess who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710.

He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765 Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norweigian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of theUplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the BoggessFamily Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the KoreanWar armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The KoreanWar Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C.,by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birthwas the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack'sfourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayorof London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701.He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life,which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made hisdebut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tyingfifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on win his recordsetting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. Hisfather used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air FreightLines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilotcareer has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jackin communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion atchurch.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion beforebringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. Whatstuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack startedcrying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no onetold me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the lasttime he took communion, he did not know to examine himself beforeparticipating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, sothere is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communionhad to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in thecorrect nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and Iare very pleased and grateful.

iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual,by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, includingGrandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanneand Dr. Maxi may become a team!

iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted byDr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later,in 2004, Suzanne became a patiend of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in thefamily!

v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jun 12, 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, onFebruary 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife,Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We allwere gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works towardevening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

632. **TODD WITTMAN SHARPE** (Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney,

John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jan 26, 1969 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He married (1) **SHEILA FAYE CAPPS** on Jun 30, 2001 in Playa del Carmen, Mexico. She was born on Jun 04, 1967. He married (2) **CARRIE ANN MAXWELL** (daughter of James Stephen "Steve" Maxwell and Frances Elaine "Elaine" Stevens) on Sep 17, 2005 in Caldwell County, Texas. She was born on Jul 13, 1978 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Todd Wittman Sharpe:

Todd was born 8 pounds, 1 ounce, Sunday morning, 3:35 AM at Touro Infirmary, 3501 Prytania, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He was delivered by Dr. George Frank Sustendah, Jr. (05-16-1917 to 10-06-1988). He was a fine Roman Catholic physician who delivered all three of our Presbyterian children in that Jewish hospital! All is well for ecumenism.

Todd was always a technical child in the family. He excelled at investigating things and finding solutions. That explains his college major as mechanical engineer. He also developed the most musically of the family's three children.

He began his life in 1969 six days before Richard Nixon assumed the Presidency of the United States. It was the year that New York Governor Nelson A. Rockefeller donated his collection of primitive art to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. Todd's fourth granduncle, Johann Phillip Rockefeller, was also the fourth grand uncle of Gov. Rockefeller, who later became Vice President of the United States. Todd was born on the day of the 24th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in Poland. Finally, he was born in the year that "Sesame Street" made its debut on PBS (November 10).

His tenure in New Orleans was short-lived. On March 15, 1972, the family moved north for his Father's newly recruited job. While the family lived in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Todd attended Flynn Park Elementary School. He attended Central School for the Young Years at Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton, Missouri, where the family were members.

Todd was taught piano by his mother the first couple of years in grammar school. He learned a little about playing several wind instruments. He became quite accomplished at improvising music for his and the family's personal enjoyment. One interesting time was when the Junior High Department of our church scheduled an amateur music contest. He had no intention to enter the competition, but on the night of the event, his peers prevailed upon him. So, he played a piece on which he lately had been practicing. *Chariots of Fire* was the theme song of the 1981 British movie by that name, which won four Academy Awards 1982, including best movie. Without advanced special preparation for the contest, Todd took first place in the competition! Boy, were we all proud of him!

The family moved again in October 1982, this time to University Park, Dallas County, Texas. This is a suburb of the City of Dallas. His Father was recruited again for another position.

Todd was a member of the prestigious chorale group at Highland Park High School in University Park, Texas, the Lads & Lassies, following in his sister's steps in that group. During his college student days, he learned to play the pipe organ at Highland Park

Presbyterian Church (5,400 pipes) under the tutelage of Dr. E. Davis Wortman, II. He took parts in community Broadway musicals, including dancing in the bottle dance in *Fiddler on the Roof*. He also had roles in *Sound of Music* and the *Unsinkable Molly Brown*.

During high school summer, he traveled to the Dominican Republic on a mission work trip. He also visited England with a youth chorale group from Highland Park Presbyterian Church. He happened to be on the curbside with his telephoto lens camera when Queen Elizabeth's parade of cars going across the city came by. He captured a wonderful close photographic shot of the queen for the family album. At the time, Todd was not aware of the discovery we made a few years later, that Queen Elizabeth is related to our family. She's my 33rd cousin, once removed, meaning she's twice removed to Todd.

Todd achieved good grades in high school, and won the \$1,000 scholarship voted each year by the faculty for a graduating college-bound senior. He gradated in the class of 1987.

Todd's basic self confidence and sense of trying always to do the right thing really showed in some dark days. He was charged with a crime growing out of a tussle with a couple of boys who'd attacked him. The family rallied around Todd, and we all respect him for the character by which he bore this heavy burden. The events were covered extensively in newspapers over the year before being resolved. The TV local news highlighted the trial's not guilty verdict on the broadcast that evening, June 24, 1988 [my 49th birthday]. The story was the front page headline of the Saturday morning newspaper, The *Dallas Times Herald*.

Todd went on to accomplish good results as an engineer. He worked on the maintenance staff at Highland Park Presbyterian Church during his late high school and his college summers. He graduated in December 1991 as a mechanical engineer from the University of Texas at Austin. His masters Degree was earned at the University of Texas at Arlington. Finished in December 1995, walked for his degree in 1996. He did significant work toward a Ph. D. degree at the University of Texas at Arlington, but stopped short of completing. He sensed he wanted to get at the working world and, not intending to go into teaching, he would not need that degree.

He did show aptitude at teaching in graduate school by being an instructor for mature engineers coming back to the graduate school for continuing education. One project in the graduate school was his team creating a mechanical robot to be used in the manufacture of weapons systems, such as rocket launchers, missiles, etc. In the course of that work, he earned his name being on a patent for a complicated universal joint used in the robot.

The 1991 Christmas that he graduated from his undergraduate work in college was spent in South Africa. His roommate Mick, was born there of British and Dutch parentage. By the college years of these boys, Mick's parents had moved to Australia. However, a family reunion had been scheduled in South Africa and Todd was delighted to be invited. Our family purchased a 600 mm telephoto lens for Todd's Nikon camera as a graduation present, and he captured some marvelous scenery and wildlife pictures. He spent about six weeks there, coming and going by spending a few days in Amsterdam. In those days, American airlines were not permitted by our government to fly to South Africa, as an objection to that nation's racial policies. So, Todd had to travel there through Europe.

Todd received his Masters of science and mechanical engineering in the fall of 1994 at the University of Texas at Arlington. His worked awhile on a doctoral study was only for a couple of years. In 1997, he spent a month touring Europe, renting a motorcycle for much of the way. He went through the Netherlands, Germany, Belgium, Denmark, Austria, the Czech Republic, Italy, France and Switzerland. His wisest actions were to phone home on Easter Sunday and on his Mom's birthday!

Todd went to work for Applied Materials, a firm noted for being the world's largest manufacturer of equipment that is used to manufacture computer chips. Though he had to endure one layoff of massive cuts not long after first going there, he was brought back and did endure other significant layoffs that were a result of the wildly fluctuating technological economy. He developed into an engineer on whom the company demonstrated more and more reliance and appreciation. His work has included his name again appearing on patents belonging to the company. Since then, he survived quite a number of employee layoffs that occurred, due to the roller coaster pathway of that industry.

He settled down on a 13 acre section of land about 25 miles southeast from downtown Austin in Crawford County. The home on the property was erected in the 1960's and was a fine three bedroom starter home. He maintained his agricultural exemption on the land by renting it out for cattle grazing. The post office address was 13438 Avis Road, Dale, Texas 78616-2433.

We were very pleased that his circumstances at work greatly improved by 2004, and he received a significant promotion. Of course, as proud parents, we think that Applied Materials is very fortunate to haveTodd in their employ.

On May 17, 2005, the family and many friends had great concern growing out of the motorcycle accident he had on his commute to work one day. His travel on a highway speed road was the scene where someone slowly pulled out from a side road on a curve, just in time to get in his path. He had the foresight to leap up, which hurled him over the car and down the highway some 50 or 75 feet. His helmet and riding leather jacket protected him from a lot, but he did sustain broken bones in his arm, hand, pelvis and foot. He had excellent medical care at Breckenridge Hospital in Austin, and successfully returned to work in about eight weeks. We were all grateful for the blessings of his protection and recovery.

This was a time when Suzanne and I first had opportunity to spend time around Carrie Maxwell, who became his wife on September 17. So you can see that something good can come out of many occasions.

It was with great thrill and celebration that we received a phone call Thanksgiving eve 2005 from Todd while Suzanne, Taylor and I were spending Thanksgiving at the Boggess Family Farm in Noxubee County, Mississippi, announcing that they were pretty sure they were pregnant with their first child! Todd talked with his Grandfather, T. S., who brought the news in to Taylor, Suzanne and me.

In 2008, we received a call from Todd about their second child being on the calendar for a November delivery.

In 2009 and 2010, Todd and his family were moved to Kalispell, Montana by his employer, Applied Materials, for a nine month assignment. They enjoyed a successful time there. It was the first time that Suzanne and I took an occasion to drive up to that part of the country, and a beautiful drive it was.

In 2012, his employed offered a good promotion to move back to Kalispell to their plant there on a permanent basis. Again, we rejoice in God's providence on their family in all things.

On May 26, 2019, D. A. becomes age 79, 335 days old, the oldest Sharpe surname relative for 10 generations!

Notes for Carrie Ann Maxwell:

Carrie was born and raised in Tarrant County, Texas. The family always residing in the town of Keller in the northeast part of the county. She graduated from Keller High School. She worked as an assistant in a veterinarian clinic, both in Keller and in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

She moved to Caldwell County, Texas when she and Todd married in 2005. She took a position in Travis County at a veterinarian clinic. She woked in a veterinarian clinic till they were blessed with their first child, Luke Maxwell, in 2006. In 2008, Brooke Eden was born.

She brought a delight and sense of happiness in the home and made a positive partner with Todd. Our family was blessed and delighted to have Carrie come into our family. Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell had the following children:

i. LUKE MAXWELL SHARPE (son of Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell) was born on Jul 26, 2006 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Luke Maxwell Sharpe:

Luke has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who precededhim. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggeswho came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of Englishimmigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. Heis the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp whocame in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrantJoseph Kellogg who came about 1650. Luke is the ninth great grandsonof French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. He isthe ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who camebefore 1692. Luke is the seventh's great grandson of Englishimmigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. Luke's very oldestancestor of whom we have information is a Norweigian Viking, HalfdanVanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD,who is Luke's 36th great grandfather.

Luke was born at Seaton Southwest Hospital, Austin, Travis County, Texas on July 26, 2006 at 11:33 AM. He weighted 7 pounds, 8.4 oz. Hecame after about 13.5 hours of labor for Carrie, his Mom, being inlabor with Dad helping in the labor room. All came out well. Motherand baby were just perfect. Both grandparents were able to be present first three days of Luke's life, and that was a real treat. Dr.Schneider was the doctor, and she did a fine job delivering Luke.Though born in Travis County, his parents lived in Caldwell County, anadjacent county, at a 13 acre country residence to the southeast ofAustin, near the Austin International Airport.

ii. BROOKE EDEN SHARPE (daughter of Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell) was born on Nov 05, 2008 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Brooke Eden Sharpe: Birth Notes:

Booke was born at Southwest Seaton Hospital in Austin, Travis County, Texas at 3:01 P.M. on Wednesday afternoon. Dr. Schieder was thefemale physician who delivered Brooke, the same doctor who deliveredLuke. Carrie was admitted to the hospital the evening before andlabor began in the morning. The delivery went well, and all wassuccessful. Brooke's length measured 20.5 inches.

633. KATHY LYNN LYNCH (Robert Albert Lynch, Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin

Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Albert Lynch, John Nelson Lynch) was born on Mar 12, 1955. She married John Carmichael on May 13, 1977.

Kathy Lynn Lynch and John Carmichael had the following children:

- i. ANDREW JOHN CARMICHAEL (son of John Carmichael and Kathy Lynn Lynch) was born on Jun 10, 1985.
- ii. IAN LYNCH CARMICHAEL (son of John Carmichael and Kathy Lynn Lynch) was born on May 08, 1990.
- 634. KARLA CHARLOTTE LYNCH (Robert Albert Lynch, Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Robert Albert Lynch, John Nelson Lynch) was born on Jun 05, 1960. She married Robert Stephen Stoker on Mar 30, 2002 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas. He was born on Jul 22, 1966.

Karla Charlotte Lynch and Robert Stephen Stoker had the following child:

- i. KINSEY SUE STOKER (daughter of Robert Stephen Stoker and Karla Charlotte Lynch).
- 635. TERRI LEAH LYNCH (Robert Albert Lynch, Altha Turney, Tillile "Talitha Jane" Abney, Franklin Pierce "Frank" Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, William Abney, William Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Albert Lynch, John Nelson Lynch) was born on May 22, 1964. She married Paul Kent West on Jun 25, 1983 in Lovers Lane United Methodist Church, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jul 29, 1958.

Notes for Terri Leah Lynch:

Terri is my third cousin, once removed. She initially contacted meJune 19, 2006 seeking and giving some Abney family information thatwas very helpful. Our ancestors in common are Paul Collins Abney andMargaret (Maggie) Elvira Fullerton of Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.They are her third great grand parents and my second greatgrandparents. Terri and my children are fourth cousins to each other.

Terri Leah Lynch and Paul Kent West had the following children:

- i. PERRY LEN WEST (son of Paul Kent West and Terri Leah Lynch) was born on Apr 12, 1987.
- ii. JORDAN ASHLEAH WEST (son of Paul Kent West and Terri Leah Lynch) was born on Mar 05, 1990.

#### Generation 37

636. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (James Roosevelt, Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus "James" Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten Cornelius van Rosenvelt, Cornelis Geldersman) was born on Jan 30, 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on Apr 12, 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on Mar 17, 1905 in New York. She was born on Oct 11, 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on Nov 07, 1962 in New York City, New York.

Notes for Franklin Delano Roosevelt:

Franklin Delano Franklin was born January 30, 1882 at Hyde Park, New York. His education was an AB degree from Harvard University and a JD law degree from Columbia Law School.

He married Eleanor Roosevelt March 17, 1905 in New York. They gave issue to six children: Anna Eleanor (1906 - 1975), James II (1907 - 1991), Franklin (1909 - 1909), Elliott (1910-1990), Franklin Delano, Jr. (1914-1988), and John Aspinwall II (1916-1981).

President Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. The ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, who immigrated from England to Plymouth Colony in 1623. Roosevelt is descended through Alice and her first husband, Englishman Edward Southworth. I am descended through Alice and her second husband, William Bradford, born in England, but known most notably as the Mayflower passenger who become Governor of Plymouth Colony. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, through his mother's line.

Roosevelt is the eleventh cousin, once removed from England's Prime Minister, Sir Winston Churchill. The ancestor in common to President Roosevelt and Sir Churchill is Viscount Anthony Browne III. Viscount Browne is the tenth great grandfather of President Roosevelt and is the eleventh great grandfather of Sir Churchill.

President Roosevelt is the half 13th cousin, eight times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

While the Roosevelts were vacationing at <u>Campobello Island</u>, New Brunswick, Canada in August 1921, Roosevelt fell ill. His main symptoms were fever; symmetric, ascending paralysis; facial paralysis; bowel and bladder dysfunction; numbness and hyperesthesia; and a descending pattern of recovery. Roosevelt was left permanently paralyzed from the

waist down. He was diagnosed with poliomyelitis at the time, but his symptoms are more consistent with <u>Guillain–Barré syndrome</u> – an autoimmune neuropathy which Roosevelt's doctors failed to consider as a diagnostic possibility. In 1926, his belief in the benefits of <u>hydrotherapy</u> led him to found <u>a rehabilitation center</u> at <u>Warm Springs, Georgia</u>. In 1938, he founded the <u>National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis</u>, leading to the development of polio vaccines. This resulted in his confinement to a wheel chair the remainder of his life.

"(Roosevelt) served as the 32nd President of the United States and was elected to an unprecedented four terms in office. He served from 1933-1945, and is the only President to serve more than two terms. [The adoption of the 22nd Amendment to the United States Constitution on February 27, 1951 limited anyone serving as President more than two terms, so Roosevelt's accomplishment may never be repeated.] As a central figure of the 20th century, scholarly surveys rank Franklin Delano Roosevelt among the three greatest U.S. Presidents. [Of course, the political bent of citizens from the field of the scholarly tend to reflect policies championed by FDR! Such view is not universal.]

"During the Great Depression of the 1930s, Roosevelt created the New Deal to provide relief for the unemployed, recovery of the economy, and reform of the economic system. His most famous legacies include the Social Security system [which he envisioned to be somewhat temporary and to be discontinued when no longer needed] and the regulation of Wall Street [the economic world of investments in stock and financial instruments.] His aggressive use of an active federal government re-energized the Democratic party. Roosevelt built the New Deal coalition that dominated politics into the 1960s. He and his wife Eleanor Roosevelt remain touchstones for American liberalism. The conservatives fought back, but Roosevelt consistently prevailed, until he tried to pack the Supreme Court in 1937. The Conservative coalition formed to stop New Deal expansion.

"On February 15, 1933, President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt escaped an assassination attempt in Miami, Florida that claimed the life of Chicago Mayor Anton J. Cermak.

"After 1938, Roosevelt championed rearmament and led the nation away from isolationism as the world headed into World War II. He provided extensive support to Winston Churchill and the British war effort before the attack on Pearl Harbor pulled the U.S. into the fighting. During the war, Roosevelt and the United States provided decisive leadership against Nazi Germany and made the United States the principal arms supplier and financier of the Allies who defeated Germany, Italy and Japan. Roosevelt led the United States as it became the Arsenal of Democracy, putting 16 million American men and women into uniform.

"On the home front his term saw the end of unemployment, restoration of prosperity, significant new taxes and controls, 120,000 Japanese and Japanese Americans sent to relocation camps, and new opportunities opened for African Americans and women. As the Allies neared victory, Roosevelt played a critical role in shaping the post-war world, particularly through the Yalta Conference and the creation of the United Nations. Roosevelt died [April 12, 1945] on the eve of victory in World War II and was succeeded in office by Vice President Harry S. Truman.

"Roosevelt's administration redefined liberalism for subsequent generations and realigned the Democratic Party. It based his New Deal coalition on labor, ethnic and racial minorities, the South, big city machines, and the poor."

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin\_Delano\_Roosevelt

On August 2, 1939, Albert Einstein signed a letter to President Roosevelt, urging the creation of an atomic weapons research program. On October 11, 1939, A letter from Albert Einstein was delivered to President Franklin D. Roosevelt about Einstein's concern of the possibility of atomic weapons. This must have been a somber communication for

Roosevelt to receive on this, the 55th birthday of his wife, Eleanor.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20080802.html?th&emc=th

http://www.infoplease.com/dayinhistory

On January 24, 1943, President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill concluded a wartime conference in Casablanca, Morocco. I doubt that either statesman realized they were related to each other as eleventh cousins, once removed. On November 28, 1943, Franklin and Winston met again. This time, it was at Tehran where they met with Soviet Dictator Joseph Stalin. So, it maybe said that we had our biggest guns of our family dealing with Stalin, and it took a while to rid the earth of his murderous rampage.

On April 12, 1945, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, died of a cerebral hemorrhage while at his family's retreat home in Warm Springs, Georgia. He was age 63.

Notes for Anna Eleanor Roosevelt:

Eleanor Roosevelt is a fifth cousin, once removed, to her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Her husband, FDR, is my half eighth cousin. She is the niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

She was a woman known for a number of quotations. Among them: "Great minds discuss ideas; average minds discuss events; and small minds discuss people." "It's better to light a candle than to curse the darkness." One quotation with a bit of humor: "I once had a rose named after me and I was very flattered. But I was not pleased to read the description in the catalogue: no good in a bed, but fine up against a wall."

Anna Eleanor Roosevelt (October 11, 1884 – November 7, 1962) was an American politician, diplomat, and activist. She was the longest-serving First Lady of the United States, having held the post from March 1933 to April 1945 during her husband President Franklin D. Roosevelt's four terms in office, and served as United States Delegate to the United Nations General Assembly from 1945 to 1952. President Harry S. Truman later called her the "First Lady of the World" in tribute to her human rights achievements. Roosevelt was a member of the prominent American Roosevelt and Livingston families and a niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

She had an unhappy childhood, having suffered the deaths of both parents and one of her brothers at a young age. At 15, she attended Allenwood Academy in London, and was deeply influenced by its feminist headmistress Marie Souvestre.

Returning to the U.S., she married her fifth cousin once removed, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, in 1905. The Roosevelts' marriage was complicated from the beginning by Franklin's controlling mother, Sara, and after Eleanor discovered her huband's affair with Lucy Mercer in 1918, she resolved to seek fulfillment in a public life of her own. She persuaded Franklin to stay in politics after he was stricken with debilitating polio in 1921, which cost him the normal use of his legs, and Roosevelt began giving speeches and appearing at campaign events in his place.

Following Franklin's election as Governor of New York in 1928, and throughout the remainder of Franklin's public career in government, Roosevelt regularly made public

appearances on his behalf, and as First Lady while her husband served as President, she significantly reshaped and redefined the role of that office during her own tenure and beyond, for future First Ladies.

Though widely respected in her later years, Roosevelt was a controversial First Lady at the time for her outspokenness, particularly her stance on racial issues. She was the first presidential spouse to hold regular press conferences, write a daily newspaper column, write a monthly magazine column, host a weekly radio show, and speak at a national party convention. On a few occasions, she publicly disagreed with her husband's policies. She launched an experimental community at Arthurdale, West Virginia, for the families of unemployed miners, later widely regarded as a failure. She advocated for expanded roles for women in the workplace, the civil rights of African Americans and Asian Americans, and the rights of World War II refugees.

Following her husband's death in 1945, Roosevelt remained active in politics for the remaining 17 years of her life. She pressed the United States to join and support the United Nations and became its first delegate. She served as the first chair of the UN Commission on Human Rights, and oversaw the drafting of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Later she chaired the John F. Kennedy administration's Presidential Commission on the Status of Women.

By the time of her death, Roosevelt was regarded as "one of the most esteemed women in the world"; she was called "the object of almost universal respect" in her *New York Times* obituary. In 1999, she was ranked ninth in the top ten of Gallup's List of Most Widely Admired People of the 20th Century.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt had the following children:

- i. ANNA ELEANOR ROOSEVELT (daughter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on May 03, 1906. She married (1) CURTIS BEAN DALL on Jun 05, 1926. She married (2) JOHN BOETTIGER on Jan 18, 1935 in New York. He was born on Mar 25, 1900 in Chicago, Illinois. He died on Oct 31, 1950 in Manhattan, New York City, New York. She married (3) JAMES ADDISON HALSTED on Nov 11, 1952 in Malibu, California.
- JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Dec 23, 1907. He married (1) BETSEY CUSHING on Jul 04, 1930 in Brookline, Massachusetts. He married (2) ROMELLE THERESA SCHNEIDER on Apr 14, 1941 in Beverly Hills, California. She was born in 1916. He married (3) GLADYS IRENE OWENS on Jul 02, 1956 in Los Angeles, California. She was born in 1917. He married (4) MARY MARY LENA WINSKILL on Oct 03, 1969 in Hyde Park, New York. She was born on Jun 05, 1939 in Birkenhead, Cheshire, England.
- iii. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Mar 18, 1909 in New York City, New York. He died on Nov 08, 1909 in New York City, New York.
- iv. ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Sep 23, 1910 in New York City, New York. He married (1) RUTH JOSEPHINE GOOGINS on Jul 22, 1933 in Burlington, Iowa. He married (2) FAYE MARGARET EMERSON on Dec 03, 1944 in Grand Canyon, Colorado. She was born on Jul 08, 1917 in Elizabeth, Louisiana. She died on Mar 09, 1983 in Majorca, an island off the south coast of Spain. He married (3) MINNEWA BELL on Mar 15, 1951 in Miami Beach, Florida. She was born in

1911. He married (4) PATRICIA WHITHEAD in Nov 1960 in Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada. He married (5) ELIZABETH BROWNING DONNER on Jan 16, 1932. She was born on Dec 05, 1911 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

- V. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Anna Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on Aug 17, 1914 in Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada. He died on Aug 17, 1988 in Poughkeepsie, New York. He married (1) ETHEL DU PONT on Jun 30, 1937 in Wilmington, Delaware. She was born in 1915 in Wilmington, Delaware. She died on May 25, 1965 in Grosse Pointe, Michigan. He married (2) SUZANNE PERRIN on Aug 31, 1949 in Manhattan, New York, New York. He married (3) FELICIA SCHIFF on Jul 01, 1970 in New York. He married (4) PATRICIA LOUISE OAKES on May 06, 1977 in Dutchess County, New York. She was born on Mar 17, 1951 in Mexico City, Mexico. He married (5) LYNDA STEVENSON after 1951.
- 637. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Apr 24, 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on Jun 22, 1863. She was born on Aug 03, 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark had the following child:

- 661. i. GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON (son of Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.
- 638. MARY LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Oct 15, 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- i. LINCOLN ISHAM (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on Jun 08, 1892. He died on Sep 01, 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
- 639. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward,

"Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham "Honest Abe" Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on Nov 06, 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

i.

- MARY "PEGGY" BECKWITH (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
- 640. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR "GEORGE VI" GEORGE (George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart. Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Dec 14, 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on Feb 06, 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on Apr 26, 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on Aug 04, 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on Mar 30, 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson.For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and

remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India andPakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\_VI\_of\_the\_United\_Kingdom

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

*"The Archbishop of Canterbury:* Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

"The Monarch: I will."

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

#### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer

*Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

Notes for Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the UnitedKingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The QueenMother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 shewas known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort ofIreland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited theEarldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominencein 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son ofGeorge V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with herhusband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodiedtraditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook avariety of public engagements, and became known as the "SmilingDuchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when herbrother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcÈe Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabethaccompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and NorthAmerica in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seeminglyindomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, andin recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitlerdescribed her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter nowQueen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed aposition as family matriarch. In her later years, she was aconsistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other memberswere suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeksafter Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she wasborn either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to thehospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near theStrathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was alsogiven as her birthplace in the census the following year. She waschristened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in hersleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, QueenElizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold forthe last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at

thetime of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family inBritish history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her lastsurviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, whodied aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\_Bowes-Lyon Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

- 662. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
  - ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George and Elizabeth "The Queen Mother" Bowes-Lyon) was born on Aug 21, 1930 in Glamis Casle, Scotland. She died on Feb 09, 2002.
- 654. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" lyarsson, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England, He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Mddleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- ii. PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).
- 656. **MATTHEW SCOTT "MATT" REEVES** (Nancy Lea Ehlers, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur,

Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Kevin Grady Reeves) was born on May 15, 1980 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He married Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson (daughter of David Arlen Yeakley and Celeste Hope) on Jun 22, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Feb 20, 1981.

Notes for Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves:

Matthew was the only one of his siblings or first cousins that his great grandfather. Dwight Alfred Sharpe, lived to see. Matthew is a seventh generation Texan.

His Mom was born in Bryan, Texas, his grandmother Ehlers was born in Laredo, Texas, his great grandmother, Martha Dixon Chapman Shape, was born in Lufkin, his great, great grandmother Margaret Lavina Abney was born in Lufkin, his third great grandmother Martha Jane Dixon was born in San Augustine, and lastly to his fourth great grandfather, Judge FelixBenedict Dixon, was an Ohio-born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic of Texas in May of 1841.

Matt works as a software developer for Hewlett Packard. He completed his Masters in Computer Science in December, 2003. He and his wife Libby lived in North Round Rock, a home they purchased in December 2004, being there along with their two dogs and turtle!

They are active members of Grace Presbyterian Church in Round Rock, where Nancy, Matt's Mom. is the Pastor.

One of the great accomplishments in the family for this young couple is to produce the first great, great nephew for us! In fact, Benjamin(Ben) Christopher Reeves is an eighth generation Texan! Ben's brother, Zachary, was born in 2008, the second eighth generation Texan in our lineage.

Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson had the following children:

BENJAMIN CHRISTOPHER "BEN" REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and i. Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on Jun 17, 2005 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Benjamin Christopher "Ben" Reeves:

Early on the monring of Benjamin's birth, we received the followinge-mail from his Grandmother Nancy Reeves: "Benjamin ChristopherReeves was born at 12:47 a.m. on Friday, June 17 at North AustinMedical Center. He weighed 7 pounds 2 ounces and was 21 inches long. Everyone is doing AWESOME !!! He was welcomed into the world at thehospital by Dad Matt, Grandparents Kevin and Nancy Reeves, David andCeleste Yeakley, Sam and Cheryl Henderson, Aunts and Uncles ChrisReeves, Vicky Reeves, Sarah Shaney, Matt Henderson and Alisha, BryanHenderson, Jason Yeakley, and Celeste Shaney. It was a wonderfulcelebration!!! They expect to go home on Saturday. Praise God!!!!

Grace and peace, Nancy Reeves"

Nancy, of course, is Benjamin's grandmother! She also is the Pastorof the Grace Presbyterian Church of Round Rock. This is the firstgrandchild of Nancy & Kevin, and they are so proud! Fortunately forSuzanne and me, we were visiting with our son, Todd, in the Austinarea, so we were able to visit little Benjamin later on in the day ofhis birth.

Benjamin represents the first great, grand nephew for Suzanne and me.He

also represents the first member of our related family who becomesan eighth generation Texan! We are so pleased to be in the midst ofsuch an historical person!

Additionally, we are pleased that Benjamin arrived on June 17th, as it is the 43rd anniversary of the date on which Suzanne and I met in NewOrleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana back in 1962!

Truly, this day of birth is a great day for historical references. You might remember that today is the 281st birthday of AnnRockenfeller. She is of the famous American family of theRockefellers. She was the second cousin, once removed, of JohannPhilip Rockefeller, the husband of Cartharina Sharp, who is Benjamin'ssixth great grand aunt.

Many of you should remember England's King Edward I, known as"Longshanks," due to his great height. Today is his 766th birthday.He was portrayed, unfortunately in a bad light, in the Mel Gibsonmovie a few years ago, "Braveheart," the story of a Scottish rebellionagainst England. Edward I is the last of the three generations ofKings that issued versions of the Magna Carta, the series of 17 suchissuances that represented the first instances of human and civilrights appearing in official government papers. A copy of that isowned by the Perot Foundation here in America, and I am privileged tohave a copy of it framed and hanging on the walls at home. KingEdward is Benjamin's 12th cousin, 24 times removed through my Mother'sfamily line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th greatgrandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, Benjamin's eleventimes great grandmother. In addition, King Edward I is the 24th greatgrandfather of our son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, meaning that ourdaughter, Tiffany, married well into Royalty!

Benjamin was born on the 170th wedding anniversary of when Sarah KnoxTaylor married Jefferson Davis. At the time of the marriage,Jefferson was in the U.S. Army under the command of Colonel ZacharyTaylor. The Colonel went on to become President of the United States.Jefferson went on to become the Secretary of Defense for the UnitedStates before he joined the breakaway rebellion of the SouthernStates. He become President of the Confederate States of America.After the War Between the States, during his retirement years,Jefferson actually was offered the first Presidency of Texas A&MUniversity at the time when it was being organized. He declined thehonor and remained in retirement until his death. Jefferson is theUncle of Benjamin's great, great, great great grand aunt, SusannaElizabeth Davis, wife of James Addison Abney of my mother's ancestry.

So, it should be with a great deal of historical pride and blessingthat Benjamin joins this long line of historically significant eventsfor having his birthday.

ii. ZACHARY OLIVER REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on May 22, 2008.

Notes for Zachary Oliver Reeves:

Zachary Oliver Reeves was born on May 22, 2008.

iii. GABRIEL MATTHEW REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth

Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on May 12, 2012 in Cedar Park, TX.

Notes for Gabriel Matthew Reeves: Gabriel Matthew Reeves was born May 12, 2012 in Cedar Park, Travis County, Texas. He was 9 pounds, 3 ounces, and was 21 inches long.

657. VICTORIA LEA "VICKY" REEVES (Nancy Lea Ehlers, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Kevin Grady Reeves) was born on Aug 10, 1985. She married Ian Llanas on Apr 21, 2012 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves:

Vicky is named for her grandfather Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. Shegraduated from High School in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas andattended Southwestern University in Georgetown, the oldestcontinuously operating school of higher education in Texas. She is aseventh generation Texan.

In 2004, Vicky is a student at Southwestern University in Georgetown, studying Psychology. She also is an elected Elder on the Session atGrace Presbyterian Church in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas.Her officer leadership responsibilities include being the Moderator of the Children's Ministry Team.

Notes for Ian Llanas:

His hometown is Kenosha, Wisconsin.

Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves and Ian Llanas had the following child:

- i. ATHENA REEVES LLANAS (daughter of Ian Llanas and Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves) was born on Jun 27, 2015 in Ontaria, WI.
- 658. BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER (Peter Sharpe Jumper, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Peter Sharpe Jumper, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Jan 18, 1984 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas, He married Kelley Elizabeth Carroll (daughter of Stephen Michael Carroll and Lori Ann Carroll) on Dec 11, 2010 in Denton Bible Church, 1910 E. University Blvd., Denton, TX. She was born on May 18, 1988.

Notes for Benjamin David Jumper:

Ben graduated from Lloyd V. Berkner School (Richardson, Dallas County, Texas) on May 24, 2002 at Moody Coliseum on the Southern Methodist University Campus in Dallas. It was a pleasure for Suzanne and me to attend, along with all of the multi-generational family of his Mom, Nancy Robinson Jumper. Nancy's parents, Frank and Irene, as will as her brothers, Cliff and Ed, along with their wives and six children made the trek down from Kansas City area to join in. Ben also garnered another honor the following day when he was recognized at a ceremony in his church for his Eagle Scout Award! My, my.

Ben spent his freshman year at Le Tourneau College in the East Texas town of Longview. Subsequently, he registered for college at the University of Texas at Dallas and was there 2004 studying Electrical Engineering. He held down a job at Acoustic Dimensions while a college student. This is the company where his Mom served as an office manager.

Ben ultimately graduated from the University of North Texas, Class of 2007, and married his lovely friend there, Kelley Carroll. In November 2012, they became proud parents of their first child, Molly. At that time, they resided in Lewisville, Denton County, Texas.

During college, he did some work on Church staffs, working with youth and students. He took employment after graduation as Director of Sales at the Write Now! Office Products Company of The Colony, Texas in 2010.

Benjamin David Jumper and Kelley Elizabeth Carroll had the following child:

- i. MOLLY MAE JUMPER (daughter of Benjamin David Jumper and Kelley Elizabeth Carroll) was born on Nov 13, 2012.
- 659. DANIEL SHARPE JUMPER (Peter Sharpe Jumper, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Peter Sharpe Jumper, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Apr 06, 1987 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri. He married Lois Elizabeth McCormack (daughter of Terry Joseph McCormack and Aline Frances Cates) on Jun 06, 2009 in Cisco, Eastland, Texas, USA. She was born on Jul 02, 1987.

Notes for Daniel Sharpe Jumper:

Daniel was born April 6, 1987, the year the musical "Les Miserables" opened on Broadway. [Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les\_Mis%C3%A9rables\_(musical)] His middle name was taken from that of his grandmother's maiden name, Elizabeth Ann Sharpe Jumper.

Daniel graduated from Lloyd V. Berkner High School, Richardson, Dallas County, Texas, Class of 2005. He graduated in the Class of 2009 in the School of Engineering Physics, Abilene Christian University, Abilene, Texas. His doctoral work was pursued at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

He married Lois Elizabeth (Liz) McCormack on June 6, 2009 in Eastland, Texas. Suzanne and I attended, and great fun was had by all of a great number of extended family members who were there.

Daniel Sharpe Jumper and Lois Elizabeth McCormack had the following child: i. ALEXANDER JUMPER (son of Daniel Sharpe Jumper and Lois Elizabeth McCormack).

660. JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON (Carol Anne Jumper, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Bruce Alan Robertson, Newton Jasper Robertson) was born on Dec 18, 1985 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He married Emily Sutterfield (daughter of Thomas "Tom" Sutterfield and Johanna) on Feb 28, 2009 in Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for Jeffrey Alan Robertson:

Jeffery Alan Robertson was a 4 lb 4 oz premature baby, and is now a big guy at 6'2" and 200 pounds. He was quite active in sports during high school: football,wrestling, and baseball. Both Jeff and his brother, Sam, were inducted into the National Honor Society and are outstanding students.

Jeff's high school graduation ceremony was held at Westminster College in Fulton Missouri in May 2004. This college is known world wide as the site where Sir Winston Churchill, in a speech accepting an honorary degree, coined the phrase, "the Iron Curtain" for that wall was the wall erected by the Communists to separate their captive peoples from the freedom loving Westerners in Europe. Of course, Jeff's distantly related to Sr. Winston. Jeff the 35th cousin and is the half eighth cousin, twice removed, to United States President FranklinDelano Roosevelt, who was an eleventh cousin, once removed to Sir Winston Churchill.

The family Christmas letter of 2005 cited Jeff as a sophomore at the University of Missouri, majoring in mechanical engineering. As a student, he was active in the Baptist Student Union, and was a Community Leader in his residential hall on the campus.

In May 2008, his Mom wrote an e-mail to me about Jeff: "Jeff, is also engaged to a lovely young woman from St. Louis, Emily Sutterfield. Do you remember the Crockers at Central PresbyterianChurch? They had a daughter, Sybil, who was about my age. Well, Sybil went on to become a veterinarian, and was a year or two behind Bruce at Missouri University. Turns out Sybil and her family lived next door to Emily and her family in Creve Coeur and was like a second mom to Emily! Small world, isn't it? Anyway - the date hasn't been set yet for Jeff and Emily, but they will be getting married in St.Louis after the new year. Emily graduates with a degree in Journalism from Missouri University this Friday and started a sixmonth paid internship with "Southern Living" magazine in Birmingham, Alabama, in July. Jeff had an internship with Kiewitt Construction in Kansas City, Missouri that summer and finished his final semester in the fall. He graduated with a degree in Mechanical Engineering in December 2008."

And finish he did! His graduation ceremony was on December 20, 2008, graduating as a Mechanical Engineer at the University of Missouri in Columbia, Magna Cum Laude! He has made the family so proud of him and his accomplishments. His marriage to Emily Sutterfield

was well known by then and was on February 28, 2009 in the Saint Louis area, Emily's home church, Rock Hill Baptist Church at 9125 Manchester Rd, with the reception at the Art Foundry in St. Charles County. Suzanne and I traveled the 700 miles from home to Saint Louis for the wedding. We stayed at the home of our long-time friend there, Dr. Neville Rapp.

Jeff did take a position permanently with Kewit Power Construction Company. After a couple of years, Jeff was presented with an opportunity with that company to relocate in Calgary, Alberta, Canada, which was accepted.

Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield had the following children:

BOONE SAMUEL ROBERTSON (son of Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield) was born on Sep 04, 2012 in Calgary, Canada.

Notes for Boone Samuel Robertson:

i

Boone Samuel Robertson was born in Calgary, Canada on September 4, 2012, the 111th birthday of his great, great grandfather, the Rev. Mr. Dwight Alfred Sharpe (my father). He birth came at 1:49 PM in the afternoon, weighing in at five pounds, 13 ounces, and measuring 18.5 inches. I guess you could say his arrival was a boone for the family!

His due date was October 16, so the early arrival necessitated a longer stay at the hospital. All turned out well for mother and baby.

ii. GRACE ELIZABETH ROBERTSON (daughter of Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield) was born on Feb 21, 2015.

Notes for Grace Elizabeth Robertson: Born weight 7 lb, 3 oz, length 20 inches

## Generation 38

661. GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON (Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 16, 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on Feb 19, 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on Oct 20, 1893. She was born on Jan 31, 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on Jun 06, 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.

George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington had the following children:

i. MULBURN COVINGTON (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).

- ii. MAY COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- iii. DELIA COVINGTON (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
- 670. iv. GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.
- 662. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA "ELIZABETH II" MARY (Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III, George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Francis Augustus Charles Albert "Prince Albert" Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl "Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha" Ludwig, Franz Frederick "Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld" Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on Apr 21, 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on Nov 20, 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on Jul 10, 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent sovereign states known as the Commonwealth realms. Her coronation as Queen was not until June 2, 1953.

Speaking of coronations, here is a story about Elizabeth upon the occasion of King George VI's coronation, her father in 1936:

The TV Series, "The Crown," is a historical drama produced, beginning in 2016, by Left Bank Pictures and Sony Pictures Television focusing on Queen Elizabeth II, the daughter of George VI. In an early chapter, this moving occasion took place between father and daughter.

Elizabeth was 9 years old at the time of George's 1936 Coronation. He beckoned

Elizabeth's presence to a private meeting to help him practice for what he described as the most important part of the whole series of steps in the Coronation, the act known as the anointing. He had her to read from the script of the words that would be addressed to him for the anointing so he could practice his appropriate responses.

Here is how Wikipedia reference describes the process of an English monarch's Coronation. It is a ceremony (specifically, initiation rite) in which the monarch of the United Kingdom is formally invested with regalia and crowned at Westminster Abbey. It corresponds to the coronations that formerly took place in other European monarchies, all of which have abandoned coronations in favor of inauguration or enthronement ceremonies.

The coronation usually takes place several months after the death of the previous monarch, as it is considered a joyous occasion that would be inappropriate while mourning continues. This interval also gives the planners enough time to complete the elaborate arrangements required. For example, years later Queen Elizabeth II was to be crowned on 2 June 1953, having ascended the throne on 6 February 1952; the date of her coronation was announced almost a year in advance, and preparations inside the abbey took five months.

The ceremony is performed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the most senior cleric in the Church of England, of which the monarch is supreme governor. Other clergy and members of the nobility also have roles; most participants in the ceremony are required to wear ceremonial uniforms or robes and coronets. Many other government officials and guests attend, including representatives of other countries.

The essential elements of the coronation have remained largely unchanged for the past thousand years. The sovereign is first presented to, and acclaimed by, the people. He or she then swears an oath to uphold the law and the Church.

Following that, the monarch is anointed with holy oil, invested with regalia, and crowned, before receiving the homage of his or her subjects. Wives of kings are then anointed and crowned as queen consort. The service ends with a closing procession, and since the 20th century it has been traditional for the royal family to appear later on the balcony of Buckingham Palace, before attending a banquet there.

Here is the oath administered by the Archbishop of Canterbury:

"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the Peoples of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, the Union of South Africa, Pakistan and Ceylon, and of your Possessions and other Territories to any of them belonging or pertaining, according to their respective laws and customs?'

"The Monarch: I solemnly promise so to do.'

"The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to your power cause Law and Justice, in Mercy, to be executed in all your judgments?'

## "The Monarch: I will.'

The Archbishop of Canterbury: Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established in England? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them or any of them? '

"*The Monarch:v* All this I promise to do. The things which I have here before promised, I will perform, and keep. So help me God."

#### The Anointing

After the Communion service is interrupted, the anthem *Come, Holy Ghost* is recited, as a prelude to the act of anointing. After this anthem, the Archbishop recites a prayer in preparation for the anointing, which is based on the ancient prayer *Deus electorum fortitudo* also used in the anointing of French kings. After this prayer, the hymn *Zadok the Priest* is sung by the choir; meanwhile, the *crimson robe* is removed, and the sovereign proceeds to the *Coronation Chair* for the anointing, which has been set in a prominent position, wearing the *anointing gown*. In 1953, the chair stood atop a dais of several steps. This mediaeval chair has a cavity in the base into which the Stone of Scone is fitted for the ceremony. Also known as the "Stone of Destiny", it was used for ancient Scottish coronations until brought to England by Edward I. It has been used for every coronation at Westminster Abbey since. Until 1996, the stone was kept with the chair in Westminster Abbey, but it was moved that year to Edinburgh Castle in Scotland, where it is displayed on the proviso that it be returned to England for use at future coronations.

Once seated in this chair, a canopy of golden cloth is held over the monarch's head for the anointing. The duty of acting as canopy-bearers was performed in recent coronations by four Knights of the Garter. This element of the coronation service is considered sacred and is concealed from public gaze; it was not photographed in 1937 or televised in 1953. The Dean of Westminster pours consecrated oil from an eagle-shaped ampulla into a filigreed spoon with which the Archbishop of Canterbury anoints the sovereign in the form of a cross on the hands, head, and heart. The Coronation Spoon is the only part of the mediaeval Crown Jewels which survived the Commonwealth of England. While performing the anointing, the Archbishop recites a consecratory formula recalling the anointing of King Solomon by Nathan the prophet and Zadok the priest.

After being anointed, the monarch rises from the Coronation Chair and kneels down at a faldstool placed in front of it. The archbishop then concludes the ceremonies of the anointing by reciting a prayer that is the English translation of the ancient Latin prayer *Deus, Dei Filius*, recited in the consecration of other Christian sovereigns. Once this prayer is finished, the monarch rises and sits again in the Coronation Chair. The Knights of the Garter then bear away the canopy.

That is the impressive elements crafted into the English mode of initiating the ruling service of a new King or Queen.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch has been that of Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II reached the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She was 89 years old then. Thereafter, Queen Elizabeth is the longest-reigning British monarch in History!

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the

Queen is in residence."

Source:http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time, I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are related. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here, nor even gave us a phone call!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of Elizabeth II. He is Britain's longest-serving consort and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, Prince Philip was born into the Greek and Danish royal families, but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British Royal Navy, enrolling at Dartmouth Naval College. It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and heir presumptive of King George VI. During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized British subject, adopting the surname Mountbatten from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten, he married Elizabeth on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His Royal Highness and the title of Duke of Edinburgh by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of Commander, when Elizabeth became Queen in 1952. His wife made him a Prince of the United Kingdom in 1957.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\_Philip,\_Duke\_of\_Edinburgh

Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

- 671. i. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
  - ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Aug 15, 1950 in Clarance House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
  - ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Feb 19, 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.

iv. PRINCE EDWARD, EARL OF WESSEX EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary) was born on Mar 10, 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

## Generation 39

670. GEORGE WILBUR "JACK" COVINGTON (George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan "Joan of Acre" Plantagenet, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Eleanor of Aguitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Mar 31, 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on May 09, 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page (daughter of Andrew Johnson Page and Lela Forrest Russell) on Dec 25, 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on Aug 22, 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for George Wilbur "Jack" Covington:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author NormanVincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

Notes for Mary Catherine Page:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source:http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html

- George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page had the following children: 679. i. MARY JANE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.
- 680. ii. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Jan 13, 1935. She married FOWLER.
- 681. iii. BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur "Jack" Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.
- 671. HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS, THE PRINCE OF WALES CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (Elizabeth II Alexandra "Elizabeth II" Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur "George VI" George, George Frederick Ernest Albert "George V" Edward, Albert "Bertie" Edward VII, Alexandrina "Queen Vicotira" Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William "King George III" Frederick III,

George "George II" Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James II, Charles I, James Charles "King James IV & I" Stuart, Henry "Lord Darnley" Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry VII, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, "John of Gaunt" John, Edward III, Edward, "Longshanks" Edward I, Henry III, "John of Lackland" John, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Eleanor of Aquitaine, Louis, "The Fat" Louis, Philippe, "Capet King of France" Henry, "the Pious" Robert, Adelaide of "Alice" Poitou, "Adele" Gerloc, Ganger<sup>3</sup> "Rolf the Walker" Rolf, Ragnvald I<sup>2</sup> "The Wise" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on Nov 11, 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on Jul 01, 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on Aug 31, 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Jun 21, 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Mddleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on Apr 29, 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on Jan 09, 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- ii. PRINCE HENRY OF WALES HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on Sep 15, 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

#### Generation 40

679. MARY JANE COVINGTON (Betty Katherine Covington, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Dec 21, 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.

Notes for Mary Jane Covington: Graduated 1950 Scottsville High School. Went to Bowling Green Business College.

Mary Jane Covington and John Hobby had the following children:

i.

- JOHN LORIN HOBBY JR. (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on Mar 14, 1954.
- ii. GEORGE TIMOTHY HOBBY (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on May 22, 1957.

Notes for George Timothy Hobby: Goes by Tim.

680. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (Betty Katherine Covington, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, Nobert Albini, William Albini, William Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, William Covington, William Covington, William 13, 1935. She married FOWLER.

Notes for Harriette Ann Covington:

In the year that Harriette was born, 1935, Rock 'n' roll singer Elvis Presley was born in Tupelo, Miss.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis\_Presley

Two days prior to Harriette's birth, on Jan. 11, 1935, aviator Amelia Earhart began a trip from Honolulu to Oakland, Calif., becoming the first woman to fly solo across the Pacific Ocean.

Source:http://ellensplace.net/ae\_celb.html

Harriett graduated from the Allen County High School in Scottsdale, Kentucky. She was born January 13, 1935.

Harriette Ann Covington and Fowler had the following child:

- 682. i. RICHARD FRANK FOWLER (son of Fowler and Harriette Ann Covington) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) LINDA SIMPSON on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married TAMMY.
- BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Steven Odis "Steve" 681. Westmoreland, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson, George Wilbur "Jack" Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on Sep 11, 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola "Lady Goolsby" Goolsby) on Aug 19, 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on Dec 27, 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.

Notes for Betty Katherine Covington:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam)by pressing a

key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born! President Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, three times removed from Betty Covington.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source:http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone\_with\_the\_Wind

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children, and does well with our five Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

Notes for Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around Leavenworth, Kansas, He now is retired, but spent the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Betty Katherine Covington and Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland had the following children:
683. i. STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteraian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

ii. DAVID ODIS WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on Nov 15, 1964 in Paris, Bourban County, Kentucky. He married an unknown spouse on Mar 21, 1998.

Notes for David Odis Westmoreland:

David was born the year the 24th amendment to the Constitution, eliminating the poll tax in federal elections, was ratified.

Source:http://www.nps.gov/malu/documents/amend24.htm

#### Generation 41

682. **RICHARD FRANK FOWLER** (Harriette Ann Covington, Betty Katherine Covington, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William

Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Fowler) was born on Jun 03, 1957. He married (1) **LINDA SIMPSON** on May 19, 2000. She was born on Aug 17, 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married **TAMMY**.

Notes for Richard Frank Fowler:

Rick grew up to be a freelance writer and editor. He also was a research associate with Western Kentucky University (2000 - 2001). He was the same role with St. Jude's Children's Research Hospital in 1997. He was a research associate t the University of Tennessee 1992 to 1995.

Rick graduated from the University of Tennessee in the Class of 1986 with a Master of Science and environmental Biotechnology (Knoxville, Tennessee). He graduated in the class of 1979 at Western Kentucky Kentucky, Bowling Green, Kentucky. He graduated from high school at the Allen County High School, Scottsville, Kentucky (the same school as did his mother graduate).

Notes for Linda Simpson:

Linda's Facebook page reports that her political views are of the Democratic Party. Her religious view is described as Baptist. She has two children and seven grand children, a stepson and a stepdaughter.

Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson had the following child:

i. JENNIFER "JENNIFER ALAINE SIMPLSON HAMILTON" FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson).

Notes for Jennifer "Jennifer Alaine Simplson Hamilton" Fowler: It is confusing on her Facebook information page about her family connections.

Her FB name is Jennifer Hamilton (Jennifer Alaine Simpson). So I am uncertain about her paternity and her mother's surname, etc.

Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy had the following children:

- ii. BENJAMIN FOWLER (son of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jul 22, 1985.
- iii. JENNIE PAGE FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on Jan 11, 1993.
- 683. STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Martha Dixon Chapman, Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney, William Albert "Albert" Abney Sr., Paul Collins Abney, Joseph Duncan Abney, Paul Collins Abney, Nathaniel Abney, Abraham Abney, Dannett Abney, George Abney, Paul Abney, Edmund Abney, George Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John Abney, William Abney, John de Abney, William Abney, William Abney, William Albini of Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini of "Capilanus" Abney, Robert Albini, William Albini, William "Brito" Albini, William Albini, Neil "Nigel" de St. Sauveur, Nigel "Neil" de St. Sauveur, Roger de St. Sauveur, "Nigel" Neil, Richard de St. Sauveur, Malahulc<sup>2</sup> "Halduc de Tresney" Eysteinsson, Eystein Glumra<sup>1</sup> "The Noisy" Ivarsson,Herbert

Otis "Red" Westmoreland, Herbert Westmoreland, Charles Robert "Bob" Westmoreland, William Westmoreland) was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Bryan County, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on Mar 21, 1998 in Highland Park Presbyteraian Church, University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source:http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th)

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth

suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4,1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvement and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time of their marriage, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are related!

Steve is the 24th great grandson of English King Edward I. Tiffany is the 20th great granddaughter of English King Edward I. That makes them 20th cousins, four times removed.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before

John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe had the following children: i. KATHERINE MICHELLE "KATIE" WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve"

KATHERINE MICHELLE "KATIE" WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jan 17, 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle "Katie" Westmoreland:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. Thedelivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded,laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery.Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne BoggessSharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve'sparents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchfultime out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AMthat Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty werephoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hoppeda plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon.

God'sgrace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famousBenjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also isthe anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car wasfiled in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearlyevident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two andshortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballot classes. Sheappeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family couldtravel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widelyacross the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was ayear old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took herfirst trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe andPapa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to thefamily farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather ThomasShelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spentmany hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at homeroutine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in thelocal community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazedher family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 whenKatie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of myBible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up tothis point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, soorder of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the daywhen God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did Godknow what they were?'

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what theproblem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thoughtprocess: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet,how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

ii. JOHN DAVID "JACK" WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jul 27, 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David "Jack" Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggess who

came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765 Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norweigian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of theUplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the BoggessFamily Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the KoreanWar armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The KoreanWar Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C.,by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birthwas the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack'sfourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayorof London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made hisdebut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tyingfifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on win his recordsetting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. Hisfather used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air FreightLines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilotcareer has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jackin communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion atchurch.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion beforebringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. Whatstuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack startedcrying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no onetold me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the lasttime he took communion, he did not know to examine himself beforeparticipating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, sothere is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communionhad to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in thecorrect nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and lare very pleased and grateful.

iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual,by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, includingGrandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanneand Dr. Maxi may become a team!

iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted byDr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later,in 2004, Suzanne became a patiend of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in thefamily!

v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jun 12, 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, onFebruary 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife,Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We allwere gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works towardevening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

Prepared By:Address:805 Derting Road EastPreparer:Dwight (D. A.) Albert SharpeAddress:805 Derting Road EastPhone:817-504-6508Aurora, TX 76078-3712Email:da@dasharpe.comUSA